UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
3 1761 00359964 4

Old English Miscellany.

DUBLIN: WILLIAM McGEE, 18, NASSAU STREET.
EDINBURGH: T. G. STEVENSON, 22, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET.
GLASGOW: HUGH HOPKINS, ROYAL BANK PLACE.
BERLIN: ASHER & CO., UNTER DEN LINDEN, 11.
NEW YORK: C. SCRIBNER & CO.; LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA: J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.

Early English Text Society
Publications
Original Series
Vol. 49

An

Old English Miscellany

containing

A Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, Religious Poems of the thirteenth century,

FROM

MANUSCRIPTS IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM, BODLEIAN LIBRARY, JESUS COLLEGE LIBRARY, ETC.

EDITED

With Introduction and Index of Words

BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D.,

EDITOR OF HAMPOLE'S PRICKE OF CONSCIENCE; STORY OF GENESIS AND EXODUS; AYENBITE OF INWYT; OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES, ETC. ETC.; MEMBER OF COUNCIL OF THE PHILOLOGICAL AND EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETIES.

38036
6/10/0

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,
BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 60, PATERNOSTER ROW.

MDCCCLXXII.

PR
1119
A2
no. 49

JOHN CHILDS AND SON, PRINTERS.

CONTENTS.

		PAGE
PREFACE		vii
OUTLINE OF GRAMMATICAL FORMS IN THE OLD KENTISH SERMONS		xiii
A BESTIARY		1
OLD KENTISH SERMONS		26
MISCELLANIES FROM THE JESUS, COTTON, AND OTHER MSS.:		
I.	THE PASSION OF OUR LORD	37
II.	A MORAL ODE	58
III.	SINNERS BEWARE	72
IV.	THE WOMAN OF SAMARIA	84
V.	FORTUNE	86
VI.	THE FIVE JOYS OF THE VIRGIN	87
VII.	HWON HOLY CHIRECHE IS VNDER UOTE	89
VIII.	ANTHEM OF ST THOMAS THE MARTYR	90
IX.	ON SERVING CHRIST	90
X.	A LUUE RON	93
XI.	THE ANNUNCIATION OF THE VIRGIN MARY	100
XII.	FRAGMENT OF A SONG	100
XIII.	SIGNS OF DEATH	101
XIV.	THREE SORROWFUL TIDINGS	101
XV.	THE PROVERBS OF ALFRED.—TEXT I.	102
,,	,, ,, ,, ,, TEXT II.	103
XVI.	AN ORISON OF OUR LORD	139
XVII.	THE DUTY OF CHRISTIANS	141
XVIII.	THE SHIRES AND HUNDREDS OF ENGLAND	145

PAGE

XIX. THE XI PAINS OF HELL 147
XX. LONG LIFE.—TEXT I. 156
" " " TEXT II. 157
XXI. AN ORISON OF OUR LADY.—TEXT I. 158
" " " " " TEXT II. 159
XXII. DOOMSDAY.—TEXT I. 162
" " TEXT II. 163
XXIII. DEATH.—TEXT I. 168
" " TEXT II. 169
XXIV. TEN ABUSES.—TEXT I. 184
" " " TEXT II. 185
XXV. A LUTEL SOTH SERMUN.—TEXT I. 186
" " " " TEXT II. 187
XXVI. WILL AND WIT 192
XXVII. A PRAYER TO OUR LADY 192
XXVIII. A SONG TO THE VIRGIN 194
XXIX. A PRAYER TO THE VIRGIN 195
XXX. A SONG ON THE PASSION 197
XXXI. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS 200
APPENDIX I.: LIBER FISIOLOGUS 201
APPENDIX II.: THE XI PAINS OF HELL 210
APPENDIX III.: THE VISIONS OF SEYNT POUL, ETC. 223
GLOSSARIAL INDEX 233

PREFACE.

The title-page indicates the miscellaneous and composite character of the present volume. All the pieces here grouped together possess, however, one characteristic feature, that they are of a religious or didactic nature.

A Bestiary (p. 1—25) comes from Arundel MS. 292, in the British Museum, of about the middle of the thirteenth century. It is translated from the Latin Physiologus of Theobaldus.[1] Appendix I. contains the original text from which our Early English version was made.

This Bestiary has been thrice printed; twice by Mr Thos. Wright, (1) in Altdeutsche Blätter, vol. ii, Leipzig, 1837, (2) in *Reliquiæ Antiquæ*, and by Mätzner in his *Early English Specimens* (Altenglische Sprachproben).

The dialectic peculiarities of this treatise have already been discussed in my preface to *The Story of Genesis and Exodus*, to which I must refer the reader for further information.

Scraps from the *Bestiary* with its curious moralizations are frequently to be met with in our old English authors, and even in Elizabethan writers.

It will not be deemed, we hope, out of place to notice here, that Chaucer quotes a line of our *Bestiary*, probably from the Latin

[1] See Preface to *Popular Treatises on Science*, edited for the Historical Society of Science, by Thos. Wright, M.A., F.S.A., London, 1841.

version (*mirie ge singeð ðis mere*, p. 18), in his *Nonne Prestes Tale*,

> ———— and Chaunteclere so free
> Sang merier than the mermayde in the see;
> For Phisiologus seith sikerly,
> How that thay singen wel and merily.

Without reference to a *Bestiary*, what meaning has the following passage in Lyly, where he compares flatterers to "Panthers which haue a *sweete smel*, but a deuouring minde"? (*Euphues*, ed. Arber, p. 149). A reference to p. 24 of the present volume makes the matter very clear and intelligible.[1]

In another passage in Lyly (p. 341) we are told that the *Wood Culver* "plucketh of hir fethers in winter to keepe others from colde"; and our *Bestiary* tells us, among other things (p. 25), that this fond dove acts as a mother to other birds.[2]

Old Kentish Sermons (p. 26—36) are only a fragment, alas! They were brought to my notice through the kindness of Mons. Paul Meyer, who found them along with their originals, the French Sermons of Maurice de Sully[3] in a MS. in the Bodleian Library, Laud. 471.

The Sermons, though only consisting of eleven pages, are of great importance for an accurate knowledge of our old English dialects. In estimating the changes which have taken place in our language at different periods, they show how necessary it is to take into consideration not only the *date* of composition, but also the *locality* of our early documents. It has already been pointed out[4] that the Kentish of the middle of the fourteenth century has preserved more archaic forms than the English of Orm or of Laȝamon. As might be expected, these Sermons of the thirteenth century contain forms older than those found in the Sermons of the twelfth century, edited by me in *Old English Homilies*, 1st Series (except pp. 217—245).

[1] See description of the Panther in *Poems from the Exeter MS.*, ed. Thorpe.

[2] Duue ne harmeð none fugele ne mid bile ne mid fote. and fedeð briddes þeh hie ne ben noht hire (*O. E. Homilies*, 2nd Series, p. 49).

[3] See *Archives des Missions Scientifiques et Littéraires*, 2ud Seriés, vol. v, p. 162.

[4] Preface to *Ayenbite of Inwyt*.

The *vocabulary*, however, is sometimes remarkably modern, and such phrases as *This is si* GLORIUS MIRACLE; *this is si* SIGNEFIANCE *of the* MIRACLE, have a very quaint appearance on account of their composite character; but at the same time they clearly indicate the influence that Norman French exercised upon the *vocabulary* of the Southern dialect toward the end of the thirteenth century. They also show that Chaucer was not the sinner he has been represented to be, and that he did not inundate the language with French words that had not been in common use previous to his time.

At p. x the reader will find a summary of the grammatical peculiarities of these "SERMONS."

From the Jesus College MS., Oxford, we have printed the pieces that constitute the bulk of the present volume (p. 37—191). Among these we may notice more particularly, (1) Another version of "A MORAL ODE," copies of which, with translation, the reader will find in *O. E. Homilies*, 1st Series (pp. 158—183; 288—295). An additional text with East-Midland peculiarities will be given at the end of my Second Series of O. E. Homilies, from a MS. in Trinity College Library.

(2) The PROVERBS OF ALFRED[1] contain some plain and sensible maxims for the guidance of our ancestors' every-day life.[2] The source of many of our common proverbs will be recognized among these early illustrations of Proverbial Philosophy. The second text is printed from Wright[3] and Kemble;[4] copies (see p. 103) which they seem to have transcribed independently[5] from a MS. formerly in Trinity College Library, Cambridge. To speak plainly, this valuable manuscript has been stolen from the Library by some one who has abused the generosity of the authorities of Trinity Col-

[1] See Kemble's *Dialogue of Salomon and Saturnus* (Ælfric Society).

[2] See instructions for keeping one's own secrets, p. 116; for choosing a wife, p. 118; on the choice of a friend, pp. 123, 124, 131, 132, 136-8; how to deal with a fool, pp. 127, 128; how to train up a child, pp. 128, 129.

[3] *Reliquiæ Antiquæ*, i. 170.

[4] *The Dialogue of Salomon and Saturnus*, p. 226—248.

[5] It is somewhat strange that Kemble and Wright should have both, in very many cases, mistaken a short stumpy *g* for an *s*. In one instance where Kemble reads *gise*, Wright has *guge* for *gunge*, and that this is the correct reading is proved by text I., which has *yong* (see p. 111, proverb 7, l. 2).

lege, who are ever willing and ready to afford every facility to those desirous of consulting their valuable stores of antiquity.

In presenting the two texts in a parallel form, some disarrangement of the Proverbs in text II. was unavoidable, but the order in which they occur in the MS. is indicated by the numbering of the PROVERBS.

(3) THE XI PAINS OF HELL (p. 147) may be compared with two more metrical versions to be found in the Appendix. The reader curious in these matters will like to be reminded of a prose version in *Old English Homilies*, 1st Series (pt. I), and of the poem *De Pœnis* in the Preface to Hampole's *Pricke of Conscience.*

(4) The RELIGIOUS SONGS (p. 156—191) contain later versions of some of the pieces in Cotton MS. Calig. A ix, printed by Mr Thos. Wright with his edition of the OWL AND NIGHTINGALE for the Percy Society.

The Jesus MS., as well as the Cotton MS., contains a copy of the *Owl and Nightingale*, and it is my intention to reprint for the Society both texts in parallel columns with a Glossary. In the preface to this edition I hope to discuss at large the grammatical peculiarities of the various poems in the Jesus manuscripts. The Cotton MS. is of the first half of the thirteenth century, while the Jesus MS. belongs to the latter part of the same period. From internal evidence it can be shown that the Jesus MS. is not copied from the London manuscript.[1]

The name of the author of the interesting poems contained in these manuscripts is wholly unknown. As Nicolas Guldforde is mentioned in the *Owl and Nightingale*, some have ascribed the poem to him, and this would, if correct, certainly give him a claim to the other short compositions in the Cotton and Jesus manuscripts. On p. 155 of the present volume mention is made of one *Hugh* 'curteys and hendy,' who is, probably, only the scribe and not the author.

The exact date of the poems is a matter of some interest, and I think some little light is thrown upon it by the poems themselves.

[1] Stratmann's edition of *The Owl and Nightingale*, p. 58.

In the *Owl and Nightingale* (ed. Stratmann), p. 34, l. 1091, King *Henry* is mentioned; and in the Jesus poems *Henry* is spoken of (1) as "*Henry* our *King*," A Luue Ron, p. 95, l. 82; (2) as *Henry King of England*, p. 96, l. 101. The date of the two MSS., and the evidence furnished by the language of the contents, go to prove that the Henry here spoken of is Henry III. There is, however, more weighty evidence than this, which is found in the little piece on p. 89, entitled, "When Holy Church is under foot," a lament on the decadence of the Church. Here the writer complains that *Simony* has taken the place of *Simon;*

And *þe seolue pope* · þat heo biwyte scholde.
Habbe he þe yeftes · of seoluer and of golde.
Markes and pundes · myd rihte oþer myd wronge.
Heo let heom alle i-wurþe · þat beoþ so swyþe stronge.
Away þat *heo bi vre daye* · *so is vnder vote.*

Notice here that the Papal exactions are spoken of as a *present* grievance. Now, is there any particular period in the reign of Henry III. when the Pope exacted gifts from the Church, thereby giving great dissatisfaction to the nation at large, and calling forth a public expression of indignation for the wrongs committed by the Bishop of Rome?

As an answer to this question, clearly showing that the poems in the Cotton and Jesus MSS. were composed before 1250, and probably soon after the year 1244, we give the following extracts from the Annals of England (vol. i. p. 313—315):

"A.D. 1244. The Pope (Innocent IV.) sends one of his clerks, Master Martin, into England, who *extorts rich gifts from the clergy*, and seizes on vacant benefices, which he bestows on his friends and relatives. . . . The King is obliged to remonstrate with the Pope on the exactions of his agents. In 1245, Master Martin, warned by the King, flees in haste from England.

"A formal complaint of the Papal exactions is made to the Council at Lyons, by William de Powick and other procurators of the King."

In 1246, 1247, Parliament complained to, and remonstrated with, the Pope on his exactions.

The fragment on the TEN COMMANDMENTS, p. 200, has been added because of its resemblance to the language of the *Story of Genesis and Exodus.*

The Glossary has been compiled, under my correction, by Mr E. Brock, and I take the present opportunity of acknowledging his assistance in the preparation of the present volume. His work is all the more valuable on account of his untiring patience and scrupulous accuracy in all matters that he takes in hand.

RICHARD MORRIS.

King's College, London,
September, 1871.

OUTLINE OF GRAMMATICAL FORMS IN THE OLD KENTISH SERMONS[1] (p. 26—36).

§ 1. In these Sermons, as in the *Ayenbite*, we find,

(1) E for *u* or *i* (Ayenbite, p. vi); thus, the curious form *verée* is miswritten for *vere* = *fur-e*, the dative case of *ver* = *fur* = *fir*, fire, p. 28; *pelrimage* = pilgrimage, *senne* = *sunne* = *sinne*, sin, p. 28; *fol-vellet* = *vol-vulleþ* = *ful-filleth*; *vulvelden* = fulfilled; *bredgume* = *brudgume* = *brídgume*, bridegroom, p. 29; *hwylem* = *hwilum*, whilome, p. 30; *prede* = *prude*, pride; *here* = *hure*, hire, p. 33.

(2) IE, YE for *eo* or *e* (see *Ayenbite*, pp. viii, ix).

bien = *beon* = *ben*, be; *liese* = *leose* = *lese*, lose, p. 26; *forbiet* = *forbeot* = *forbet*, forbiddeth, p. 28; *si* = *sio* = *seo*, the (fem.)[2]; *niede*, *nyede* = *neode* = *nede*, need, p. 32.

(3) EA, IA, YA for *e* (*Ayenbite*, p. ix, x). Sometimes A for *ia* or *ea*.

seauinge = *sseawinge* = *schewinge*, showing, p. 26; *to-janes* = *to-yeanes* = *to-yenes*, against, towards, p. 26; *ialde* = *ealde*, old; *diath*, *diadlich* = *death*, *deadlich* = *deth*, *dedlich*, death, deadly, p. 27; *belaue* = *beliaue* = *beleaue* = *beleve*, believe, pp. 28, 30, 34; *aueriche* = *eaveriche* = *everiche*, every, p. 28; *griat*, great, pp. 33, 34; *deai*, day, *feaue*, few, p. 34; *diaþe* = *deaþe* = *deþe*, death; *yare* = *eare* = *ere*, ear, p. 36.

§ 2. The following are orthographical variations from the *Ayenbite*.

(1) S for SS, as *sal* for *ssel* = *schal*, shall.

[1] For peculiarities of the Kentish dialect in the 14th century, see the Grammatical Introduction to the *Ayenbite of Inwyt*.

[2] See *O. E. Homilies*, 1*st Series*, p. 235.

(2) S for Z, as in *Shoreham's Poems.*

(3) F more frequently than V, as *fer* for *ver.* *Shoreham's Poems* have the same peculiarity.

(4) *ch* for *h*, *gh* or ȝ (see *O. E. Homilies*, pp. 217—245).
bricht, p. 27; *ibrocht*, p. 29; *þurch*, p. 30; *unricht*, *almichti*, p. 34, &c.

(5) H often dropped before *l*, *w*, &c.
as *louerd* = *hlouerd*, lord.

§ 3. Nouns.

(1) The declensions of nouns are much the same as those of the *Ayenbite* (Introd. p. lxxii).

(2) The dative singular of words ending in a consonant is formed by a final *e*, as *huse*, p. 27; *kinge*, p. 27; *store*, p. 28; *Gode*, p. 28. The nominative case of these words has no final *-e*.

(3) The dative plural is in most instances identical with the accusative[1] plural, except, perhaps, in *be þa daghen*,[2] p. 35, which corresponds to the oldest English *be þam dagum.*

(4) The *Ayenbite* abounds in plurals in *-en*, but the *Sermons* only furnish instances of the following—*deden*, *haleghen*, *faten*, *sennen*, *saulen*, *sorghen.*

§ 4. Adjectives. The definite and plural forms terminate in *-e.* We have no example in these few pages of

(1) Accusative *-ne* (so frequent in the *Ayenbite*), except *þa-ne* (acc. of def. article).

(2) Dative *-en* (common in the *Ayenbite*), except *oþren*, p. 27.

§ 5. Pronouns. The personal pronouns are as follows:—

	Singular.		Plural.	
	1st Pers.	2nd Pers.	1st Pers.	2nd Pers.
Nom.	Hic [= ic or ich]	þu	we	ye
Gen.	min, mi	þin, þi	ure[3]	yure[5]
Dat.	me	þe	us[4]	yu, yw[6]
Acc.	me	þe	us	yu, yw

[1] The government of prepositions is uncertain.

[2] *daghen* can scarcely be *accusative plural* here, because the Kentish dialect keeps to the old plural ending *-as* (*-es*), while all other plural endings (*-an*, *-a*, *-u*, *-o*) become *-en* or *-es.*

[3] *oure* (Ayenbite). [4] *ous* (Ayen.).

[5] *youre* (Ayen.). [6] *you* (Ayen.).

§ 6. The Demonstratives (1) *he*, (2) *se*, (3) *þes*, are thus declined:

(1) He

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	Plural.
Nom.	Ha, A, He	hye, hi	hit	Hi, hye
Gen.	His	hire [1]	his	Hire, here [2]
Dat.	Him	hire, here	him	Hem [3]
Acc.	Hine, hin	hi	hit	Hi, hii, his

His (or *is*) = *them*, is common in the *Ayenbite*, but not the agglutinative form, *hes* = *he* + *his*, of very common occurrence in the East Midland dialect (see Preface to *Genesis and Exodus*).

In the following passage *has* (= *ha* + *his*) is like the *hes* of the *Story of Genesis & Exodus*—'se christen man yef HAS deþ ofseruet þo blisce of heuene' = the Christian man, if *he* do *them* [offerings] deserveth the bliss of heaven (p. 28).

(2) *Se* the

	Singular.			Plural.
	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	
Nom.	se, þe	si, þe	þet	þe, þa, þo
Gen.	þes	——	—	——
Dat.	þan, þe, þa, þo	þe, þa, þo	þe, þa, þo	þe, þa, þo
Acc.	þane	þe, þo	þet	þe, þo, þa

(a) *þa*, as a dative, occurs in *O. E. Homilies*, 1*st Series* (see Preface).

(b) *Se*, *si* occur but very rarely in late 12th-century MSS.

(c) The following extracts will give the reader some notion of the way in which the older forms are mixed up with the more modern ones:—

Nu lordinges þis is *þe* miracle[4] þet *þet* godspel of te dai us telþ. ac great is *þe* tokningge.[4] *Se* leprus signefieþ *þo* senuulle men. *si* lepre *þo* sennen. *þet* scab bitokned *þo* litle sennen, *si* lepre betokned *þo* grete sennen þet biedh diadliche, p. 31.

þo seide *þe* lord to his sergant, p. 33.

of *þo* holi gost, p. 28; in *þa* time, p. 29.

(3) We have not sufficient data for giving all the forms of the demonstrative THIS. We find as Nominatives *þes* (masc.); *þise* and *þis* [= *þise*] fem.; *þis* (neuter). The plural nom. is *þos* (= *þas*).

[1] *hire* (Ayen.). [2] *hire*, *hare* (Ayen.). [3] *ham* (Ayen.).
[4] *miracle* and *tokningge* are feminine nouns.

§ 7. For *those*, as well as for the pl. of the definite article, *þo* is often used.

(1) The forms of the Indefinite Article that occur in the *Sermons* are Nom. *o*, *a* (*an* before a vowel), Masc., Fem., Neut.; Acc., &c., *ane*, *one*.

§ 8. The ordinary relative employed in the *Sermons* and in the *Ayenbite* is *thet;* but we also find the older form *se* along with *þet*[1] = he that (see pp. 29, 31).

§ 9. Verbs. (1) Infinitives in *i*,[2] as in *Ayenbite*, are exceedingly common, especially of verbs of Norman-French origin, as *anuri*, *somoni*, *suffri*, *perissi*, &c.

(2) Passive participles drop the final *n*, as in the *Ayenbite*, and it also falls away in the pret. plural.

(3) The following are all the strong preterites that occur in the *Sermons*:—

kam, p. 26 (pl. *comen*, p. 27; p.p. *icume*, p. 34); *seghen*, (pl.), p. 27; *spac*, p. 29; *yaf*, p. 32; *aros*, *aroos*, p. 32; *tok*, p. 32; *naam*, p. 34 (pl. *nomen*, p. 26).

(4) For the ordinary verbal forms see Preface to *Ayenbite*.

§ 10. Adverbs. In the Southern dialect we find an adverb in common use, wholly unknown to the Northern dialect, namely, *fort* = *forte* = *for-te*, i. e. *for-to* = until.[3]

The old Kentish of the 13th and 14th century has developed two compounds, formed after the same mode, which seem quite peculiar to it, viz.: *euerte* = *ever-te* = *ever-to* = ever as yet; *neuerte* = *never-te* = *neuer-to* = never as yet.[4]

[1] We very rarely find *se* in late 12th-century MSS. In the old Kentish of the 13th century *se* and *si* were probably used for *he* and *she; zy* = she, occurs in the *Ayenbite* (p. 102).

[2] *i* = *ie* = *ien* = *ian*.

[3] Just as *to* became *te*, so *swa* or *so* became *se;* whence in the Southern dialect *alse* = also, *hose* = who so.

[4] While editing the *Ayenbite*, and being wholly unacquainted with these forms, I removed *euerte*, p. 96, from the text to the foot of the page, supposing it to be merely an error for *euere;* a little further on I came across *neuerte*, p. 99, l. 3, which, I am happy to say, I left standing.

I merely mention this little incident as a caution to future editors, who, for the most part, will find it safer to believe themselves ignorant than to suppose that the MS. is wrong.

A Bestiary.

[Arundel MS. 292, leaf 4 *a*.]

Natura leonis j[a].

Þe leun ſtant on hille,
and he man hunten here,
Oþer þurg hiſ neſe ſmel,
Smake þat he negge,
Bi wilc weie ſo he wile
To dele niþer wenden,
Alle hiſe fet ſteppeſ
After him he filleþ,
Drageþ duſt wiþ hiſ ſtert
þer he ſteppeþ,
Oþer duſt oþer deu,
þat he ne cunne iſ finden,
driueþ dun to hiſ den
þar he him bergen wille.

The LION stands on a hill.
If he hears a man hunting or scents him approaching,
in fleeing he erases his track on the ground with his tail,
and thus he escapes to his den, where he may rest in safety.

ij[a].

An oþer kinde he haueþ,
wanne he iſ ikindled
Stille liþ þe leun,
ne ſtireþ he nout of ſlepe
Til þe funne haueþ ſinen
þrief him abuten,
þanne reiſeþ hiſ fader him
mit te rem þat he makeþ.

When the cub is first born, he stirs not until the sun has thrice shone about him, then his father rouseth him with his cries.

iij[a].

The lion sleeps with his eyes open.

Þe ȝridde lage haueȝ ȝe leun,
ȝanne he lieȝ to ſlepen 24
Sal he neure luken
ȝe lideſ of hiſe egen.

Significacio prime nature.

The high hill is heaven's kingdom.

Welle heg iſ tat hil,
ȝat iſ heuen riche, 28

Christ is the lion, who descended from that hill and lighted here on earth.

vre louerd iſ te leun,
ȝe liueȝ ȝer abuuen ;
wu ȝo him likede
to ligten her on erȝe, 32

Though the devil was a cunning hunter, yet he never knew from whence our Lord came, nor how he housed himself in the maid Mary for man's salvation.

Migte neure diuel witen,
ȝog he be derne hunte,
hu he dun come,
Ne wu he dennede him 36
in ȝat defte meiden,
Marie bi name,
ȝe him bar to manne frame.

ij[a] et *iij*[a].

When our Lord was dead and buried, he lay still in the tomb until the third day, and then he rose from the dead that he might give us life.

Þo ure drigten ded waſ, 40
and doluen, alſo hiſ wille was,
In a ſton ſtille he lai
til it kam ȝe dridde dai,
Hiſ fader him filſtnede ſwo 44
ȝat he roſ fro dede ȝo,
vſ to lif holden,

He is our shepherd and we are his sheep.

wakeȝ ſo hiſ wille iſ,
So hirde for hiſ folde ; 48
He iſ hirde, we ben ſep ;

If we are obedient to him, he will shield us and keep us from going astray.

Silden he uſ wille,
If we heren to hiſ word
ȝat we ne gon nowor wille, 52

Natura aquile.

KIðen i wille ðe ernef kinde,
Alfo ic it o boke rede,
wu he newe ð hif guðhede,
hu he cume ð ut of elde, 56
Siðen hife limef arn unwelde,
Siðen hif bec if al to-wrong,
Siðen hif *fligt if al unftrong,
and hif egen dimme ;
Here ð wu he newe ð him. 60
A welle he feke ð ðat fpringe ð ai
bo ðe bi nigt *and* bi dai,
ðer-ouer he flege ð, *and* up he te ð, 64
til ðat he ðe heuene fe ð,
ðurg fkief fexe *and* feuene
til he cume ð to heuene ;
So rigt fo he cunne 68
he houe ð in ðe funne ;
ðe funne fwide ð al hif fligt,
and oc it make ð hif egen brigt,
Hife fe ðref fallen for ðe hete, 72
and he dun mide to ðe wete
Falle ð *in* ðat welle grund,
ðer he wurde ð heil *and* fund,
and cume ð ut al newe, 76
Ne were hif bec untrewe.
Hif bec if get biforn wro*ng*,
ðog hife limef fenden ftrong,
Ne maig he tilen him no*n* fode 80
him felf to none gode,
ðanne go ð he to a fton,
and he bille ð ðer-on,
Bille ð til hif bec biforn 84
haue ð ðe wrengðe forloren,
Siðen wi ð hif rigte bile
take ð mete ðat he wile.

I will now tell you how the EAGLE renews his youth, and how he gets rid of his old age, when his limbs have become unwieldy, and his beak altogether awry;

[* leaf 4 *b*.]

when his flight is weak and his eyes dim.

He seeks a well—over which he flies, 'through skies six and seven,' and, hovering in the light of the sun, he regains his eyesight.

With scorched wings he drops down into the well, where he would become whole and sound,

were it not for his distorted beak, which prevents him from procuring his food.

Then goes he to a stone and pecks thereon until his beak loses its distortion.

Afterwards with his 'right bill' he gets what 'meat he will.'

Significacio.

Man is like an EAGLE.

Al if man ſo if tif ern, 88
wulde ge nu liſten,[1]

Before he becomes a Christian he is old in his sins.

Old in hiſe ſinneſ dern,
Or he bicumeð criſten;

He renews himself by going to church, by there renouncing the devil and every sinful deed,

and tuſ he neweð hi*m* ðiſ man, 92
ðanne he nimeð to kirke,
Or he it biðenken can,
hiſe egen weren mirke;
Forſaket ðore ſatanaſ, 96
and ilk ſinful dede;

and by betaking himself to Christ.

Takeð hi*m* to ihesu criſt,
for he ſal ben hiſ mede;

He then believes on Christ, and learns 'priest-lore.'

Leueð on ure loue[r]d criſt, 100
and lereð preſteſ lore;
Of hiſe egen wereð ðe miſt,
wileſ he drecheð ðore.

He learns of God's love, which restores his sight.

hiſ hope if al to gode-ward, 104
and of hiſ luue he lereð,
ðat if te funne ſikerlike,
ðuſ hiſ ſigte he beteð;

Naked, he falls into the font, and comes out all new, save a little—for his mouth as yet has not uttered pater noster nor creed.

Naked falleð in ðe funt-fat, 108
and cumeð ut al newe,
buten a litel; wat if tat?
hiſ muð if get untrewe;
hiſ muð if get wel unkuð 112
wið pat*er* no*ſter* *and* crede;

But he may soon learn what is needful, and so set his mouth right and procure for himself his soul's food.

Fare he norð, er fare he fuð,
leren he ſal hiſ nede;
bidden bone to gode, 116
and tuſ hiſ muð rigten;
tilen him ſo ðe ſowleſ fode,
ðurg *grace* off ure drigtin.

[leaf 5 *a*.]

[1] MS liſtlen.

Natura serpentiſ. j[a].

AN wirm if o werlde,
wel man it knoweð,
Neddre if te name:
ðuſ he him neweð,
ðanne he if forbroken *and* forbroiden,
and in hiſ elde al forwurden.
Faſteð til hiſ fel him ſlakeð,
ten daieſ fulle,
ðat he if lene *and* mainleſ
and iuele mai gangen;
he crepeð cripelande forð,
hiſ craft he ðuſ kiðeð,
Sekeð a ſton ðat a ðirl if on,
Narwe, buten he nedeð him,
Nimeð vnneðeſ ðurg,
for hiſ fel he ðer leteð;
hiſ fleſ forð crepeð,
walkeð to ðe water-ward,
wile ðanne drinken.
Oc he ſpeweð or al ðe uenim
ðat in hiſ breſt if bred
fro hiſ birde time,
drinkeð ſiðen inog,
and tuſ he him neweð.

A SERPENT thus renews himself after he has become worn out with old age.

He fasts for ten days until his skin 'slacks' and he becomes lean and weak.

Then creeping forth he seeks a stone with a hole in it; he forces himself through the aperture, and so gets rid of his skin.

Then he seeks a spring where he takes a drink, and spues out all the venom, 'bred in his breast from his birth-time,' and now drinking his fill he is altogether renewed.

ij[a].

Danne ðe neddre if of hiſ hid naked,
and bare of hiſ breſt atter,
If he naked man ſe
ne wile he him nogt neggen,
oc he fleð fro him
alſ he fro fir ſulde.
If he cloðed man ſe,
col he waxeð,
For up he rigteð him

When the adder is thus rid of his skin and of his venom, if he spy a naked man, he will flee from him as from fire; but if he see a clothed man he at once prepares to attack him.

redi to deren,
to deren er to ded maken,
if he it muge forðen.

Unless the man be wary and fight the adder he will receive injury or perhaps his death-wound.

wat if ðe man war wurðe, 156
and weren him cunne,
figteð wið ðif wirm
and f[a]reð on him figtande;
ðif neddre siðen he nede fal, 160
makeð feld of hif bodi,
and filðeð hif heued;
litel hi*m* if of hife limef,
bute he lif holde. 164

[*Significacio.*]

Each Christian man has promised to believe in Christ, and to love his laws, and to follow the commands of holy church.

Knov criftene man
wat tu crift higteft
Atte kirke dure,
ðar ðu criftned were: 168
ðu higtef to leuen on him,
and hife lagef luuien,
to helden wit herte
ðe bodef of holi k[i]rke. 172

If thou hast broken them, thou art become altogether feeble and incapable of obtaining eternal life.

If ðu haueft if broken,
Al ðu forbreðes,
forwurðef *and* forgeluef,
Eche lif to wolden, 176
Elded art fro eche blif,
So ðif wirm o werld if;

Renew thyself as the adder does.

Newe ðe fordi
fo ðe neddre doð; 180
It if te ned.

Confirm thee in steadfastness and in all virtues, assist the poor, [* leaf 5 *b*.]

Fefte ðe of ftedefaftneffe,
and ful of ðewes;
and help ðe poure *men 184
ðe gangen abuten.
Ne deme ðe nog[t] wurdi,

ȝat tu dure loken
up to ȝe heueneward ; 188
Oc walke wiȝ ȝe erȝe
mildelike among men ;
no mod ȝu ne cune,
mod ne mannef vncoft ; 192
oc fwic of fineginge ;
and bote bid tu ȝe ai,
boȝe bi nigt *and* bi dai,
ȝat tu milce mote hauen 196
of ȝine mifdedes.

and walk meekly among men; show no pride, but leave off sinning, and pray night and day for forgiveness of thy misdeeds.

ȝif lif bitokneȝ ȝe fti
ȝat te neddre gangeȝ bi,
and tif if ȝe ȝirl of ȝe fton 200
ȝat tu falt ȝurg gon.
Let ȝin filȝe fro ȝe,
fo ȝe wirm hif fel doȝ ;

This is the path by which the serpent goeth, and this is the hole in the stone that thou must go through.

Go ȝu ȝan to godef huf 204
ȝe godfpel to heren,
ȝat if foule drink,
finnef quenching.

Go to God's house and hear the Gospel (the soul's drink and sin's quenching).

Oc or fei ȝu in fcrifte 208
to ȝe preft finnef tine,
feg ȝe ȝuf of ȝi breft filde,
and fefte ȝe forȝward
faft at tin herte, 212
ȝat tu firmeft higtef.

By shrift, get rid of thy breast-filth, by performing what thou didst first promise at thy baptism.

ȝuf art tu ging *and* newe ;
forȝward be ȝu trewe.

Then wilt thou become young and new.

Nedeȝ ȝe ȝe deuel nogt, 216
for he ne mai ȝe deren nogt ;
oc he fleȝ fro ȝe
fo neddre fro de nakede.

The devil will flee from thee, as the serpent from a naked man.

On ȝe cloȝede ȝe neddre if cof, 220
and te deuel cliuer on finnef ;
Ai ȝe finfule

As the adder is always ready to hurt a clothed man, so is the devil to hurt the sinner.

bifetten he wile,
and wiȝ al mankin 224
he haueȝ niȝ *and* win;
wat if he leue haue
of ure heuen louerd
for to deren uf, 228
So he ure eldere or dede;
do we ȝe bodi in ȝe bale,
and bergen ȝe foule,
ȝat if ure heued geuelic, 232
helde we it wurȝlic.

Against all mankind the devil bears hatred.

But let us mortify our bodies and so preserve our souls.

Natura formice.

Þe mire if magti,
mikel ge fwinkeȝ
In fum*er* *and* *in* fofte weder, 236
So we ofte fen hauen;
In ȝe herueft
hardilike gangeȝ,
and renneȝ rapelike, 240
and refteȝ hire feldum,
and fecheȝ hire fode
ȝer ge it mai finden,
gaddreȝ ilkinef fed 244
boȝen of wude *and* of wed,
Of corn *and* of gref,
ȝat ire to hauen ef,
haleȝ to hire hole, 248
ȝat fiȝen hire helpeȝ
ȝar ge wile ben winter *agen;
caue ge haueȝ to crepen in,
ȝat winter hire ne derie; 252
Mete i*n* hire hule ȝat
ȝat ge muge biliuen.
ȝuf ge tileȝ ȝar,
wilef ge time haueȝ, 256

The ANT is mighty, much she toils in summer and in mild weather.

In harvest time she takes little rest, but is constantly employed in procuring her food, which consists of seeds of various kinds, of corn and of grass.

These she drags to her hole and stores them up against the [* leaf 6 *a*.] winter, when she suffers no harm, having enough in her hole to keep her alive.

ſo it her telleð ;
oc finde ge ðe wete,
corn ðat hire qwemeð,
Al ge forleteð ðiſ oðer ſeð 260
ðat ic er ſeide ;
Ne bit ge nowt de barlic
beren abuten ;
oc funeð it *and* ſakeð forð, 264
ſo it ſame were.
get if wund*er* of ðiſ wirm
more ðanne man weneð,
ðe corn ðat ge to caue bereð 268
al get bit otwinne,
ðat it ne forwurðe
ne waxe hire fro,
er ge it eten wille. 272

Wheat she likes best of all seeds,

but avoids barley.

The corn that she takes to her cave she bites in two lest it perish before she consumes it.

Significacio.

Þe mire muneð uſ
mete to tilen,
Long liuenoðe,
ðiſ little wile 276
ðe we on ðiſ werld wunen :
for ðanne we of wenden,
ðanne if ure wint*er* ;
we ſulen hung*er* hauen 280
and harde ſures,
buten we ben war here.
do we forði ſo doð ðiſ der,
ðanne be we derue 284
On ðat dai ðat dom ſal ben,
ðat it ne uſ harde rewe :
Seke we ure liuef fod,
ðat we ben ſiker dere, 288
So ðiſ wirm in wint*er* if,
ðan ge ne tileð nu*m*more.

The ANT admonishes us to labour for our livelihood the while we are in this world.

Death is our winter time, and unless we have been prudent here we shall then suffer hunger and hardships.

Let us imitate, then, this little creature, and on doomsday we shall not have cause for sorrow.

This animal shuns barley when she finds wheat. So ought we to shun the old law and keep to the new.

ȝe mire funeȝ ȝe barlic,
ȝanne ge fint te wete; 292
ȝe olde lage we ogen to funen,
ȝe newe we hauen moten.
ȝe corn ȝat ge to caue bereȝ,
all ge it bit otwinne, 296

The Law teacheth us to do good and to forsake sin, but it does not feed body and spirit alike.

ȝe lage uf lereȝ to don god,
and forbedeȝ uf finne.
It bet[1] uf erȝliche[2] bodef,
and bekued euelike; 300
It fet ȝe licham *and* te goft
oc nowt o geuelike;

But Christ's law will feed us always, now and on doomsday and when we have need.

vre louerd crist it leue uf
ȝat hif lage uf fede, 304
nu *and* o domefdei,
and tanne we hauen nede.

Natura cerui.

The HART has two properties.

Þe hert haueȝ kindef two,
and forbifnef oc al fo: 308
ȝuf it if on boke fet,
ȝat man clepeȝ fifiologet.

He draws out the adder from the stone with his nose and swallows it.

He drageȝ ȝe neddre of de fton
ȝurg hif nefe up on-on, 312
of ȝe ftoc er of ȝe fton,
for it wile ȝerunder gon;

The venom causeth the hart to burn.

and fweleȝ it wel fwiȝe,
ȝerof him brinneȝ fiȝen 316
of ȝat attrie ȝing,

[* leaf 6 b.]

wiȝinnen he *haueȝ brenning:

Then he rushes to the water and drinks greedily until he is full.

he lepeȝ ȝanne wiȝ mikel lift,
of fwet water he haueȝ ȝrift; 320
he drinkeȝ water gredilike
til he if ful wel fikerlike,

The venom is thereby rendered harmless.

Ne haueȝ ȝat uenim non migt
to deren him fiȝen non wigt. 324

[1] MS *ben.* [2] MS ebriche.

oc he werpeȝ er hiſe horneſ
in wude er in ȝorneſ,
and gingid him ȝuſ ȝiſ wilde der,
So ge hauen nu lered her. 328

Then he sheds his horns, and thus this 'wild deer' renews himself.

Significacio prima.

Alle we atter dragen off ure eldere,
ȝe broken drigtinneſ word ȝurg ȝe neddre;
ȝer-ȝurg haueȝ mankin
boȝen niȝ *and* win, 332
golſipe[1] *and* giſcing,
giuerneſſe *and* wiſſing,
pride *and* ouerwene;
ſwilc atter i-mene. 336

All we draw poison from our elders who sinned through the adder, whereth rough mankind have both envy and strife, lasciviousness and covetousness, greed and lust, pride and presumption.

Ofte we brennen in mod,
and wurȝen ſo we weren wod;
ȝanne we ȝuſ brennen
bihoueȝ uſ to rennen 340
to criſteſ quike welle,
ȝat we ne gon to helle;
drinken hiſ wiſſing,
it quenchet ilc ſiniging; 344

Oft do we burn in rage, and become as it were mad. When we thus burn then should we run to Christ's living well—and there drink his lore, which quenches sin.

forwerpen pride euril[c] del,
ſo hert doȝ hiſe horneſ;
gingen uſ tuſ to godeward,
and gemen uſ ſiȝen forȝward. 348

Let us cast off pride like the hart does his horns, and become new creatures in God and so ensure our salvation.

Natura ij[a].

Þe hertef hauen anoȝer kinde,
ȝat uſ og alle to ben minde.
Alle he arn off one mode;
For if he fer fecchen fode, 352
and he ouer water ten,
wile non at nede oȝer flen;
Oc on ſwimmeȝ bi-forn,
and alle ȝe oȝre folegen, 356

Harts are all of one mind—for, if they cross a river in search of food, they keep close together.

[1] MS kolsipe.

weðer ſo he ſwimmeð er he wadeð:
If no*n* at nede ðat oðer lateð,
Oc leigeð hiſ ſki*n*bon
on oðreſ lendbon. 360

Each lays his shin-bone on the other's loin-bone.

gef him ðat biforn teð
Bilimpeſ for to tirgen,
Alle ðe oðre cumen mide,
and helpen him for to her[t]ien, 364

If the foremost one gets tired the others assist him to reach the land.

beren him of ðat wat*er* grund
up to ðe lond al heil *and* ſund,
and forðen here nede:
ðiſ wune he hauen hem bi-twen, 368

Such is their custom, though a hundred of them be together.

ðog he an hundred to-giddre ben.

Significacio[1] *ij*[a].

Þe herteſ coſteſ we ogen to munen,
Ne og ur non oðer to ſunen,
oc eurile luuen oðer, 372

Let us imitate the hart and assist our neighbours as though they were our brothers.

alſo he were hiſ broder,
wurðen ſtedefaſt his *wine,

[* leaf 7 *a*.]

ligten him of hiſ birdene,
helpen him at hiſ nede; 376

Let us lighten their burdens and help them in time of need.

god giueð ðer-fore mede:
we ſulen hauen heuenriche,
gef we bitwixen[2] uſ ben briche:
ðuſ iſ ure louerdeſ lage, 380

Heaven will be the reward for our charity.

And it is our Lord's will that we should so do.

luuelike to fillen,
her-of haue we mikel ned,
ðat we ðar-wið ne dillen.

Natura wulpis.

A wilde der iſ 384

The Fox is a cunning animal, as its name shows.

ðat iſ ful of fele wileſ,
fox iſ hire to name,
for hire queðſipe;

[1] MS signific*acio*. [2] MS ben twixen.

hufebondef hire haten,
for hire harm dedes:
ðe coc *and* te capun
ge fecheð ofte in ðe tun,
and te gandre *and* te gof,
bi ðe necke *and* bi ðe nos,
haleð if to hire hole;
for-ði man hire haticð,
hatien *and* hulen
boðe men *and* fulef.
Liftneð nu a wunder,
ðat tif der doð for hunger:
goð o felde to a furg,
and falleð ðar-inne,
In eried lond er in erðchine.
forto bilirten fugelef;
Ne ftereð ge nogt of ðe ftede
a god ftund deief,
oc dareð fo ge ded were,
Ne drageð ge non onde:
ðe rauen if fwiðe redi,
wenecð ðat ge rotieð,
and oðre fulef hire fallen bi
For to winnen fode,
derflike wiðuten dred;
he wenen ðat ge ded beð,
he wullen[1] on ðif foxef fel;
and ge it wel feleð,
ligtlike ge lepeð up
and letteð hem fone,
gelt hem here billing
raðe wið illing,
tetogge*ð* *and* tetireð hem
mid hire teð farpe,

388 Husbandmen hate her for her deeds of harm. For the cock and the capon she often seizes, as well as the
392 gander and the goose, by the neck and by the nose, and takes them to her hole.

396

When the fox is hungry she goes to a furrow and falls therein for
400 to entrap birds.

404 For a good hour of the day she lies there as if she were dead, without even drawing a breath.

408 The raven and other birds thinking it is carrion,

412 without fear pounce on the fox's skin, who on feeling them, leaps up and rewards them for their
416 pecking,

420 by tearing them to pieces with her sharp teeth, and then, having

[1] ? *billen* or *pullen*.

eaten her fill, goes where she lists.

Fret hire fille,
and goð ðan ðer ge wille.

Significacio.

In the fox we see two qualities, prudence and wisdom.

Twifold forbifne in ðif der 424
to frame we mugen finden her,
warfipe *and* wifedom
wið deuel *and* wið iuel man;

The same we see in the devil, who appears as if he would not harm us.

ðe deuel dereð dernelike, 428
he lat he ne wile uf nogt bifwike,
he lat he ne wile uf ðon non loð,
and bringeð uf in a finne *and* ter he uf floð.

He bids us obey our carnal will in order to betray us.

he bit uf don ure bukef wille, 432
eten *and* drinken wið unfkil,
and in ure fkemting
he doð raðe a foxing,

[* leaf 7 b.]
He who tells idle tales and indulges in sin, pecks on the fox's skin and tears his flesh; and the devil requites the sinner by leading him to murky hell.

he billeð one ðe foxef fel 436
wo fo telleð idel fpel,
and he tireð on hif ket
wo fo him wið finne fet,
and deuel geld fwilk billing 440
wið fame *and* wið fending,
and for hif finfule werk
ledeð man to helle merk.

Significacio.

The devil and the wicked man with their crafts are like the fox, and deserve shame.

Þe deuel if tuf ðe [fox] ilik 444
mið iuele breidef *and* wið fwik;
and man al fo ðe foxef name
arn wurði to hauen fame;

He who with fair words means evil is a fox and a devil.

for wo fo feieð oðer god, 448
and ðenkeð iuel on hif mod,
fox he if *and* fend iwif,
ðe boc ne legeð nogt of ðif;

Herod was such an one, for he said that he

So waf herodef fox *and* flerd, 452
ðo crift kam in-to ðis middel-erd,

he ſeide he wulde him leuen on,
and ȝogte he wulde him fordon.

would believe on Christ when he really intended to kill him.

Natura aranéé.[1]

Seſtef ſop ure ſeppande,
ſene if on werlde,
leiȝe *and* lodlike,[2]
ȝuſ we it leuen,
manikineſ ȝing
alle manne to wiſſi*ng*.
ȝe ſpinn*e*re on hire ſwid ge weveȝ,
feſteȝ atte huſ roſ,
hire ſodredeſ
o roſ er on ouefe,
ſo hire if on elde;
werpeȝ ȝuſ hire web,
and weueȝ on hire wife.
ȝanne ge it haueȝ al idigt.
ȝeȝen ge drueȝ,
hitt hire i*n* hire hole,
oc ai ge it biholdeȝ
til ȝat ȝer flegef faren
and fallen ȝer-inne,
wiȝeren in ȝat web,
and wilen ut wenden;
ȝanne renneȝ ge rapelike,
for ge if ai redi,
nimeȝ anon to ȝe net
and nimeȝ hem ȝere,
bitterlike ge hem bit
and here bane wurȝeȝ,
drepeȝ *and* drinkeȝ here blod,
doȝ ge hire no*n* oȝer god,
bute fret hire fille,
and dareȝ fiȝen ſtille.

456 Our Creator has created loathsome things for man's instruction.

460

The SPIDER spins her a web and fastens it to the eaves of a house.

464

When it is finished she hides herself in her hole,

468

472 until she spies a fly struggling in her web.

476 Then runs she quickly, seizes the fly,

480

and bitterly bites it, and so kills it, and drinks its blood.

484 Having had her fill she again goes and hides herself.

[1] MS *iranéé.* [2] MS loldike.

Significacio.

This 'worm' betokens the man who deceives another, openly or privately, in moot, or in market.

Þif wirm bitokneð ðe man
ðat oðer bifwikeð 488
on ſtede er on ſtalle,
ſtille er lude,
in mot er in market,
er oni oðer wife, 492

He bites his neighbour when he brings him to grief; he drinks his blood when he annoys him; and he devours him when he brings evil upon him.

he him bit
ðan he him bale felleð,
and he drinkeð his blod
wanne he him dreueð, 496
and ðo freteð hem[1] al,
ðan he him iuel werkeð.

Natura cetegrandie.

The WHALE is the largest of all fish.

Cethegrande if a fis
ðe mofte ðat in wat*er* if; 500

[* leaf 8 *a*.]

ðat tu *wuldef feien get,
gef ðu it foge wan it flet,

It looks like an island when it is afloat.

ðat it were á neilond
ðat fete one ðe fe fond. 504
ðif fif ðat if vnride,

When he is hungry he gapes and out comes a sweet scent, by which numbers of fishes are drawn into his mouth.

ðanne him hungreð he gapeð wide,
vt of hif ðrote it fmit an onde,
ðe fwettefte ðing ðat if o londe; 508
ðer-fore oðre fiffes to him dragen,
wan he it felen he aren fagen,
he cumen *and* houen in hif muð,
of hif fwike he arn uncuð; 512

When the whale closes his jaws he sucks in all these fishes. But it is only the *little* fish he thus ensnares, the big ones he cannot seize. The whale abides at the bottom of

ðif cete ðanne hife chaueles lukeð,
ðife fiffes alle in fukeð,
ðe fmale he wile ðuf bifwiken,
ðe grete maig he nogt bigripen. 516
ðif fif wuneð wið ðe fe grund,
and liueð ðer eure heil *and* fund,

[1] ? him.

til it cumeð ðe time
ðat ſtorm ſtireð al ðe ſe, 520
ðanne ſumer *and* winter winnen;
ne mai it wunen ðer-inne,
So droni if te ſees grund,
ne mai he wunen ðer ðat ſtund, 524
oc ſtireð up *and* houeð ſtille;
wileſ ðar[1] weder if ſo ille,
ðe ſipeſ ðat arn on ſe fordriuen,
loð hem if ded, *and* leſ to liuen, 528
biloken hem *and* ſen ðiſ fiſ,
an eilond he wenen it if,
ðer-of he aren ſwiðe fagen,
and mid here migt ðar-to he dragen, 532
ſipeſ on feſten,
and alle up gangen;
Of ſton mid ſtel in ðe tunder
wel to brennen one ðiſ wunder, 536
warmen hem wel *and* heten *and* drinken;
ðe fir he feleð *and* doð hem ſinken,
for ſone he diueð dun to grunde,
he drepeð hem alle wið-uten wunde. 540

the sea in fair weather.
A storm causes him to come to the surface of the sea.

Sailors seeing it mistake it for an island, and cast anchor and land upon it.

To warm themselves they light a fire.

The whale feeling the heat, dives down to the bottom of the sea and drowns them all.

Significacio.

Þiſ deuel if mikel wið wil *and* magt,
So wicchef[2] hauen in here craft,
he doð men hungren *and* hauen ðriſt,
and mani oðer ſinful liſt, 544
tolleð men to him wið hiſ onde,
wo ſo him folegeð he findeð ſonde;
ðo arn ðe little in leue lage,
ðe mikle ne maig he to him dragen: 548
ðe mikle, i mene ðe ſtedefaſt
in rigte leue mid fleſ *and* gaſt.

The devil is like the whale; he tempts men to follow their sinful lusts, and in return they find ruin.

It is the weak in faith, the little ones that he thus beguiles.

[1] ? ðat. [2] MS *witches.*

He who listens to the devil's lore will rue it sore. He who puts his trust in him will follow him to dark hell.

wo ſo liſtneð deueleſ lore,
on lengðe it ſal him rewen ſore ; 552
wo ſo feſteð hope on him,
he ſal him folgen to helle dim.

[* leaf 8 *b*.]

Natura Sirene.

In the sea are many wonders.

IN ðe ſe ſenden
ſelcuðeſ manie ; 556

The Mermaid is like a maiden as to breast and body—in other respects, she is like a fish.

ðe mereman iſ
a meiden ilike
on breſt *and* on bodi,
oc al ðuſ ge iſ bunden ; 560
fro ðe noule niðerward
ne iſ ge no man like,
oc fiſ to fuliwiſ
mid ſinneſ waxen. 564

This marvel dwells in treacherous parts of the sea, and causes ships to sink.

ðiſ wunder wuneð
in wankel ſtede,
ðer ðe water ſinkeð,
ſipeſ ge ſinkeð, 568
and ſcaðe ðuſ werkeð

Merry she sings, and hath many shrill 'voices,' but they are all bad, for they cause shipmen to slumber and to sleep, and to forget their steering.

mirie ge ſingeð ðiſ mere,
and haueð manie ſtefneſ,
manie *and* ſille, 572
oc it ben wel ille ;
ſipmen here ſteringe forgeten
for hire ſtefninge,
ſlumeren *and* ſlepen, 576
and to late waken,

Thus with treachery she sinks their ships.

ðe ſipeſ ſinken mitte ſuk,[1]
ne cumen he nummor up.
Oc wiſe men *and* warre 580
agen cunen chare,
ofte arn atbroſten,
mid he[re] breſt ouel ;

[1] ? *ſuik.*

he hauen herd told of ðiſ mere
ðat tuſ unie-mete,
half man *and* half fiſ,
ſum ðing tokneð bi ðis.

584 By this queer beast, half man and half fish, something is betokened.

Significacio.

Fele men hauen ðe tokni*n*g
of ðiſ forbiſnede ði[n]g,
wiðuten weren wuluef[1] fel,
wiðinnen arn he wuluef al;
he ſpeken godcundhede,
and wikke if here dede;
here dede if al vncuð
wið ðat ſpekeð here muð;
twifold arn on mode,
he ſweren bi ðe rode,
bi ðe ſunne *and* bi ðe mone,
and he ðe legen ſone,
mid here ſage *and* mid here ſong
he ðe ſwiken ðer imong,
ðin agte wið ſwiking,
ði ſoule wið leſing.

588 Many men are like the mermaid;

592 they speak fair but their deeds are evil.

596

They swear by the rood, by the sun and moon, and lie both in their saw (word)

600 and in their song.

They will destroy both a man's goods and his soul by their treachery.

Natura elephantiſ.

Elpeſ arn in Inde riche,
on bodi borlic bergeſ ilike;
he to-gaddre gon o wolde,
ſo ſep ðat cumen ut of folde,
and behinden he hem ſampnen
ðanne he ſulen oðre ſtrenen;
Oc he arn ſo kolde of kinde
ðat no golſipe if hem minde,
til he noten of a greſ,
ðe name if mandragoreſ,
Siðen he bigeten on,

604 Elephants are found in India, and have burly bodies and are gregarious.

608

They have no concupiscence until they have eaten of the

612 mandrake.

Two years they go with young,

[1] ? *ſepes* or *lambes*.

and give birth to one only.

and two ger he ðer-mide gon.
ðog he ðre hundred ger 616
on werlde more wuneden her,
[leaf 9 *a*.] bigeten he neuermor non,
ſo kold if hem ſiðen blod *and* bon;
ðanne ge ſal hire kindleſ beren, 620

They bring forth their young standing in the water.

In water ge ſal ſtonden,
In wat*er* to mid ſide,
ðat wanne hire harde tide,

Great care they take not to fall, for they have no power to raise themselves.

ðat ge ne falle niðer nogt, 624
ðat if moſt in hire ðogt,
For he ne hauen no lið
ðat he mugen riſen wið.

When the elephant wishes to rest himself he seeks a strong tree and leaneth thereby.

Hu he reſteð him ðiſ der, 628
ðanne he walkeð wide,
herkne wu it telleð her,
for he if al unride.
A tre he ſekeð to fuligewiſ, 632
ðat if ſtrong *and* ſtedefaſt if,
and leneð him troſtl[i]ke ðer-bi,
ðanne he if of walke weri.

The hunter takes note of the beast's haunt, and saws the tree,

ðe hunte haueð biholden ðis, 636
ðe hi*m* wille ſwiken,
wor hiſ beſte wune if,
to don hiſe willen;

and watches the result of his labours.

Sageð ðiſ tre *and* under-ſet, 640
o ðe wiſe ðat he mai bet,
and hileð it wel ðat he it neſ war,
ðanne he makeð ðer-to char,
him ſeluen ſit olon, bihalt, 644
weðer hiſ gin him out biwalt.[1]

When the elephant comes and leans against the tree, then both together fall.

ðanne cumeð ðiſ elp unride,
and leneð him up on hiſ ſide,
ſlepeð bi ðe tre in ðe ſadue, 648
and fallen boden ſo to-gaddre;

[1] MS *biwarlt*.

gef ȝer if noman ȝanne he falleȝ,
he remeȝ *and* helpe calleȝ,
remeȝ reufulike on hif wife, 652
hopeȝ he fal ȝurg helpe rifen ;[1]
ȝanne cumeȝ ȝer on gangande,
hopeȝ he fal him don ut ftanden,
Fikeȝ *and* fondeȝ al hif migt, 656
ne mai he it forȝen no wigt ;
Ne canne[2] ȝan *non* oȝer,
oc[3] remeȝ mid hif broȝer,
manie *and* mikle cume ȝer facande,[4] 660
wenen him on ftalle maken,
cc for ȝe helpe of hem alle
ne mai he cumen fo on ftalle ;
ȝanne remen he alle a rem, 664
fo hornef blaft oȝer bellef drem,
For here mikle rem*ing*
rennande cumeȝ a gungling,
raȝe to him luteȝ, 668
his fnute him under puteȝ,
and mitte helpe of hem alle
ȝif elp he reifen on ftalle ;
and tuf * atbrefted ȝif huntef breid, 672
oȝe wife ȝat ic haue gu feid.

Loud he cries for help, and many an one of the herd tries in vain to help him out of his plight.

Then they all set up a loud cry like the blast of a horn, then a 'young-ling' comes and helps up the old one by means of his 'snout,' and thus enables him to escape the hunter's snare.

[* leaf 9 *b*.]

fignificacio.

Ðuf fel adam ȝurg a tre,
vre firfte fader, ȝat fele we :
Moyfef wulde him reifen, 676
migte it no wigt forȝen ;
After him p*ro*phetef alle
migte her non him maken on ftalle,
on ftalle, i feie, ȝer he er ftod, 680
to hauen heuenriche god.

Thus did Adam fall through a tree.

Moses in vain tried to raise him.

Afterwards the prophets tried to restore man to his former position.

[1] MS fi-fen ; margin ri[fen]. [2] Read *Ne can he.*
[3] MS o ; oc *in the margin.* [4] MS *facande,* margin fe[cande].

he ſuggeden *and* ſorgeden *and* weren i*n* ȝogt,
wu he migten him helpen ovt;
ȝo remeden he alle onder [1]ſteuene 684

A cry went up to heaven, and Christ came down to their aid.

alle hege up to ȝe heuene,
for here care *and* here calling
hem cam to c*r*iſt heuen king;
he ȝe iſ ai in heuene mikel, 688

He became man, and by death went, as it were, under Adam and raised him out of 'dim hell.'

wurȝ her man, *and* tuſ was litel,
drowing ȝolede in ure manhede,
and tuſ adam he under-gede,
reiſede him up, *and* al mankin, 692
ȝat waſ fallen to helle dim.

Natura turturis.

The TURTLE-DOVE keeps to one mate, and never will she leave him.

IN boke iſ ȝe turtreſ lif
writen o rime, wu lagelike
ge holdeȝ luue al hire lif time; 696
geſ ge oneſ make haueȝ,
fro him ne wile ge ſiȝen:

She is a pattern to women.

muneȝ wimmen hire lif,
ic it wile gu reden; 700

Day and night they are together.

bi hire make ge ſit o nigt,
o dei ge goȝ *and* flegeȝ.

Whosoever says that they part company, I say he lies.

wo ſo ſeit he ſundren ovt,
i ſeie ȝat he legeȝ. 704

If her mate dies, she never chooses another, but waiteth for her old love, and keepeth him in her heart, night and day, as if he were still alive.

Oc if hire make were ded,
and ge widue wore,
ȝanne flegeȝ ge one *and* fareȝ,
non oȝer wile ge more; 708
buten óne goȝ *and* one ſit,
and hire olde luue abit,
In he*r*te haueȝ hi*m* nigt *and* dai,
ſo he were oliue ai. 712

[1] ? *wonder* or *on der*.

Significacio.

Lift ilk lefful[1] man her-to,
and herof ofte reche :
vre fowle atte kirke dure
chef hire crift to meche, 716
he if ure fouḷe fpufe,
luue we him wiȝ migte,
and wende we neure fro hi*m*-ward
be dai ne be nigte ; 720
ȝog he be fro ure figte faren,
be we him alle trewe,
no*n* oȝer louerd ne leue[2] we
ne non * luue newe ; 724
leue we ȝat he liueȝ ai
up on heuen-riche,
and ȝeȝen he fal cumen eft,
and ben uf alle briche, 728
for to demen alle men,
oc nout on geuelike,
hife loȝe men fulen to helle faren,
hife leue to hif riche. 732

Each Christian man chooses Christ for his mate at the church door.

He is our soul's spouse, and we ought never to forsake him, nor to be untrue to him though he be absent from us.

[* leaf 10 *a*.]

Let us take no new love, but believe that he ever liveth in heaven's kingdom.

He will come on doomsday to judge all men, but not all alike. His foes shall go to hell, but his beloved ones to heaven.

Natura pantere.

Panter if an wilde der,
If non fairere on werlde her ;
he if blac fo bro of qual,
miȝ wite fpottef fapen al, 736
wit *and* trendled alf a wel,
and itt bieumeȝ him fwiȝe wel.
wor fo he wuneȝ ȝif panter,
he fedeȝ him al mid oȝer der, 740
of ȝo ȝe he wile he nimeȝ ȝe eul
and fet him wel til he if ful.
In hif hole fiȝen ftille
ȝre dagef he flepen wille, 744

The PANTHER is a beautiful wild animal.

He is of a black colour with white spots like a rounded wheel.

He feeds on other animals, and having eaten his fill, he goes to sleep in his cave for three days.

[1] MS *lefful.* [2] ? *luue.*

Then he rises and cries aloud, and out of his mouth comes a 'smell' surpassing balsam in sweetness.

ðan after ðe ðridde dai
he rifeð *and* remeð lude fo he mai,
ut of his ðrote cumeð a fmel
mid hif rem forð oueral, 748
ðat ouer-cumeð haliweie
wið fwetneffe, ic[1] gu feic,
and al ðat eure fmelleð fwete,
be it drie be it wete. 752

The sweetness of his breath entices a number of animals to follow him, except the dragon which lies trembling in its den.

For ðe fwetneffe off hif onde,
wor fo he walkeð o londe,
wor fo he walked, er wor fo he wuneð,
Ilk der ðe him hereð to him cumeð, 756
and folegeð him up one ðe wold,
for ðe fwetneffe ðe ic gu haue told.
ðe dragunef one ne ftiren nout
wilef te pant*er* remeð ogt, 760
oc daren ftille in here pit,
alf fo he weren of dede offrigt.

Significacio.

Christ is the Panther.

CRift if tokned ðurg ðis der,
wof kinde we hauen told gu her; 764

He is fairer than all others.

for he if faier ouer alle men,
fo euen fterre ouer erðe fen;

Well he showed his love to man, when he died for him, and lay three days in a hole.

ful wel he taunede hif luue to man,
wan he ðurg holi fpel him wan, 768
and longe he lai her *in* an hole,
wel him dat he it wulde ðolen;
ðre daief flep he al on on,
ðanne he ded waf in blod *and* bon, 772

But up he rose the third day and ascended to heaven.

vp he rof *and* rémede i-wif[2]
of helle pine, of heuene blis,
and fteg to heuene uvemeft,[3]
[* leaf 10 *b*.]
ðer wuneð wið * fader *and* holi gaft. 776

A sweet smell came from his

Amongef men a fwete [s]mel

[1] MS it. [2] MS *in wif*. [3] MS *rueneft*

he let her of hif holi fpel,
wor-ðurg we mugen folgen him
in-to his godcundne fe fin. 780
and ðat wirm ure wiðerwine,
wor fo of godef word if dine,
ne dar he ftiren, ne noman deren,
ðer[1] wile he lage *and* luue beren. 784

holy love, where-through we may follow him into his Divine presence.

But the devil will not show himself wherever he hears the din of 'God's word.'

Natura columbe et *fignificacio.*

ÞE culuer haueð coftef gode,
alle wef ogen to hauen in mode,
feuene coftef in hire kinde,
alle it ogen to ben uf minde, 788
ge ne haueð in hire no*n* galle,
fimple *and* fofte be we alle;
ge ne liueð nogt bi lagt;
Ilc robbinge do we of bac.[2] 792
ðe wirm ge leteð *and* liueð bi ðe fed,
of criftef lore we haue ned;
wið oðre briddef ge doð af moder,
fo og ur ilk to don wið oðer; 796
woning *and* groning if lic hire fong,
bimene we uf, we hauen don wrong.
In wat*er* ge if wis of heuekef come,
and we in boke wið deules nome; 800
In hole of fton ge makeð hire neft,
In criftef milce ure hope if beft.

The DOVE has good seven habits.
She has no 'gall' in her.
Let us all be 'simple and soft.'
She lives not by plunder.
Let us avoid all robbery.
She picks up seed only, and avoids worms.
Of Christ's lore, we all have need.
She acts as a mother to the young of other birds.
Let us assist one another.
Her song is a mournful plaint.
Let us bewail our sins.
In water she is aware of the coming of the hawk.
So in the book are we taught to flee from the devil.
In a hole of the rock she makes her nest.
In Christ's mercy our hope is best.

[1] ? ðe. [2] ? *hac* = *ac*, also.

Old Kentish Sermons.

(*Laud. MS* 471.)

SERMO IN DIE EPIPHANIE.

[Fol. 128 *b*.] CVm natus esset ih*esus* i*n* betleem iude in dieb*us* herodis regis ecce magi ab oriente uenerun*t* ierosolim*am* dicentes. Vbi e*st* qui natus est rex iudeor*um*. ¶ We redeth i þo holi godespelle of te dai ase ure louerd god almichti i-bore was of ure lauedi sci*n*te Marie i þe cite of bethleem. þet si sterre was seauinge of his beringe. swo apierede te þo þrie kinges of heþenesse. to-janes þo sunne risindde. And al swo hi bi-knewe his beringe bi þo sterre. swo hi nom*en* conseil be-tuene hem þet hi wolden gon for to hyne an-uri. and þet hi wolden offri him. gold. and stor. and Mirre. And al swo hi hedden aparailed here offrendes swo kam si sterre þet yede to-for hem in-to ier*usal*em. þere hi speke*n* to herodes and hym askede. wer was se king of gyus þet was i-bore. And herodes i-herde þet o king was i-bore þet solde bi king of geus. swo was michel anud. and alle hise men. for þet he was of-dred for to liese´ his king riche of ier*usal*em. þo dede he somoni alle þo wyse clerekes þet kuþe þe laghe and hem askede wer crist solde bien i-bore. Hi answerden þet ine ier*usal*em.[1] for hit was swo i-seid aud be-hote hwile*m* bi

When Jesus was born in Bethlehem a star appeared to three heathe kings about sun-rise.

They determined to go and honour Jesus with gifts.

The star led them to Jerusalem.

There they asked for the King of the Jews.

Then was Herod greatly disturbed, and asked 'wise clerks' where Christ should be born.

They say, In Bethlehem.

[1] sic.

þo profetes. And al-swo herodes i-herde þis. swo spac te þo þrie kinges. and hem seide. Goþ ha seide into bethleem and sechеþ[1] þet child. and wanne ye hit habbeth hi-funde swo an-uret hit. and efter þet cometh to me. and hic wille go and an-uri hit. *þet ne seide he nocht herodes for þet he hit wolde on-uri: ac for þet he hit wolde slon. yef he hit michte finde. þo kinges hem wenten and hi seghen þo sterre þet yede bi-fore hem. al-wat hi kam over þo huse. war ure louerd was. and al swo hi hedden i-fonden ure louerd: swo hin an-urede. and him offrede hire offrendes. Gold. and. stor. and Mirre. þo nicht efter þet aperede an ongel of heuene in here slepe ine metinge and hem seide and het. þet hi ne solde a-yen wende be herodes. ac be an oþer weye wende into hire londes. ¶ Lordinges and leuedis þis is si glorius miracle. and si glorius seywinge of ure lordes beringe. þet us telþ þet holi godespel of te day. and ye muee wel under-stonde be þo speche of þe godspelle þet me sal to dai mor makie offrinke þan an oþren dai. and þer-of us yeft ensample þo þrie kinges of heþenesse. þet comen fram verrene londes ure louerd to seche. and him makie offrinke. And be þet hi offrede gold. þet is cuuenable yeftte to kinge: seawede þet he was sothfast kink. and be þet hi offrede[2] Stor. þet me offrede wylem be þo ialde laghe to here godes sacrefise: seawede þe[t] he was verray prest. And be þet hi offrede Mirre. þet is biter þing. signefieth þet hi hedde be-liaue þet he was diadlich. þet diath solde suffri for man-ken. Nu i-hiereth wet signefieth þet Gold. þet. Stor. þet Mirre. And offre we Gostliche to ure lorde. þet [h]i offrede flesliche. þet Gold þet is bricht and glareth ine þo brichtnesse of þo sunne. signefieth þe gode beleaue. þet is bricht ine þe gode cristenemannes herte. Si gode beleaue licht and is bricht ine þo herte of þo gode Manne ase gold. Offre we þanne god almichti god gold.

He bids the wise men to go to Bethlehem, and having found the child to return.

[* Fol. 129.]

The kings find Jesus and present their gifts, but do not return to Herod.

This star was a miraculous manifestation of the birth of Jesus.

On this day we should make greater offerings than on any other day.

The gold denoted the kingship of Jesus.

The incense his priesthood,

the myrrh his mortality.

Gold signifies good belief.

[1] MS *sechez.* [2] MS *offrēde.*

Be-leue we stede-fast-liche. þet he is fader and sune. and holy gost. is on-lepi god. Wo so hath beleaue ine gode swo offreth him god gold *þet Stor signefied gode werkes.[1] for ase se smech of þe store wanne hit is i-do into þe ueréé and goth upward to þo heuene and to gode ward Swo amuntet si gode biddinge to gode of þo herte of þo gode cristenemanne. Swo we mowe sigge þet stor signefieth þe herte. and se smech luue of gode. Li þet Mirre[2] þat is biter. and be þo biternesse defendet þet Cors þet is mide i-smered. þet no werm nel comme i-hende ⁝ signefiet þo gode werkes þet is biter to þo yemernesse of ure flesce. Si Mirre signefiet uastinge. for þo luue of gode wakie. go ine pelrimage. uisiti þe poure. and to sike. and to do alle þe gode þet me may do for godes luue. þo ilke þinges so bieth bitere to þo wrichede flessce. Ac al-so si mirre loket þet bodi þet no werm ne may þer i-hende come ⁝ so us defendet þo ilke[3] þinges fram senne. and fram þe amonestement of þo dieule þet ha ne may us mis-do. Lordinges nu ye habbet i-herd þo signefiance of þo offringes þet maden þo þrie kinges of heþenesse to gode. hye[4] habbet to gode i-offred of yure selure. and of yure erþliche godes. Ne ne offreth him nacht on-lepiliche to day. ac alle þo daies i þo yere gostliche. Gold. and Stor. and Mirre. ase hic habbe i-told. Gold ⁝ fore Gode belaue. Stor ⁝ for holy urisun. Mirre. for gode werkes. þet bieth þo offringes. þet ure louerd be-sekeþ aueriche daye þo cristenemanne. and werefore se christenman yef has leþ ⁝ of-seruet þo blisce of heuene. And ihesu crist þet for us wolde an erþe bi [i]-bore. and anured of þo þrie kinges of painime ⁝ he yeu[e] us his grace of þo holi gost in ure hertes wer-bi we moue hatie þo ileke þinges þet he hatedh. and lete þo ilcke[5] þinges þat he for-biet. and luuie þo ilek[5] þinkes þat he luued. and do þo ilek þinges

[* Fol. 129 b.] Incense signifies prayer.

Myrrh signifies those good works that mortify the flesh.

Offer to God not only your earthly goods, but spiritual goods, *i.e.* faith, prayer, and good works.

May Christ give us grace so to believe, pray, and serve him, that we may have the bliss of heaven's kingdom.

[1] sic, but ? *biddinge.* [2] ? *and þet si Mirre* (or *Bi þet*, &c.).
[3] MS *ilèke.* [4] sic ? *ye.* [5] read *ilke.*

þat he hóót. ine him so bileue and bidde *and* serui. þet we mowe habbe þo blisce of heueriche. *Quod* uobis *prestare dignetur per*. [&c.]

DOMINI[CA] SECUNDA POST OCTAVAM EPIPHANIE.

SERMO EUAN.

Nuptie *facte* su*nt* in chana *galiléé. *et* erat ma*ter* ih*esu* ibi. Vocatus est au*tem* ih*esus* ad nuptias *et* discipuli eius. ¶ þet holi godspel of to day us telþ. þet a bredale was i-maked ine þo londe of ier*usale*m. in ane cite þat was i-cleped Cane in þa time þat godes sune yede in erþe fles[ch]liche ac.[1] To þa bredale was ure leuedi sei*n*te Marie. and ure louerd ih*esus* crist and hise deciples. so iuel auenture þet wyn failede. at þise bredale. þo seide ure leuedi seinte Marie. to here sune. hi ne habbet no wyn. And ure louerd answerde and sede to hire. Wat be-longeth hit to me oþer to þe wyman. Nu ne dorste hi namore sigge. ure lauedi. Hac hye spac to þo serganz þet seruede of þo wyne. and hem seyde. al þet he hot yu do: so doþ. And ure louerd clepede þe serganz a*nd* seyde to hem. Fol vellet ha seyde. þos Ydres. þet is to sigge þos Cróós. oþer þos fate*n* of watere. for þer were. vi. Ydres of stone. þet ware i-clepede baþieres wer þo gi*us* hem wesse for clenesse. and for religiun. Ase þe custome was ine þo time. þo serga*nz* uuluelden þo faten of watere and hasteliche was i-went into wyne. bie þo wille of ure louerde. þo seide ure lord. to þo serganz. Moveth to-gid*er*e and bereth to Architriclin. þat was se þet ferst was i-serued. And al-so hedde i-drunke of þise wyne þet ure louerd hedde i-maked of þe watere: ha niste nocht þe miracle. ac þo serganz wel hit wiste. þet hedde þet water i-brocht. þo seide Archit*r*iclin to þo bredgume. Oþer men seyde he doþ forþ þet beste wyn þet hi habbeb ferst at here bredale. and þu hest ido þe

[* Fol. 130.] The marriage in Cana of Galilee.

Jesus, his mother, and disciples invited to the 'bridale.'

Wine failed.

Jesus bids the servants fill six water-pots with water.

The water is turned to wine.

It is served to the governor of the feast.

He says that the best wine has been kept back.

[1] MS has *flesliche ar*. It looks like *ar* inserted between the lines.—G. P.

contrarie þet þu hest i-hialde þet beste wyn wat[1] nu ⁊ þis was þe commencement of þo miracles of ure loruerde þet he made flesliche in erþe. and þo beleuede on him ⁊ his deciples. Ine sigge nacht þet hi ne hedden þer before ine him beliaue ⁊ ac fore þe miracle þet hi seghe ⁊ was here beliaue þe more i-strengþed. Nu ye habbeþ i-herd þe Miracle. nu i-hereþ þe signefiance. Þet water bitockned se euele christeneman. *for al-so þet water is natureliche schald and a-kelþ alle þo þet hit drinkeþ ⁊ so is se euele christeman chald of þo luue of Gode. for þo euele werkes þet hi doþ. Ase so is Lecherie. spusbreche. Roberie. Manslechtes. Husberners. Bakbiteres. and alle oþre euele deden. þurch wyche þinkes man ofserueth þet fer of helle. Ase godes oghe mudh hit seid. and alle þo signefied þet water ⁊ þet þurch yemere werkes. oþer þurch yemer i-wil liesed þo blisce of heuene. þet wyn þat is naturelliche hot ine him-selue ⁊ and an-het alle þo þet hit drinked ⁊ be-tokned alle þo þet bied an-héét of þe luue of ure lorde. Nu lordinges ure lord god almichti. þat hwylem in one stede. and ine one time flesliche makede of watere wyn ⁊ yet habbeþ[2] manitime maked of watere wyn ⁊ gostliche. wanne þurch his grace maked of þo euele manne good man. of þe orgeilus umble. of þe lechur chaste. of þe niþinge large. and of alle oþre folies ⁊ so ha maket of þo watere wyn. þis his si signefiance of þe miracle. Nu loke euerich man toward him-seluen. yef he[3] is win ⁊ þet is to siggen yef he is an-heet of þo luue of gode. oþer yef he is water. þet is yef þu art chold of godes luue. yef þu art euel man ⁊ besech ure lorde þet he do ine þe his uertu. þet ha þe wende of euele into gode. and þet he do þe do swiche werkes þet þu mote habbe þo blisce of heuene. Quod uobis. prestare dignetur [&c.].

Thus was the belief of his disciples strengthened.

[* Fol. 130 b.] The water betokens the bad Christian. Water cools those that drink it, so is the wicked Christian's heart cold in the love of God on account of his evil work.

Wine is in itself naturally hot, and warms the drinker. It betokens all those that are inflamed with the love of God. On earth Christ *once* turned water into wine—*many times* hath he spiritually done so.

Let every man take note whether he is water or wine.

[1] MS *wath.* [2] MS *hadeþ.* [3] MS *he hé.*

DOMINICA TERCIA POST OCT*AVAM* EP*IPHANIE*.

Cvm descendiss*et* ih*esus* de monte. secute su*nt* eum turbe multe. Et ecce leprosus ueniens adorabat eu*m* dicens. D*omi*ne si uis ⁊ potes me mu*n*dare. ¶ þet holi godspel of to dai us telþ. þet ure lord ih*esus* crist. ase he hedde i-yue þo newe laghe. in one montayne. and hedde i-maked þet formeste sarmun þet euerte made in erþe ⁊ suo him folgede michel folk. Swo kam a leprus. a sik man and onurede him and seyde. Lord. *lord ha seide yef þu wilt ⁊ þu me micht wel makie hool of mine lepre. of mine euele. And ure lord him seide and sp*r*edde his hond. and tok his lepre ⁊ hic wille seide ure lord þet þu bi clensed. and al-so raþe he was i-warisd of his maladie. Nu lordinges þis is þe miracle þet þet godspel of te dai us telþ. ac great is þe tokni*n*gge. Se leprus signefieþ[1] þo senuulle men. si lepre þo se*n*ne*n*. þet scab bi-tokned þo litle se*n*nen. si lepre be-tokned þo g*r*ete sennen þet biedh diadliche. Ase so is lecherie. spusbreche. Gauelinge. Roberie. þefte. Glutunie. drunkenesse. and alle þo sennen þurch wiche me liest þo luue of gode almichti and of alle his haleghen. þurch Scab nis nacht man and wyman desciurd fram ma*n*nes felarede. Ne for þo litle sennen. þet no man hine ne mai loki. nis noon deseu[e]rd pardurableliche fram gode ⁊ ne fram holi chereche. for lepre is man deseu[e]rd of þo co*m*painie of gode and of alle his angles. þat is to sigge for diadliche senne. Nu ye habbet i-herd þe miracle and wet hit be-tokned. Nu loke we yef we bieþ clene of þise lepre. þat is to siggen of diadliche senne. Se[2] liest þe felarede of oþer men ⁊ for se þet sterft inne diadliche senne ⁊ so for liest þe co*m*painie of gode. And yef ye bieþ clene ⁊ lokeþ þet ye ne falle nocht. þet ye ne bie deseuerd fram þe felarede of gode almichti. þurch none euele werkes þurch none euele i-wil. And

After the sermon on the Mount, a leper came to Jesus beseeching him to heal him.

[* Fol. 131.]

Jesus healed the leprous man.

Lepers denote sinners. Leprosy betokens great and deadly sins.

The scab betokens little sins.

The leper loseth the fellowship of men and the sinner loses the fellowship of God.

[1] MS *signefiez.*

[2] ? *se leprus.*

Pray to God for spiritual health, and for everlasting life.

yef ye bieþ lepr*us* þurch diadliche senne. greded gode Merci ⁊ þet þo leprus yaf helþe ine bodie ⁊ þet he us yeue gostliche helþe. in ure saule. Comeþ to srifte for leted yure sennen and þer of bieþ a-soiled. þanne sollie habbe þo helþe of heuene. þat is lif with-uten ende. Q*uo*d uob*is*. pre*st*are dig*net*ur. pe*r*. [&c.]

DOMINICA Q*UA*RTA POST OCT*AVAM* EPI*PHANIE*.

The tempest on the sea of Galilee.

Ascendente ihesu i*n* nauiculam. secuti su*nt* eu*m* discipuli eius. Et ecce motus factus est magn*us* i*n* mari. Ita ut nauicula ope*r*iret*ur* fluctib*us*. Erat au*tem* illis ⁊ uent*us* *con*trarius. *¶ We redeth i þe holi godspelle of to dai þat ure lord ihesu crist yede one time into ane ssipe and ise deciples mid him in-to þe séé. And so hi were i*n* þo ssipe so a-ros a great te*m*peste. of winde. And ure lord was i-leid him don to slepe. ine þo ssipe. er þane þis tempeste a-róós. Hise deciples hedde g*r*et drede of þise te*m*peste. so [hi] a-wakede hine. and seiden to him. lord saue us ⁊ for we pe*r*isset. And ha wiste wel þet hi ne hadde nocht gode beleaue ine him ⁊ þo seide to hem. wat dret yw folk of litle beliaue. þo a-ros up ure lord and tok þane wynd and to séé ⁊ and al-so raþe hit was stille. And al-se þo men þet weren in þo ssipe hedde i-seghe þo miracle so awondrede hem michel. þis is si vaire miracle þet þet godspel of te day us telþ. þere-fore sal hure be-liaue bie þe betere a-strengþed. Ine swiche lorde þet siche miracle mai do and doþ wanne he wile. Ac hit is us nyede þet se þet sucurede he*m* ine þa pe*r*il ⁊ þet us sucuri ine ure niedes. þet we clepie to him þet ha us helpe. and he hit wille do bleþeliche. yef we him bisecheth merci mid good i-wille al-so him-seluen seith bi þe holi writes. Salus po*pu*li ego su*m*. *et* cete*ra*. Hic am ha seiþ helere of þe folke. wanne hi to me clepiedh ine hire sorghen. and ine hire niedes hic hi sucuri and beneme hem al here euel with-ute ende.

[* Fol. 131 *b*.]

Jesus and his disciples went into a ship on the sea of Galilee.

A storm arose.

The disciples were greatly afraid, and woke Jesus, saying, Lord, save us, for we perish.

Jesus stilled the tempest.

This miracle ought to strengthen our belief.

Christ will succour us if we cry for mercy.

Grede we to him merci sikerliche. yef se deuel us wille a-cumbri þurch senne. þurch prede oþer þurch an-vie. oþer þurh wreþe. oþer þurch oþer manere of diadliche senne grede we to him Merci. and sigge we him lord sauue us þet we ne perissi. and þet he us deliuri of alle eueles. and þet ha yef us swiche werkes to done in þise wordle. þet þo saulen of us mote bien isauued a domes dai. and gon to þo blisce of heuene. Quod ipse prestare dignetur. [&c.]

Let us cry unto him when we are troubled by the devil,

so that we may be saved at Doomsday.

DOMINICA IN SEXAGESIMA. SERMO.

SImile est regnum celorum homini patrifamilias. qui exijt primo mane conducere operarios in uineam suam.

¶ Hure lord godalmichti to us spekeþ ine þo holi godespelle of te day. and us seaweth one forbisne. þet yef we uilleth don his seruise. þet we sollen habbe þo mede wel griat ine heuene. For se seyth ure lord ine þo godspelle of to dai. þet on goodman was. þat ferst uut-yede bi þe Moreghen for to here werkmen in-to his winyarde. for ane peny of forewerde. and al so he hedde i-mad þise forewerde: so ha sente hi into his wynyarde. so ha dede at undren and at midday also. þo þat hit was a-yen þan euen: so ha kam into þe Marcatte. so he fond werkmen þet were idel. þo seyde he to hem. Wéé bie ye idel: and hie answerden: and seyde. lord: for we ne fonden te dai þat us herde. Goþ nu ha seide se godeman into mine wynyarde: and hic þat richt is: yu sal yeue. þos yede into þise wynyarde. mid þo oþre. þo þet hi wel euen. þo seide þe lord to his sergant. Clepe þo werkmen and yeld hem here trauail. and a-gyn to hem þat comen last. and go al to þo ferste. yef eueriche of hem ane peny. Se sergant dede þes lordes commandement. so paide þo werkmen and yaf euerich ane peny. And so hi seghen þo þet bi þe Morghen waren i-comen. þet hi

[Fol. 132.] Parable of the vineyard.

A 'good man' went out in the morning to hire workmen into his vineyard. Each one was to receive a penny.

At mid-day he hired more men, and again when evening was nigh.

When evening was come, the lord bids the 'sergeant' call the workmen, and pay them their hire.

Those who had come first

received only as much as those who came last,

wherefore they murmured.

þet waren last i-cume. Hedde*n* here euerich ane peny: þo we*n*den hi more habbe: þo gruchchede hi a-menges hem. and seyden. þos laste on ure habbeþ i-travailed. and þu his makest velaghes to us. þet habbeth al deai i-bye ine þine wynyarde. and habbetþ[1] i-þoled þe oerdene of þo pine. and of þo hete of al þo daie. þo ansuerede se gode man to on of hem. Frend ha seide ine do þe noon unricht. Wat for þi*n*gketh þat hic do min i-wil: a*n*d al-so ure lord hedde i-told þise forbisne: so he seide efter-ward. so sulle þo uerste bie last; and þo laste ferst. Fele bieþ i-clepede: ac feauê bieþ i-cornéé. Nu i-hereþ þe signefiance. þes godeman: be-tockneþ god almichti ure lord. Se winyard be-tockneþ. þe seruise of ure lorde. þe werkmen. be-tockneþ alle þo þet doþ cristes seruise. *þo tides of þo daie: be-tokneþ þe time of þis world. Bie þe Morghen i-herde ure lord werkmen in-to his winyarde. þo ha sente þe pat*r*iarches. ate begininge of þis wordl[e]. ine is seruise. þet þurch gode beleauée him seruede. and seden his techi*n*ge to alle þo þet hi hedden hit to siggen. Al-so at undren. and at midday. i-herede he werkmen into is winyarde. þo ha sente be þo time þet Moyses was a*n*d Aaro*n*. and i þe time of his p*ro*phetes dede he mani god man i*n*-to his seruise: þet þurch griate luue to him helden. and deden his seruise. To-yenes þa*n*[2] euen: godalmichti i-hierde werkmen in-to his winyarde. þo þat he alast of þis wordle naam fles and blod ine þe Maidene sei*n*te Marie. and seauede ine þis world. þo fond he Men. þet al day hedden i-be idel. Werefore he fond þet heþen folk þet be þo time þet was i-go: hedden i-be ut of godes be-liaue. and of his luue. and of his seruise. Hi ne hedden nocht i-be idel for to done þo deueles werkes. Ac þere-fore seith þet godspel þet hedden i-be idel: þo þet hi nedden bi-leued ane god almichti. ne him louie ne hi*m* serui. For al þat is ine

Friend, said the good man, I do thee no wrong. Why grieveth it thee that I do my will?

Many are called, but few are chosen.

The good man is God.

The vineyard is our Lord's service.

[* Fol. 132 *b*.]

The times of the day are the ages of this world.

The morning is the beginning of the world, when the patriarchs were employed in God's service.

Mid-day denotes Moses and his time undern—the time of the prophets.

The evening denotes the time of Christ's coming.

The idle men are the heathens.

[1] sic. [2] MS þā.

þis wordle. þet man is. bote yef ha luuie god almichti. and hi*m* serui ⁊ al hit him may þe*n*che for-lore and idelnesse. þo a-resunede ure lord þe paens be isè apostles. vre-fore hi hedde*n* i-be so longe idel. þo þet hi ne hedden i-be in his seruise ⁊ þo ansuerden þe pae*ns* ⁊ þet non ne hedden i-herd hij. þet is to sigge þet hi ne hedden neuer-te i-heed p*r*ophe*t*e ne apostle ne prechur. þet hem seaude ne hem tachte hu [h]i solden ine gode beleue ne him serui. Goþ a seide ure lord inte mine Winyarde. þet is inte mine beleaue. and hic yw sal yeue yure peni þet is heueriche blisce. þo he-þen men yeden be þa daghen into cristes seruise ⁊ and we þet of hem bieþ i-cume. and habbeþ cristendom under-fonge ⁊ bieþ i-entred i*n*-to cristes seruise þere-fore we sollen habbe ure peni þet is þe blisce of heuene. *Al-so wel ase þo þet comen bi þe Morghen. for also we hopieþ for te habbe heueriche blisce ⁊ ase þo pat*r*iarches and þo p*r*ophe*t*es. and þo apostles and þo gode men þet hwile*m* ine þis world godalmichti se*r*ueden. So as we habeþ i-seid of diuers wordles. þet god almichti dede werkmen into his winyarde ⁊ so we mowe sigge of þo elde of eueriche me*n*. For god almichti deþ werkm*en* into his winyarde bi þe Morghen. wanne ha clepeþ of swiche þer bieþ into his seruise ine here childhede. Wanne hi of þis world wendeþ. beswo þet hi ne be ine no diadlich senne. At undren ha se*n*t men into his winyarde. þet a turneþ into his se*r*uise. of age of man. At Middai wanne þo dai is al þer hotestd be-tokned þo men of xxx^tl^. wyntre. oþer of furti. for þe nat*ur*e of Man is of greater stre*n*gþe and of greater hete ine þo age. Se euen bi-tockneþ. elde of Man. þet is se ende of þe liue. Vre lord deþ werkmen in-to his winyarde a-genes þo euen ⁊ Wanne fele ine here elde wendeþ ut of here senne i*n*-to cristes seruise. As so[1] solle hi habbe þo blisce of heuene ⁊ ase þo þet ferst come*n* into þe

No one had ever taught them.

The penny is heaven's bliss.

[* Fol. 133.]

So may we all hope to have heaven's bliss.

Those who die young enter into the vineyard in the early morning.

Mid-day denotes the full age of man.

Evening is the end of life.

All shall have the bliss of heaven if they die not in deadly sin.

[1] ? *al so.*

winyyarde. Nocht for þan for þise griate bunte þet ure lord yefþ ne solde no-man targi for to wende to godalmichti ne him to serui. for al so seid þet holi writ þet no*n* ne wot þane dai of his diaþe. for Man mai longe liues wene and ofte him leghe*þ* se wre*n*ch. Nu gode men ye habbe*þ* i-herd þet godspel and þe forbisne. Nu loke*þ* yef ye bie*þ* with-inne þo winyarde. þet is þet yef ye bie*þ* ine godes seruise yef ye bie*þ* with ute diadliche senne yef ye hatied þat he[1] hate*þ*. yef ye luuie*þ* þet he luue*þ*. and do*þ* þet he hot. and bute ye do: ye bie*þ* hut of hiswinyarde. þet is ut of his seruise. and ye do*þ* þet ure lord hóót. so ye of-serue*þ* þane peni. þet is heueriche blisce. ye of-se*r*ue*þ* þet good þet noon herte ne may i-þenche ne noon yare i-here ne tunge telle. þo blisce þet god *halt alle þo þet hine luuie*þ*. þider lord granti us to cumene. Q*uo*d ipse pr*est*are dignet*ur*. p*er*. [&c.]

Unless ye obey God ye shall be put out of his vineyard.

If ye do what God bids you, ye shall earn the bliss of heaven.

[* Fol. 133 b.]

Thither may our Lord grant us all to come.

[Follows :—**Sermo in quadrag***esimam*; (in Latin).]

MS *he he.*

I.

The Passion of our Lord.

[*Jesus College* (*Oxford*) *MS I. Arch. I.* 29, *leaf* 217.]

Ici cumence la passyun ihesu crist en engleys.

Incip*it* p*r*olog*us*.

Iherep nv one lutele tale. þat ich eu wille telle.
As we vyndeþ hit iwrite. in þe godspelle.
Nis hit nouht of karlemeyne ne of þe Duzeper.
Ac of cristes þruwinge. þet he þolede her. 4
Al volk wes to-dreued. so schep beoþ in þe wolde.
Lute ymvnde. hi hedde of gode. heore heorten weren so colde.
He þet is. and euer wes. in heuene myd his fadere.
Ful lowe he alyhte. for bryngen heom to-gadere. 8
Þurst. and hunger. chele. and hete. þis beoþ stronge pyne.
þeos he þolede al vor vs. þat turnde wat*er* to wyne.
Þrytty wyntre and more. he wes among Monkunne.
Seoþþe þat Mayde hyne yber. al wiþ-vte sunne. 12
Þo he hedde so longe ibeo. ine wrecche lyue þisse.
He wes swyþe of-longed. to his fader blysse.
Nouht for þan þat he nedde. in his godcunnesse.
Ac he wolde þat we myd him. boþe more and lesse. 16
Heo habbe scolde. and so we Mvwe. ne þerfþ þer non adrede.
Yf we vs wyteþ from heued-sunne. and doþ al by his rede.
Þe lou*er*d þet alle þing ischop.[1] to þere blysse vs brynge.
Nv bigynneþ vre tale. nys hit no lesynge. 20

Hear for a little while a tale I am going to tell out of the Gospel.
It is not of Charlemagne or his knights, but of Christ's Passion.
All folk were scattered about as sheep.
To gather them together Christ came upon earth.
Thirty winters and more he lived among mankind.
Then longed he for his Father's bliss, which he desired that we should enjoy with him.
So we shall if we keep ourselves from deadly sins.
Now we begin our tale. It's no leasing.

[1] MS iscohp.

Her biginneþ cristes þrowynge .i. sa passyun.

Lady! Thou did'st bear the best child that ever was born.

LEuedi þu bere þat beste child. þat euer wes ibore.
Of þe he makede his moder. vor he þe hedde ycóre.

Were it not for thy Son we had been wholly lost.

Adam and his ofsprung. al hit were fur-lore.
Yf þi sune nére. iblessed þu beo þer-vore. 24

After his baptism in the Jordan by the prophet St John,

After þat he wes yuolled. in þe flum iurdan.
Of þe prophete þat hatte seynt iohan.

he was led up by the Spirit into the weald,

þe holy gost hyne ledde. vp in-to þe wolde.

for to be tempted by 'Satan the old one.'

For to beon yuonded. of sathanas þen olde. 28

There he was forty days without meat,

Þer he wes fourty[1] dawes. al wiþ-vte mete.
þo he hedde heom yuast. þo luste hym éte.

[leaf 217, back] then came Satan and spake to him with false words.

þer hym com sathanas. þat is ful of hete.
Mid his false wordes. he gon myd him to speke. 32

He tempted him even as he had before tempted Adam.

Aþre cunne wise. he vondi hyne bi-gon.
As he vondede Adam. and hyne ouer-com.
M[id] yuernesse and prude. and yssyng wes þat on.

But he knew not that Christ was both God and man.

He nuste nouht. þat he wes. boþe god and mon. 36
Þo seyde ihesu crist. þet is godes sune.

'Get thee hence,' said Jesus to Satan, whereupon he left him.

Ga abak sathanas. to hwan artu ycume.
Anon he hyne byleuede. more to vondy.

Then angels came and ministered unto him.

And þer comen engles. hym to seruy. 40

Then he began to preach; and chose twelve companions, of whom some were wise, but one betrayed him.

Þo he bygon to prechi. wel mylde weren his dede.
He ches hym twolue yuére. myd him vor to lede.
Summe hi weren wyse. and duden al bi his rede.
Ac on hyne bitrayede. þat et of his brede. 44

All men he taught to hold true love to God and to have love one to another.

Alle men he tauhte to holde treowe luue.
Erest to god almyhti. þat is vs alle abuve.
Seþþe to luuye his euenyng. al so hym seolue wolde.
And euervich beo to oþre. boþe treowe and holde. 48

Much folk followed him.

Mvchel volk hym vulede. wyte ye for hwon.

Some to be healed of their sickness, and others to be fed;

Summe to beon hole. of vuele þet wes heom on.
Summe for beon yuedde. of lykamlyche vode.

there were some that followed him all for evil and for no good.

And summe al for vuele. and for none gode. 52

[1] MS forurty.

Men he helde. and wymmen. a vele kunne wise.
þe blynde he makede loki. and þe dede aryse.
Dumbe speke. Deue ihere. and þe holte gon.
Swich leche bi-vore hym. ne com her neuer non. 56
Þe Gywes and þe faryseus. þer-of hi hedden onde.
þat swich leche wes ycume. *in*-to heore londe.
Hi seyden. he is a smyþes sune. ne beo we noht his frend.
Alle his wndres þat he doþ. is þureh þene vend. 60
Vor alle þe gode þat he heom dude. hi yolde hi*m* luþre mede.
Me seyþ his hwile he vor-leost. þat doþ for þe quede.
Al-so dude ih*es*u crist. vor vuele. he dude god.
þer-vore hi at þen ende. schedden his swete blod. 64
Þo he com toward ier*usal*em. a palme sune-day.
Ne hedde he none robe. of fowe. ne of gray.
Ne he nedde stede. ne no palefray.
Ac rod vppe on asse. as ich eu segge may. 68
As he com in-to þe bureh. so rydinde.
þe children of þe tune. comen syngynde.
Iblessed hi seyde mote he beo. þe cumeþ on godes nome.
þe Gywes and þe fariseus. þer-of hi hedde grome. 72
Þo he com to þe temple. and wolde prechi.
He vunde þer-ynne chepmen. þet were mody.
þeyh hi were prute. he heom vt drof.
þe byspes and þe maystres. hi were swyþe wroþ. 76
And hym anon axede. hwy he so dude.
Vre lou*er*d heom onswerede. anon yne þe stude.
Hit is iwrithe þat myn hus. is bede hus icleped.
And ye þeouene dich. hit habbeþ y-maked. 80
Þe maystres of þe temple. hi were swiþe prute.
For to vndernyme vre lou*er*d. hi were euer ab
If he ouht prechede. to-yeynes þere lawe.
þet heo hyne myhte wreye. and don of lyf-daye. 84
As hit neyhlechet to heore muchele feste.
Of alle þe twelfmoneþ. þat wes þe alre meste.
Hi nomen heom to rede. at heore motynge.

Jesus healed men and women; he made the blind to see, and the halt to go.

There was never such a leech as he.
The Jews and the Pharisees were jealous of Christ.

They said he is a smith's (carpenter's) son —all his wonders are done through the fiend (devil). They returned evil for good.

The proverb says,—All Labour [leaf 218] is lost upon the wicked.
At last they shed his sweet blood.
When Palm Sunday came he rode toward Jerusalem on an ass.

As he approached the city the children of the town came singing, 'Blessed be he who cometh in God's name.'
Whereupon the Jews and Pharisees were angry.
When Jesus came into the Temple he drove out the moody and proud chapmen.

And when asked why, he said,—'My house is called the House of Prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.'

As the great feast of the Jews approached they took counsel together to slay him.

Hw hi myhten vre lou*er*d. to þe deþe brynge. 88

On Ho'y Thursday at the Last Supper, Jesus speaks of his betrayal.

At þe schere þursday. as ye mawen ihére.
Þo vre lou*er*d wes isethe. to his supere.
He byheold abute. myd swiþe veyre chere.
And seyde to his disciples. þat þo myd hym were. 92
On me scal bitraye. þat nv is vre yuere.
Iwis hym were betere. þat he ibore nere.

[leaf 21[illegible], back]

His disciples were sore afraid, and said, 'Lord, who is he among us so hardy that durst betray thee?'

Eueruych lokede to oþre. hi were sore of-dredde.
Hi nuste neuer bi hwich of heom. he hit iseyd hedde.
Þo queþen his disciples. on after on. 97
Lou*er*d hi seyden alle. hwo is so hardy mon.
Þat durre þe bytraye. of vs eueruych on.
We willeþ to þe deþe. alle myd þe gon. 100
Þo seyde vre lou*er*d crist. þat is ful of blysse.

Jesus gives them to understand that Judas is the traitor.

Nymeþ gode yeme. þat ye nouht ne mysse.
Hwam ich biteche þat bred. þat ich on wyne wete.
He me schal bitraye. to nyht er he slepe. 104
He hit bitauhte iudas. þat alle hit myhte iseo.
Þer he wes bivoren him. and set on his kneo.
He-hit et bluþeliche. and lokede ful brode.

The devil came into Judas as soon as he had taken the sop.

And þe veond him on bi-com. myd þerylke snode. 108
Iudas þo onswerede. and spek myd vre dryhte.
Mayster. am ich þilke. þat þe wile so dyhte.
Þu hit seyst queþ vre lou*er*d. and dest al þine Mihte.

He went out and bargained with the Jews for the betrayal of Jesus.

And he hym vt iwende. al bi þuster nyhte. 112
He com to þe Gywes. þer heo to-gadere were.
Al hym seolf one. nedde he nenne yuere.
And chepte heom to sullen. vre helare.

Blithe were they for the chaffer.

Hi were swiþe blyþe. for þere cheffare. 116
He queþ to þe Gywes. if ich so ispede.
Þat ich bitraye ih*e*su. hwat schal beon my mede.

Thirty pence he was to receive for his sin.

Þrytty panewes hi seyden. hi beoþ alle irede.
Cumeþ mid me queþ iudas. and ich eu wile lede. 120

Come with me, said Judas, both young and old. Him whom I shall kiss hold fast—but beware of his wonders.

Cvineþ swiþe myd me. boþe yonge and olde.
Þene þat ich cusse. uaste ye hyne holde.
And ledeþ hyne warlyche. he con wndres monye.

If he nuþe eu askapeþ. eu schal sore schomye. 124
After þet iudas skariot. him wes vt igón.
Vre louerd nom his apostles. euervych on.
And forþ myd him ledde. to þe Munt of olyuete.
þer he to heom wordes spek. myd his Muþe swete. 128
Ye seggeþ alle queþ vre louerd. ye willeþ myd me deye.
To nyht eu schal scomye. þat ye me euere yseye.
Hit is write in þe bok. þer me hit may rede.
Vele wintre hit is ágo. þe prophete hit seyde. 132
Beo þe seopheorde aquold. and of lyue bireued.
þenne scule sone his seop. alle beon to-dreued:
After þat ich from deþe. eft aryse beo.
Ich wile bi-voren eu alle. cumen to Galyle. 136
Þo queþ seynte peter. þeyh alle of-schomed beo.
Ne schal me neuer schomye. louerd for þeo.
Peter. queþ vre louerd. nv þu seyst so.
Er hit beo day to morewe. al oþer hit schal go. 140
þu ne knowest nouht þi seolue. ac ich þe yknowe.
þu me schalt þryes fur-sake. er þe cok crowe.
Louerd queþ seynte peter. iwis hym wes ful wo.
þeyh ich to þe deþe. schulle myd þe go. 144
Oþer in-to prysune. hweþer hit wile by-valle.
Ic nele neuer þe vorsake. and so hi seyden alle.
Þo hi hedden al þis iherd. heo were ful sori.
Vre louerd myd heom iwende. to geth-semany. 148
Seþþe he to heom seyde. iblessed mote heo beo.
Sytteþ her þe hwile ich go. to abidde me.
He nom seynte peter. seynt Iame. and seynt ion.
He wes of-dred. of þe deþ. þet is god and mon. 152
Wel ouhte we beon aferd. if we wyse were.
And vre sunnes bete. þe hwile we beoþ here.
Iesus from heom iwende. þe wrp of o ston.
And gon hyne to abidde. al him seolf on. 156
Vader he seyde ihesu crist. if hit may so beo.
Of þis ilche calche. nv forber þu me.
If ich hine schal drynke. iworþe þine wille.

After Judas had gone out, Jesus took his disciples to Mount Olivet.

[leaf 219]

Then said our Lord, Ye all say that ye will die with me—but to-night you will be ashamed ever to have seen me.

For the Prophet hath said, Let the shepherd be slain, then shall the sheep be scattered.

After my death I will appear to you in Galilee.

Peter says that he will not forsake his Master if the others should do so.

'Thrice shalt thou betray me ere the cock crow.'

Then our Lord went with them to Gethsemane.

Then was he in fear of Death.

We ought all to be afraid if we were wise.

Jesus leaves his disciples, and all alone, he prays to his Father:

'Let this cup depart from me if it be Thy will.'

[leaf 219, back]

He wyste þat þe Gywes. hyne þouhte spille. 160

Then did he sweat drops of blood in his great agony.

As vre louerd hine ybed. he bi-gon to swete.
þat blod orn adun of hym. dropes swyþe grete.

Then came an angel to gladden him.

þer com of heuene on engel. and stod hym vaste by.
Hyne vor to gladye. he wes ful redi. 164
þo he hedde hyne ibede. one gode stunde.

Jesus comes again to his disciples and finds them sleeping.

He com to his apostles. and heom a slepe funde.
Slepestu he seyde symon. he wes on of þe þre.
Ne Myhtestu one tyde. wakien myd me. 168
Wakieþ and ybiddeþ eu. alle to-gadere.
þat ye ne cumen in vondinge. vp to myne vadere.
þe tyde is wel neyh icume. ich do eu to understonde.
And monnes sune biþ bi-tauht. in sunuulle honde. 172
Ariseþ vp he seyde. and vte we heonne go.

He tells them that Judas is coming to betray him.

þer him cumeþ iudas. þat is my fulle i-vo.
He me hafþ to nyht isold. euer wrþe him wo.
And alle þat oþer bitraye. nv and euer-mo. 176
Nedde he bute þet word iseyd. iudas him com þrynge.

Thereupon the Jews came from their moot with staves and other things.

Mid Gyues. and myd phariseus. from heore motynge.
Mid speres. and myd staues. and oþe vele þinge.
Lutle luue hi beren. to þen heuene kynge. 180
Iesus com to-yeynes heom. myd alle his ivere.
And he to heom seyde. hwam ye seche here.
Heo hym onswerede. ih*esu*m nazaren.

Jesus said, Lo I am he whom ye seek, but let these others remain whole and sound.

Ih*esu*c heom to seyde: lo ich hit em. 184
Yf ye me secheþ. her ich am yfunde.
Leteþ þeos bileuen. hol and isunde.
Ne schullen hi nouht yete. þolie none wnde.
þe Gywes myd þon worde. veollen to þe grunde. 188
Iudas com avoreward. þet al þat baleu wrouhte.

[leaf 220]

Mid Gywes. and oþer volke. þat he myd hym brouhte.
Heyl he seyde mayster. to ih*esu*c þat hi souhte.

Judas betrays Christ by kissing him.

And hyne myd Muþe euste. as he non vuel ne þouhte.
Freond seyde ih*esu* crist. to hwan er-tu ycume. 193
Mid þine valse cosse. þu trayest monnes sune.
þe Gywes vp asturte. þat leyen in þe grunde.

And nomen anon ihesu crist. and hyne vaste bunde.
Seynte peter hedde o sweord. and he hit vt drouh. 197
And smot of Malkes ere. and nouht hyne ne slouh.
Þo iseyh ihesu crist. þat peter so dude.
Put in he seyde þi sweord. anon in þe stude. 200
Ne mot ich nouht drynke peter vor þe.
Þene calch þat my vader. haueþ y-yeue me.
Seoþþe him spek ihesu crist. iheried beo his Mihte.
And seyde to þe Gywes. nolde he nowiht vyhte. 204
Mid sweordes and myd bottes. ye beoþ her icume.
So me doþ to þeoue. þat schal beon ynume.
Vyche day in þe temple. wes myne ywune.
To techen eu godes lore. þer ye were summe. 208
Nes þo non so hardy. þat on me leyde honde.
Bute nv by nyhte. þet is for muchel onde.
Peter iseyh þe Gywes. vre louerd vaste bynde. 211
Anon he drouh hyne abak. and eode heom by-hynde.
Leste he were iknowe. he wes swiþe of-dred.
Noþeles he wolde iwite. hwuder he were iled.
Þe Gywes nomen ihesu crist. and forþ hine ledde.
Of alle his apostles. nenne help he nedde. 216
Alle heo hyne byleuede. so sore hi weren of-dredde.
As vre louerd þer-by-vore. heom iseyd hedde.
Heo brouhte hyne to kayphas. al wyþ-vte ivere.
Heo wes heore biscop. in þen ylke yere. 220
Of alle his disciples. ne vulede hym neuer on.
Bute seynte peter. and on yong mon.
Ion hedde enne mantel. of cendal hym abute. 223
He wende in myd ihesu crist. and peter stod þer-vte.
For he wes iknowe. he wes more bold.
He stod bi þe fure. and wermd hym for þe cold.
He bed þene dureward. lete in his i-vere.
Hi wolden heore louerdes dom. iseon and ihere. 228
Þe dureward hine in lette. al wyþ-vte mede.
Peter stod myd þon oþre. and wermede hym at þe glede.
Summe of þet þer weren. ykeneu seynt ion.

Then the Jews started up, took Jesus and bound him fast.

Peter smote off Malchus' ear,

but is rebuked by Christ.

'Ye come,' says Jesus to the Jews, 'with swords and with staves as if to take a thief. Each day I taught in the temple and yet ye laid not hands upon me.'

When Peter saw the Jews bind our Lord he slunk behind—he was much afraid lest he should be known.

The Jews led Jesus forth, but no help had he of his disciples.

He was brought before Caiaphas, who was their bishop.

[leaf 220, back]

Peter and John alone followed him thither.

Some tried to detain St John, but he escaped from them and fled naked away.

And nom[1] him by þe mantel. þat he hedde vp-on. 232
He bileuede his mantel. in þes Gywes hond.
And him seolf al naked. at þere dure vt wond.
Er he were him at-broke. him þuhte ful long.
For þe dute of þe deþ. is swiþe strong. 236
Þo vre louerd wes ibrouht by-vore kayphas.
Þet mayster and byscop. in þan yere was.

The Jews swore falsely against our Lord in order to secure his death.

Þe princes and þe phariseus. hi were swiþe blyþe.
Þo heo iseyen ihesu crist. hi þouhte hyne do of lyue. 240
A ueole kunne wise. hi lowen him vp-on.
To bryngen hyne to deþe. hi nusten vor hwon.

Two false witnesses arose who testified that Jesus had said that he would destroy Solomon's temple and the third day rear a new one.

Þer arysen tweyne and bigunne to speke.
Þes seyde hwat he wolde. þe temple al to-breke. 244
Þat þe kyng salomon. makede ful yere.
And þene þridde day. him seolf a newa a-reáre.
Þis we iherde. her-of we bereþ witnesse.
Þo onswerede. þe more. and þe lasse. 248
Þeyh he nedde no more ydo. he ouhte hit for-beode.

'All his wonders are done through the devil.'

Al his wndres þat he doþ. is þureh þene quede.
Cayphas spek to ihesu crist. he þouhte hine derye.
Ne herestu hwat þeos seggeþ. hwy neltu onswerye. 252

[leaf 221] Jesus made no reply to these accusations.

Ihesuc hym wes stille. nolde heo nowyht speke.
He Mihte if he wolde. ful sone hyne awreke.

Afterwards Caiaphas asked him of his teaching, and of his disciples. Jesus said he preached openly before the people, and his accusers knew what he had said.

Seoþþe he hym axede. of his techinge.
And of his disciples. and feole oþer þinge. 256
Vre louerd hym onswerede. myd swyþe veyre speche.
Ofte in þe temple. ich wes iwuned to preche.
Al by lyhte daye. þer men hit Mihte ihere.
And þu and oþre ynowe. þat weren þine ivere. 260
Hwat ich to heom seyde. wel wyten heo.
Iwyte at heom þat hit iherde. and nouht ne axe me.

Then leapt there forth a wretch and smote Jesus under the ear.

Þer leop forþ ó gadelyng. as ye Mawen ihere.
And smot á-non ihesu crist. anvnder þat ere. 264

'It is the bishop to whom thou speakest, the highest of our law, and we will protect him.'

Hit is þe byscop he queþ. schal-tu so onswerie.
He is þe hexte of þere lawe. we hyne willeþ werie.

[1] *Originally written* monye.

Ih*esuc* to hym seyde. and yef hym onswere.
If ich habbe vuele iseyd. witnesse þu myht bere. 268
And if ich habbe wel ispeke. þer-of þu nym gome.
And nouht me vor to beten. al wyþ-vte dome.
Þe Gywes þat heolde ih*esu* crist. Muchele schome him dude.
Blyndfellede. and spatten him on. in þen ilke stude. 272
And smyten vnder þat ere. and þus to him seyde.
Hwo is þat þe smot þo. constu hit arede.
Muchele schendnesse. hi duden vre dryhte.
For bryngen hyne to deþe. hi duden heore myhte. 276
Peter stod bi þe fur. he wes swiþe of-dred.
He iseyh hw ih*esu* crist. wes vuele biled.
Þer com o schelchene gon. þat wes myd kayphas.
Heo by-wste þe dure. þer al þat mot was. 280
Heo byheold peter. and seyde to heom þat sete.
Iwis þes is myd ih*esu*. þene valse prophete.
Peter þo onswerede. ne yknowe ich hyne nouht.
Neuer er ich hyne ne yseyh. þu ert mys-by-þouht. 284
Sone her-after. on oþer þer com gon.
And seyde. siker þu ert myd him. a galilewis mon.
Mon. queþ seynte péter. y not hwat seyst þu.
Ne ikneu ich hyne neuere. ne y-seyh bute nv. 288
Þo onswerede on oþer. þet wes hire yvere.
He wes Malkes kunes-mon. þet peter smot of þat ere.
Iwis þu were myd ih*esu* crist. in þe leyhtune.
Ich iknowe þe ful wel. þer he wes y-nume. 292
Peter at-sok and seyde. awaryed mote heo beo.
Þat euer hyne iknewe. ich segge vor me.
Nedde he bute þet word iseyd. þe cok crowe bi-gon.
Ih*esuc* hyne bywende. and lokede him vp-on. 296
Peter. a-non þer-after. hyne vnder-stod.
Hwat his lou*er*d hedde iseyd. he wes sori-mod.
Anon he vt iwende. and bigon to wepe. 299
Þeyh he hedde his lou*er*d fur-sake. he þouhte for to bete.
Anon an ernemorewe. so sone so hit wes day.
Hi comen alle to-gadere. as ich eu seggen may.

Then the Jews blindfolded Jesus, and spat on him, and smote him.

Peter stood warming himself without, by the fire.

Peter is accused of being a follower of Christ,

[leaf 221, back]

but thrice he denies all knowledge of his master.

Then the cock crew, and Jesus turned and looked at Peter,

who thereupon went out and wept bitterly.

On the morrow they brought Jesus to their moot-house.

Art thou Christ?' they said.

'Ye will not believe me though I speak the truth,' said Jesus.

'Ye think to kill me, but I shall ascend into heaven, and shall come again to judge you all.'

'Then thou art God's Son,' they said.

Then Caiaphas rent his garments, and

[leaf 222]

they all declare Jesus to be worthy of death.

They brought him then to Pilate,

and accused him of breaking their laws, and of calling himself God's Son.

Pilate says that he finds no fault in Christ.

þe Gywes and al þat oþer volk. hi weren swiþe vóuse.
And brouhten vre louerd crist to heore mothuse. 304
Heo him to seyden. nv þu ert her ibrouht.
Say vs nuþe if þu ert crist. þat we habbeþ isouht.
Vre louerd heom onswerede. þeyh ich eu segge soþ.
Ye nelleþ me nouht iléue. ich hit wot inouh. 308
If ich eu ouht axi. ye nelleþ me nouht telle.
Ne lete me gon quite. ye þencheþ me to quelle.
þer-vore ich ine heuene. schal sytte by myne vadere
And seþþe cumen and deme. eu alle to-gadere. 312
þo sayden hi alle. þenne er-tu godes sune.
Ye hit seggeþ for ich hit am. þer-vore ich am ynume.
Þis iherde kayphas. his weden he to-brek.
And seþþe to þen volke. þeos wordes he spek. 316
Hwat abyde ye nuþe. to habben mo wytnesse.
Alle ye habbeþ þis iherd. þe more and þe lesse.
Hw he haueþ her ispeke. hwat is eur red.
Alle hi onswerede. he is wrþe to beo ded. 320
Seþþe hi alle arysen vp. and forþ hyne ledde.
Of þe kynge of heuene. none reuþe hi nedde.
Heo brouhten hyne to pylates. þet wes heore herre.
Herkne nv hi seyden. we nelleþ þe nouht bicherre. 324
þesne mou we funde. vorbeoden vre lawe
þat we nv and vre eldre. heolde by olde daye.
Muchel of vre volke. he haueþ iturnd þer-from.
He seyþ þat he is godes sune. and is a dedlich mon. 328
And he vor-beod cesares gauel. of alle kunnes þing.
He yelp to-vore vs alle. þat he is vre king.
Pilates queþ to ihesu crist. seye þu me soþ
Yf þu ert gywene kyng. oþer hi habbeþ woh. 332
þu hit seyst queþ vre louerd. þat ich am godes sune.
Inot for hwiche gulte. hi me habbeþ inume.
Pilates him vt iwende. þer-after ful sone. 335
He seyde. hwat haueþ þes mon i-do. þat is ibrouht to me.
þe Gywes him onswereden. if he nedde mys-do.
Nere he nouht for vs inume. ne ibrouht þe to.

Pylates heom to seyde. after eure lawe.
þat ye nv habbeþ. and heolde bi olde dawe. 340
Demyþ hyne nuþe. oþer leteþ hyne beo.
Nenne gult of deþe. ich on hym i-seo.
Þe Gywes onswerede. after vre lawe.
We ne mote nenne mon. do of lyf-dawe. 344
Pilates eft iwende him in. þer vre louerd stod.
þe gywes were ful bysie. to scheden his blod.
Pilates clepede vre lou*er*d. and þus hym seyde to.
Þu ert gywene kyng. þeyh hi þe schome do. 348
Vre lou*er*d him onswerede. iblessed mote he beo.
Hweþer seystu hit þi seolf. oþer oþre hit seyde by me.
Pilates hym onswerede. am ich Gyv þenne.
Þe byspes þe me bitauhte. and mo of þine Menne. 352
Hwat hauestu i-do. for hwan ertu i-nume.
Ih*esu*c him onswerede. seynte Marie sune.
Yf Mi kyneriche were ine worlde þisse.
Mine men wolde wyþstonde. wite þu myd iwisse. 356
þat ich nere nouht bi-tauht. *in* gywene honde.
Ac my kyneriche. is in oþer londe.
Pilates þo him seyde. þenne er-tu kyng. 359
Þu hit seyst queþ vre lou*er*d. nabbe ich non euenyng.
Ich þer-on am ibore. and to þis world i-cume.
And bere witnesse of soþe. þer-vore ich am i-nume.
Alle þat beoþ in soþe. i-hereþ myne word.
And heo wel atholdeþ. and leggeþ ine hord. 364
Þo seyde pilates him to. hwat is soþnesse.
Vre lou*er*d ne onswerede. more ne lesse.
Pilates eft vt eode. and bileuede ihesus.
And com to þan volke. and seyde to heom þus. 368
Ine vynde nenne gult in þisse monne.
Hit is eur kustume. to habbe quyt enne.
At eure Muchele feste. euervyche yere.
Schal ich þere gywene kyng. lete gon al skere. 372
And hi alle gradden. pilates vp-on.
Nouht hyne hi seyden ac yef vs barraban.

The Jews say that by their law Jesus is worthy of death.

Pilate again questions Jesus.

[leaf 222, back]

Jesus says his kingdom is not an earthly one, but is in other lands.

He is a king, and has no equal.

He says that he came as a witness of the truth.

Pilate says, 'What is truth?'

Pilate comes again to the Jews —'I find no guilt in this man,' he says. 'Shall I let your king go?'

'No,' said they, 'but give us Barabbas.'

Barraban wes a þeof. þer-vore he wes i-nume.
And myd oþer þeoues. i-do ine prysune. 376

Then Pilate bad Jesus to be scourged.

Pilates nom þo ihesu crist. and hyne heyhte bete.
þat al his swete likame. of blode gon to swete.
þe knyhtes hyne nomen. and in hyne ledde

They stript him, and put a red cloth on him, and put a reed in his hand, and did obeisance unto him.

And duden al of his cloþes. þet he on hym hedde. 380
Seþþe hi nomen a red cloþ. and duden him a-bute.
And one yerd on his hond. and gunnen him a-lute.
Of one wrase of þornes. he wryþen hym one crune.

[leaf 223]

They set a crown of thorns on his head, and said, Hail, king of the Jews.

Of þan alre kennuste. þat grewen in þe tune. 384
Hi setten heo on his heued. and vaste þer to-beote.
On eueryche halue. þat blod gon vt yeote.
Seþþe hi knowede and seyde. hayl gywene king.
And smyten vnder þat ere. ne sparede hi no þing. 388

Pilate again offers to release Jesus.

Pilates eft vt eode. and to þe gywes seyde.
Lo her ich brynge þisne mon. and to-vore eu lede.
Ich nenne gult ne vynde on him. i do eu to vnderstonde.
He wuste þet he wes i-nume. vor heore muchel onde. 392
Vre louerd ber his crune. and com him vt gon.
Lo seyde pilates. her is þes ilke mon.

But the Jews cried out, 'Crucify him, Crucify him.'

þe byspes and þet oþer volk. gradden him vp-on.
Do a rode do a rode. hi seyden. hyne a-non. 396
Pilates þo onswerede. and þus heom seyde to.
Nymeþ hym eu seolue. and on rode do.
þe gywes hym onswereden. we habbeþ vre lawe.
þer-after he schal beo i-don. vt of lyf-dawe. 400
Vor he makeþ him godes sune. we holdeþ hyne a-med.
Pilates þeos word iherde. þo wes heo more of-dred.
He iwende eft ayeyn. þar he wes ere.

Pilate again questions Jesus, who remains silent.

And axede þo ihesu crist. hwenene heo were. 404
Vre louerd ne yef nenne onswere. ac stod him al stille.
He myhte sone hyne awreke. if hit were his wille.
He ne onswerede hym nowiht. iblessed beo he.

Pilate says that he has power to release Jesus, or to put him to death,

Pilates to hym seyde. þu ne spekest nouht wiþ me. 408
Nostu þat ich habbe myhte. on rode to do þe.
And ich habbe myhte. to lete þe quyte beo.

Vre louerd him onswerede. neddestu none myhte.
Me vor do to deþe. myd wowe ne myd ryhte. 412
Bute hit were þe iyeue. wite þu to iwisse.
Of him þat is vs alle abuue. in heueryche blysse.
Vor þan he more sunne hafþ. nuþe of me.
He þat me bitrayde. and seþþe bitauhte þe. 416
Þer-after pilates þouhte. to leten hyne go.
Ac þe gywes him seyden. euer wurþe heom wo.
If þu þysne bileuest. and hine letest so.
Ner-tu nouht cesares freond. ac ert his ivo. 420
Eueruych mon þat makeþ hym king. we hit seggeþ þe.
He wyþ-seyþ cesare. no king nys bute he.
Pilates ladde vt ure louerd. he nolde no leng abyde.
Þet wes a longe vryday. at þare sixte tide. 424
And seyde to þon gywes. lo her eur kyng.
Do hine awey hi gredden. an-hong an hying.
Pilates heom onswerede. and þus heom seyde to.
Wille ye þat eur king. on rode beo i-do. 428
Þe bispes þo onswereden. and seyden to him þar.
We nabbeþ nenne oþer king. bute cesar.
Pilates nom þo vre louerd. and heom bitauhte on honde.
Heo hine bitauhte knyhtes. þat duden him muchele schonde. 432
Þe knyhtes þet hine ledden. bitauhten him þe rode.
Þer-on he deþ þolede. and bouhte vs myd his blode.
He ber heo on his schuldre. toward þan ilke stude.
Þat hatte kaluarie. þer-on hi hine dude. 436
Þo he wes on þe rode idon. þe gywes were ful gled.
Hi nome twey þeoues. þat weren myd him iled.
Þene enne hi honge in one half. for to don him teone.
And on bi þat oþer half. and ihesuc heom bitweone. 440
Vre louerd þo þis seyde. þat is ful of soþ.
Vader vor-yef heom þisne gult. hy nvten hwat hi doþ.
Þo ihesuc wes vppe þe rode. þat þolede pyne strong.
Þe knyhtes nome his cloþes. to delen heom a-mong. 444
Þo funden heo his curtel. þat he wes al ihol

but Jesus replies that all power comes from above.

[leaf 223, back]

Pilate was desirous of letting Jesus go, but the Jews said, 'Thou art not Cæsar's friend if thou lettest this man off.'

Hang him, hang him, said they,

for we have no king but Cæsar.

Then the soldiers led Christ to Calvary. He bore his own cross.

Two thieves they hung with him—one on each side.

'Father, forgive them,' said our Lord, 'for they know not what they do.'

The soldiers cast lots for his garment.

Hi nolden þer-of makie. nones cunnes dol.
[leaf 224] Ac hi casten heore lot. hwes he scolde beo.
Hi nolden hyne nouht delen. a to ne a þreo. 448

The Jews mocked our Lord while he was on the cross.

Þe princes and þet oþer volk. hokerede him vp-on.
þes hi seyde haueþ iheld. mony en oþer mon.
Crist þet oþer hauest iheld. kyng of yrahel.
Help nv þi seolue. for þu myht ful wel. 452
Yf þu ert so myhti. so þu seyst þat þu beo.
Lyht a-dun of þe croyz. þat we hit alle iseo.

Even one of the thieves said, 'Christ, help thyself and help us also.'

On of þe þeoues þat him heng by.
He seyde to vre louerde. and gon him hokeri. 456
Crist help þi seolue. and eke help vs.

The other thief rebukes his fellow, and beseeches Christ to think of him when he comes to his kingdom.

þe oþer him onswerede. and to him seyde þus.
Þv nert wrecche of góde of-dred. þat her ert anhonge.
We after vre gultes. mede habbeþ yuonge. 460
þes[1] þet vppe þe rode is neuere vuel ne dude.
He seyde to vre louerde. a-non in þe stude.
[L]ouerd he seyde þench on me. and bi-gon to syche.
Hwenne þu cumest to heuene. þer is þi kyneriche. 464
Ihesuc him onswerede. soþ ich segge þe.

'To-day,' said Jesus, 'shalt thou be in Paradise with me.'

To day in paradyse. þu schalt beo myd me.

Pilate wrote above the cross, 'This is Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews.' It was written in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin.

Pilates wrot him seolf. a wryt. al on hying.
þar is ihesuc of nazareth. þe gywene kyng. 468
Monye gywes hit radden. and were swyþe grym.
Hit wes iwryten on ebreu. on gryv. and latyn.
þe bispes of þe gywes. seyden pilates to.

The Jews murmur about the superscription, but Pilate refuses to alter it.

þu ne schuldest nouht þi wryt. habben iwryte so. 472
Ne wryt þu nouht. her is þere gywene kyng.
þeyh he seyde þat he hit wes. hit is lesyng.
Pilates þo onswerede. and þus heom seyde to
þet ich wrot beo iwryte. ne may hit nomon vn-do. 476
Hit wes welneyh mydday. þo þusternesse com.
In alle Middenherde. fort þet hit wes non.
[leaf 224, back] þe sonne bileuede hire lyht. and þe mone al so.
þat huding-cloþ to-delde in þe temple a to. 480

[1] MS Wes.

Ih*esu*c him gon clepyen. myd[1] stefne uul stronge.
Vader ich myne soule bitecche in þyne honde.
þo he hedde so yseyd. þat scop þe sunne and mone.
He deyede þer-after. wel swiþe sone. 484
Þet iseyh centurio þat þer bisydes stod.
Hw vre lou*er*d gon deye. þat bouhte vs myd his blod.
He seyde to þe knyhtes. þat weren his ivere.
Iwis þes mon wes godes sune. þet we iseoþ here. 488
Þe gywes to pilates comen and þus him seyden to.
We biddeþ þat heore þyes. beon to-broken a to.
And seoþþe let heom don a-dun. of þe waritreo.
Vor vre muchele feste to morewe schal beo. 492
Of þen one þeoue hi breken his þyes a to.
And of his yuere. hi duden al so.
þo heo comen to ih*es*u crist. and seyen hine ded.
Ne breken hi nouht his þyes. þe bok hit for-bed. 496
Hi bitauhte one knyhte. a sper on his hond.
And setten to his syde. hit wes sarp and long.
He schef hit myd strenkþe. þat to his heorte hit com.
Boþe blod and eke water. þer-after vt ron. 500
Þe ilke þat hit iseyh. he wrot þis god-spel.
þat he soþ segge. we leueþ hit ful wel.
þo hit wes wel neyh eue. ioseph þer com gon.
Of arymathia. he wes a riche mon. 504
He com to pilates. and sayde to him þus.
Yef me þes p*ro*phetes body. þat hatte iesus.
þo heyhte pilates. þat body him bi-teche.
Of vre lou*er*d ih*es*u crist. þat is soule leche. 508
Ioseph nom vre lou*er*d. a-dun of þe rode.
And wond him on o cheysil cloþ. þet bouhte us mid his blode.
Seoþþe he hyne leyde in one þruh of stone.
þat he hedde newe imaked. to him self one. 512
He hwelfde at þare sepulchre-dure. enne grete ston.
Seþþe he wende forþ his wey. hwer he hedde to gon.

At mid-day the sun and moon became dark.

Christ died soon after.

The centurion that stood by said, 'Surely this man was the Son of God.'

On account of the approaching feast they broke the thighs of the thieves, but when they came to Jesus they found him dead,

therefore they brake not his bones.

But a knight pierced his side, and blood and water out ran.

Pilate gave up the body of our Lord to Joseph of Arimathea.

[leaf 225]

Joseph laid him in a stone coffin.

A great stone they rolled to the door of the sepulchre.

[1] MS myst.

Þene oþer day þer-after. þat ih*esu*c crist wes ded.
Þe gywes and þe phariseus. nomen alle enne red. 516
Hi comen to pilates. þen maystre of þe londe.
Lou*er*d hi to hym seyde. we beoþ vnderstonde.
Þes ilke swike seyde. for hwan we beoþ vnblyþe.
Ich wile þene þridde day. aryse from deþe to lyue. 520

The Jews entreat Pilate to set a guard over the sepulchre, lest the disciples should take away the body of Jesus and say that he had risen.

Let wite þe sepulchre. fort þene þridde day.
þat his disciples hine ne stele. and beren hyne away.
And seggen to þe volke. þet beoþ of vre lawe.
He is aryse from deþe. þet gywes hedden islawe. 524
Þenne wrþ þe laste dwele. wurse to alegge.
Þene þe vorme were. hwat euere men segge.
Pilates heom onswerede. þat wes i-cume of rome.
Goþ nv and wyteþ. hyne. wel hyedliche and sone. 528

Soldiers are appointed to guard the sepulchre.

Þe gywes þo uorþ wende. and nomen heore knyhtes.
To witen þe sepulchre. boþe a day and nyhtes.
Seþþe hi dude heore sel. vpe þene ston.
Lutel hi wiste wrecches. hw hit sculde gon. 532
Þe gywes weren wode. þat yeuen þene red.
And wende holde ih*es*u crist. þeyh he were ded.
Nu wolden heo hyne at-holden. þat scop alle þing.

But Jesus rose from the dead. He broke hell's door and overcame their king.

Ne to-brek he helle dure. and ouercom heore king. 536
Iesus þo his wille wes. aros from deþe to lyue.
þeyh hyne bi-wusten knyhtes voure oþer vyue.
Hwy nolden hi hine at-holden. so þe gywes redde.
Ne hi ne myhten hyne iseon. so hi weren of-dredde. 540

The soldiers saw an angel, and fell down as if dead at the sight.

Of þen engel þet þer com. þo hi iseyen þat lyht.
Hi vellen so hi were ded. a-non vorþ riht.
[leaf 225, back]
Iesus crist þet suo aros. þurh his muchele myhte. 543
And com in-to þis myddenerd. sunfulle men to ryhte.
Lete us so vre lyf. in þis world dihte.
þat we mote alle cumen. to þan eche lyhte.
Bidde we alle leoue men. god þat is so hende.

Let us pray for grace to confound the devil, so that we may have eternal life without end.

þat he of þe holy gost. so vre heorte a-tende. 548
þat we mote at vre scrift. þane veond schende.
þat myd fule sunnes. vs þencheþ alle a-blende.

And yef þat eche lif. þat neuere ne haueþ ende.
Hwanne vre soule vnbynd. of lykamlyche bende. 552

Her is hwon ihesu crist aros from deþe to lyue.

Seoþþe crist from deþe aros. þet is of sunnes clene.
þe vorme þat he myd spek. wes Marie Maudeleyne.
þo heo com to his buryles. hyne for to seche. 555
Heo wende þat þe gywes hedde fur-stole vre soule leche.
Marie stod wiþ-vte þe dure. and sore wepe bi-gon.
þo heo ne funde nouht ihesu crist. þet wes hire leof-mon.
He adun stupede. and lokede myd eye.
If heo of vre louerde. ouht þer iseye. 560
þo seyh heo þer twey engles. myd hwite cloþes and swote.
þe on set at þe heuede. þe oþer at þe vote.
Wymmon hwi wepestu. hi seyden hire to.
For hi habbeþ myne louerd. i not hwer i-do. 564
Marie hire drouh abak. and lokede heo bi-hynde.
þo yseyh heo ihesu crist. þet heo þer wende vynde.
Vre louerd hire gon axi. for hwi and for hwan.
Wepestu. and hwam þu seche. say me wymmon. 568
Marie him onswerede. and þus him seyde to.
þe gywes habbeþ mynne louerd. of þisse stude i-do.
Ich not neuer hwydere. hi habbeþ hyne ibrouht.
þer-vore ich am ful sori. and habbe hyne isouht. 572
Hauestu hyne awey ibore. seye me gode mon.
And ich hyne vecche wille. al my seolf on.
Heo nuste nouht þat he hit wes. þet vre bendes to-brek.
Heo wende hit were þe leyhtunward. þat to hire spek.
Iesus þo nemde marie. and cudde hwat he wes. 577
Marie in hire lyue. neuere so blyþe nes.
Heo clepede hyne mayster. þet is rabony.
And fel to his fote. and bed hym mercy. 580
Ihesuc spek to marie. and hire þo for-bed.
þat heo attryne ne scolde. his honde ne his fet.
Ich ne astey nouht yete. vp to myne vadere.
Ac go to myne broþren. þer hi beoþ to-gadere. 584

The first that Jesus spake to after his resurrection was Mary Magdalene that sought him at the tomb.

She saw there two angels.

'Why weepest thou?' they said. 'Because,' said she, 'they have taken away my Lord.'

Looking behind, Mary saw Jesus, but knew him not.

[leaf 226]

Jesus revealed himself to Mary.

Very joyful was she.

She fell at his feet and cried for mercy.

Jesus bids her go to the disciples, and tell them that he is alive, and will ascend to heaven unto his Father.

Saye heom þat ich astye. to mynes vader riche.
þer is my vader and eke heore. and ioye euer ilyche.
After þet ih*es*u crist. myd marie hedde ispeke.
Heo nolde vor none þinge. his heste þo to-breke. 588

Mary came to the disciples, and very glad were they on account of these tidings.

Heo com to his disciples. þer hi to-gadere were.
Neuer of tydinge. hy er so glad nere.
Heo seyde to heom þe wordes. þet hire heyhte ih*esu*c.
And þat he wes from deþe aryse. and to me seyde þus.
þo hi þis iherde. hi were swyþe blyþe. 593
þat vre lou*er*d wes aryse. from deþe to lyue.

Even as they stood and spoke of these things Jesus stood in their midst.

As heo stode and speken. and weren at wenynge.
Of vre lou*er*des aryste. and fele oþer þinge. 596
Vre lou*er*d ih*es*u crist. þe wes ibore. of þe meyde.
He stod amydde heom alle. and to heom þus seyde.
Sibsumnesse eu beo among. ne beo ye nouht of-dredde.
Ich hit am þat her bi-vore. eu alle myd me ledde. 600
Hi weren aferd and offruyht. and no wunder nes.

They thought that it was a spirit.

Heo wenden þet hit were a gost. þat a-mong heom wes.
Ih*esu*c to heom seyde. of hwan beo ye of-ferde.
And beoþ *in* eure heorte. þouhtes fele a-rerde. 604
Iseoþ nuþe boþe myne vét. and ek myne honde.

[leaf 226, back]

Jesus bids the disciples examine and see that he is no spirit.

þat ich hit am ih*es*u crist. þat her myd eu stonde.
Hondleþ nv and iseoþ. þat gost naueþ none bon
Ne vleys ne bon nouþer. as me is vp-on. 608
þo he hedde so yseyd. he dude more yet.

He showed them his hands and feet,

He schewede heom his honde. and so he dude his fet.
Yet heo hit nyleuede. þe more ne þe lesse.
Ac þuhte muche wunder. of heore gladnesse. 612
Vre lou*er*d ih*es*u crist. myd heom bi-gon to speke

and ate of what they had at hand.

Habbe ye ouht here. þat mon may of ete.
Hi hym bivore brouhten. of one visse ibred.
And ek enne huny-comb. hi weren swiþe gled. 616
Vre lou*er*d nom and et þer-of. to-uore heom euervychone.
And sewede þat he wes a-ryse. myd fleysse and myd bone.

Often did our Lord appear and speak with his disciples.

Aveole kunne wise. vre louerd him tok on.
To schewen his apostles. þet he wes god and mon. 620

Seoþþe þat he wes a-ryse. from deþe to lyue.
þet vs alle bouhte. myd his wndes fyue.
Ofte he heom myd spek. þer hi weren to-gedere.
Er he wolde astyen. to heuene to his vedere. 624
He heyhte heom holde treowe luue. euerych to oþre.
As ich habbe eu yluued. for ye beoþ alle broþre.
Vre louerd heom bleu vp-on. þet alle þing con dyhte.
Vnder-uongeþ he seyde: þe holigostes myhte. 628
þeo þat ye aleseþ here. of heore sunnes bende.
Hi schulle beon vnbunden. euer buten ende.
And þeo þat ye her byndeþ. ine lyue þisse.
Hi beoþ euer ibunde. wyteþ ye myd iwisse. 632
Þo vre louerd astye wolde. from eorþe to heuene
He seyde to his apostles. hi weren elleouene.
Herkneþ alle to me. þe more and þe leste.
Ich eu wille senden on. mynes fader biheste. 636
Sytteþ in þe burewe. and ich eu wille dihte.
Fort ye beon byweued. of heueliche myhte.
He seoþþe heom vt ledde. in-to bethany.
And myd his swete honde. gon heom blessy. 640
Þo he heom hedde iblessed. þat scop þe sunne and mone.
He astey to heuene. þer-after ful sone.
Hi stoden and biheolden. hw he to heuene asteyh.
Mid his swete moder. he wes hire heorte neyh. 644
Þer stoden twei veyre men. neren hi nouht ihud.
Ac were myd hwite cloþes. swyþe veyre iscrud.
And hi to heom seyden. men of galile.
Toward þare heuene. hwat bi-holde ye. 648
Þe ilke sulue ihesuc. þat is from eu y-nume.
He wile hym sulf eft-sone. hider to ev cume.
Mid fleysse and myd bone. as he heonne ywende.
He wile eft hider cume. þeos word he eu sende. 652
Þo heo þis iherden. hi turnden heom ayeyn.
Mid muchele gladnesse. eft to iherusalem.
And weren in þe temple. god heryinde.
And þene king of heuene. euer blessynde. 656

Before he ascended into heaven,

he breathed upon them and bad them receive the Holy Spirit,

and promised to send them the Comforter.

[leaf 227]

Then he ascended into heaven.

Two angels stood by who told the disciples that Jesus should again come to judge quick and dead.

Then the disciples went to Jerusalem, and were in the Temple praising God.

At þon heye vndarne. a wit-suneday.
þer hi were to-gadere. as ich eu segge may.
And heryeden vre louerd crist. and heore bede sunge.

On Whitsunday the Holy Spirit descended upon them, and they received the gift of tongues.

þe holy gost heom com vp-on. in fury tunge. 660
So sone so hi weren. of þe holy goste attende.
Heo arysen alle to-gadere. and vt heom iwende.
And speken godes wordes. hi weren swiþe gled.
Of none monne in eorþe. nere hi þo of-dred. 664
Þo were in iherusalem. as ich me vnderstonde.

Men of all nations had the gospel preached to them in their own tongue.

Men wunyinde. of alle kunnes londe.
þo heo iherden þe apostles. godes lore teche.
Eueruych þer vnderstod. his icunde speche. 668
Heo seyden heom bi-twenen. hwat may þis beo.

[leaf 227, back]

þeos men þat we heren speke. hi beoþ of galile.
And we iherden heom heryen. in heore preching.
After vre tunge. þen heoueliche kyng. 672

They went into all lands and preached and baptized king, earl, and bondman, whoever would believe on Jesus Christ.

Seoþþe in alle londes. hi eoden vor to prechen.
And for to fully þat folk. and godes lawe techen.
Hi nolden þo bileue. vor kayser. ne vor kynge.
Ne vor nore pyne. heore prechynge. 676
þer-vore heo iwenden. in-to alle londes.
And fullede kinges. eorles. and bondes.
And alle men and wymmen. þat wolde to heom cume.
And bileuen on ihesu crist. þet is godes sune. 680
Þer-uore þe veond of helle. hedde muchel onde.
Vor hi by-nomen him saulen. in water. and in londe.
þer-vore he hine bi-þouhte. hw he don myhte.
And euer wes abute. bi daye. and bi nyhte. 684
Vor bryngen heom to deþe. þet spek myd his y-corene.

Nero and Dacian persecuted the Christians, and put the apostles to death.

þat wes. Nerun. and Dacyen. and mo þet beoþ vor-lorene.
þeos nómen þe apostles. and heom to deþe dude.
And vre louerd heom vnderveng. a-non i þe stude. 688
Nv hi beoþ ine blisse. myd þon heuene kynge.
þat is heore mede. vor heore prechinge.

Pray God that he bring our souls to bliss.

Bidde we alle ihesu crist. vor heore erndinge.
þat he vre saule. to þare blisse brynge. 692

Vor his swete moder luue. of hwam he vleyss nom.
He habbe mercy of vs. þat is god and mon.
And lete vs so her libben. in þisse wrecche lyue.
þat we moten to him cume. for his wundes fyue. 696
And he þat haueþ þis rym iwryten. beo hwat he beo.
God in þisse lyue. hyne lete wel iþeo.
And alle his iveren. boþe yonge and olde.
God heom lete heore ordre. trewliche her holde. 700
þat hi mote to-gadere cume. to heueriche blysse.
Hwanne hi schullen to-party. vt of lyue þisse.
He þet alle þing ischop. þis vs graunty.
Vor his leue moder luue. seynte Mary. 704
And heo vre erende bere. so is hire ywune.
Mid alle oþer halewe. to hire swete sune. Amen.

He who has written, be what he may—
may God let him speed well in this life, and all his fellows, young and old; and may they come to heavenly bliss when they
[leaf 228]
shall depart out of this life.

May the Holy Mary bear our petition to her sweet son. Amen.

II.

A Moral Ode.

[*Same MS, leaf* 242.]

Tractatus quidam in anglico.

Ich am eldre þan ich wes a winter and ek on lore.
Ich welde more þan ich dude. my wyt auhte beo more.
Wel longe ich habbe child ibeo. a werke and eke on dede.
þah ich beo of wynter old. to yong ich am on rede. 4
Vnned lif ich habbe ilad. and yet me þinkþ ich lede.
Hwenne ich me biþenche. ful sore ich me adrede.
Mest al þat ich habbe idon. is idelnesse and chilce. 7
Wel late ich habbe me bi-þouht. bute god do me mylce.
Veole idel word ich habbe ispeke. seoþþe ich speke cuþe.
And feole yonge deden ido. þat me of-þincheþ nuþe.
Al to lóme ich habbe agult. on werke and on worde.
Al to muchel ich habbe i-spend. to lutel i-leyd an horde.
Best al þat me likede er. nv hit me mys-lykeþ. 13
þe muchel foleweþ his wil. him seolue he bi-swikeþ.
Mon let þi fol lust ouer-go. and eft hit þe likeþ.
Ich myhte habbe bet i-do. heuede ich eny selhþe. 16
Nv ich wolde and i ne may. for elde. ne for vnhelhþe.
Elde is me bi-stolen on. er þan ich hit wiste.
Ne may ich bi-seo me bi-fore. for smoke ne for myste.
Erewe we beoþ to donne gód. vuel al to þriste. 20

My wit does not keep pace with my years.

I have been too much of a child.

Idle words have I spoken, and been guilty in word and deed.

I might have done better had I been wise, but now old age prevents me.

More eye stondeþ mon of mon. þan him to cryste.
Þe wel ne doþ hwile he may. hit schal him sore reowe.
Hwenne alle men repen schule. þat heo ear seowe. — We shall reap what we sow.
Dod to gode þat ye Muwen. þe hwile ye beoþ alyue. 24
Ne lipne no mon to muchel. to childe. ne to wyue. — Put not your trust in man, nor in any child of man.
Þe him seolue for-yet. for wiue. oþer for childe.
He schal cumen on vuele stude. bute god him beo Milde.
Sende vch sum god bivoren him. þe hwile he may to heouene. 28 — Send some good before you to heaven.
Betere is on almes bi-uoren. þane beoþ after seouene.
Ne beo þe leouere þan þi seolf. þi mey ne þi mowe.
Sot is þat is oþer mannes freond. more þan his owe. — He is a fool who is a better friend to others than to himself.
Ne lipne no wif to hire were. ne were to his wyue. 32
Beo vor him seolue vych mon. þe hwile he beoþ alyue.
Þis[1] is þat him seolue biþenkþ. þe hwile he mot libbe. — He who will not do well while he [leaf 242, back] may, shall not be able when he would.
Vor sone willeþ him for-yete þe fremede and þe sibbe.
Þe wel nule do hwile he may. ne schal he hwenne he wolde. 36
Mony monnes sore iswynk. ofte habbeþ vnholde.
Ne scholde nomon don a virst. ne slakien wel to donne. — Delay not to do good.
Vor mony mon bihoteþ wel. þat hit for-yeteþ sone.
Þe mon þat wile syker beo. to habbe godes blysse. 40
Do wel him seolf þe hwile he may. þenne haueþ he hit myd iwisse.
Þeos riche men weneþ to beon syker. þurh walles *and* þurh diche. — Rich men ween to be safe through wall and ditch, but heaven is the safest treasury.
Ah heo doþ heore ayhte *in* siker stude. þat sendeþ hit to heoue-riche.
Vor þer ne þarf. he beon adred. of fure ne of þeue. 44
Þar ne may hit bynyme. þe loþe ne þe leoue.
Þer ne þarf he beon of-dred. of yefte. ne of yelde. — We should send the best that we have,
Þider we sendeþ and seolf bereþ. to lutel and to selde.
Þider we schulde drawen and don. wel ofte and ilóme.
Ne may þer non hit vs bynymen. myd wrongwise dome. 49

[1] Read *Wis*.

þider we schulden drawen and don. wolde ye me ileue.
Vor þer ne may hit vs by-nyme. þe king. ne þe schirréue.
Al þe beste þat we habbeþ. þider we schulde sende. 52

for we shall find it again.

Vor þer we hit myhte vinden eft. *and* habben .o. buten ende.

We should distribute alms for the love of God.

He þat her doþ eny god. to habbe godes ore.
Al he schal vynde þer. an hundred folde more.
þe þat ayhte wile holde wel. þe hwile he may him wolde.
Yeue hit for godes luue. þenne doþ he hit wel iholde.
Vre swynk *and* vre tylehþe. is iwuned to swynde. 58
Ah heo þat hit yeueþ for godes luue. eft hit mowen ivynde.

No evil shall go unpunished, no good unrequited.

Ne schal non vuel beon vn-bouht. ne no god vn-vor-gulde.
Vuel we doþ al to muchel. god: lasse þane we scholde.
þe þat mest doþ nv to góde. *and* te þe leste to laþe. 62
Eyþer to lutel and to muchel. schal þunchen heom ef[t] to baþe.
þer me schal vre werkes weyen by-vore heouene kinge.
And yeuen vs vre swynkes lean. after vre earnynge.

Every man may purchase heaven's kingdom, the poor man with his penny, the rich man with his pound.

Everuych mon myd þat he haueþ. may bugge heoueriche.
þe riche and þe poure boþe. ah nouht alle ilyche. 67
þe poure. myd his penye. þe riche myd his punde.
þat is þe wunderlicheste ware. þat euer was ifunde.
And ofte god con more þonk. ye þat yueþ him lasse.

[leaf 243]

Alle his werkes. *and* his yeftes. is in ryhtwisnesse.

A little offering is acceptable to God.

Lvtel lok is gode leof. þat cumeþ of gode wille. 72
And lutel he let on muchel wowe. þer þe heorte is ille.
Heouene *and* eorþe he ouer-syhþ. his eyen beoþ so brihte.
Sunne. *and* Mone. heuene. *and* fur. beoþ þeostre. ayeyn his lyhte.

Nothing is hid from God's sight,

Nis him for-hole nowiht. ne ihud. so muchele beoþ his myhte. 76
Nis no so derne dede idon. in so þeostre nyhte.
He wot hwat þencheþ. *and* hwat doþ. alle quyke wyhte.
Nis no louerd such is crist. ne king. such vre dryhte.

Heouene *and* eorþe. and al þat is. biloken is. in his honde. 80 — all is under his hand,

He doþ al þat his wille is. a watere. and eke on londe.

He makede fysses in þe sea. and fuweles in þe lufte. — for he is the Creator of all things.

He wit and wald alle þing. and schop alle schafte.

He wes erest of alle þing. and euer byþ buten ende. 84

He is on ewiche stude. wende hwer þu wende.

He is buuen and bi-neþen. bi-voren vs and bi-hinde.

þe þat godes wille doþ. ichwer may him fynde.

Hvych rune he iherþ. þe wot alle dede. 88 — He hears, sees, and knows all things.

He þurh-syhþ. vych monnes þonk. wy hwat schal vs to rede.

þe þat brekeþ godes hes. and gulteþ so ilóme.

Hwat schulle we seggen oþer don. at þe muchele dome. — What shall we say or do at the great doom?

þe þat luueþ vnryht. and heore lif. vuele ledeþ. 92

We þat neu*er* god ne duden. þen heueneliche demeþ.

Hwat schulle seggen oþer don. þer engles heom drede.

Crist for his muchele myhte. hus helpe þenne and rede.

Hwat schulle we beren vs bi-voren. Mid hwan schulle we queme. 96 — Devils shall be our accusers.

þe[r] schule beon deoulen so veole. þat wulleþ vs for-wreye.

Nabbeþ heo nowiht for-yete. of al þat heo iseyen.

Al þat we mysduden here. heo hit wulleþ cuþe þere. — They keep a reckoning of our sins unless we have repented of them.

Bute we habben hit ibet. þe hwile we her were. 100

Al heo habbeþ in heore wryte. þat we mysduden here.

þah we hit nusten. heo weren vre i-fere.

Hwat schulleþ horlinges don. þe swiken. and þe for-sworene.

Swiþe veole beoþ icleped. and fewe beoþ icorene. 104

Way hwi were heo bi-yete. hwi weren heo iborene.

þat schulle beo to deþe idemed. and euer-more forlorene.

Huych mon him seolue schal her. bi-cleopien. and ek deme. — [leaf 243, back] Each man shall be his own judge.

His owene werkes and his þouht. to witnesse hit schal teme. 108 — His own works shall be his witnesses.

Ne may him nomon deme so wel. iwis. ne al so ryhte.

A man's own heart is his greatest witness.

For non ne knowe þ so wel his þonk. bute vre dryhte.
Vych mon wot him seolue best. his werkes and his wille.
þat lest wot he seyþ ofte mest. *and* he þat al wot is stille.
Nis no witnesse al so muchel. so mo*n*nes owe heorte. 113
For so seyþ þat vnhol is him seolue hwat him smeorteþ.
Vych mon schal him seolue deme. to deþe oþer to lyue.
þe witnesse of his owe werk. þer-to him schal dryue.

All men's sins are written in a book.

And al þat eu*er* mon hafþ idon. seþþen heo com to monne. 117
Al so he hit iseye on boke íwryten. hit schal him þinche þenne.

Every man shall be deemed according to the end of his life.

Ne schal nomon beon ydemed. after his bigynnynge.
Ah dom schal þolyen vych mon. after his endinge
If þe ende is vuel. al hit is vuel. god yef vs god ende.
God yef vs vre ende gód. hwider þat he vs lende. 122

The evil man may well dread death.

Þe mon *þat* neu*er* nule do god. ne neu*er* god lif lede.
þat deþ cume to his dure. he may sore a-drede.
þat he ne Muwe bidden ore. for þat i-tyt ilóme.
Vor-þi is wis þat bit ore. and bet. bi-vore þe dome. 126

When death is at the door it is very late to ask for mercy.

Hwenne deþ is at þe dure. wel late he bit ore.
Wel late he leteþ þat vuel. þenne he ne may do na more.

If thou wilt have mercy, forsake thy sins now,

Bilef sunne hwil þu myht. and do bi godes lore.
And do to gode hwat þu myht. if þu wilt habben ore.
For we hit ileueþ wel. and dryhten seolf hit seyde. 131

for God is ever willing to forgive the sinner.

On hwiche tyme so eu*er* þe mon. of-þincheþ his mysdede.
Oþer raþer oþer later. Milce he schal y-mete.
Ah he þat nouht naueþ ibét. muchel he haueþ to bete.
Mony mon seyþ hwo rekþ of pyne. þat schal habben ende. 135
Ne bidde ich no bet. bute ich beo. ilesed a domes day of bende.

Little we know of the pains of hell—of the great heat and of the bitter winds that torment the soul.

Lutel wot he hwat is pyne. *and* lutel he hit iknoweþ.
Hwich hete is þar þe soule wuneþ. hw bitter wynd *þer* bloweþ.

Hedde he iwuned þer enne day. oþer vnneþe one tyde. [leaf 244]
Nolde he for al þe Middelerd. an oþer þer abyde. 140
Swiþe grimlych stench þer is. *and* wurþ wyþ-vten ende
And hwo þe enes cumeþ þer. vt may he neuer þenne wende.
Neuer ich in helle ne com. ne þer to cume ne recche.
þah ich al þes worldes weole. þer wende to vecche. 144
þat seyden þeo þat weren þer. heo hit wisten myd iwisse.
þer þurh[1] seorewe of seoue yer. for sonenyhtes blysse.
And for þe blysse þat ende haueþ ? endeles is þe pyne.
Beter is worie wateres drung. þane atter meynd myd wyne. 148
Swynes brede is swete. so is of þe wilde deore.
Al to deore he hit buþ. þat yeueþ þar-vore his sweore.
Ful wombe may lihtliche speken. of hunger and of festen.
So may of pyne. þat not hwat hit is. þat euer-mo schal lesten. 152
Hedde he ifonded summe stunde. he wolde seggen al oþer.
And lete for crist. beo wif *and* child. fader. suster. and broþer.
Al he wolde oþer don. *and* oþerluker þenche.
Hwenne he biþouhte on helle fur. þat noþing ne may quenche. 156
Eure he wolde in bonen beon. *and* in godnesse wunye.
Wiþ þat he myhte helle fur. euer fleon *and* schonye.
And lete sker al þes worldes weole. *and* þes worldes blysse.
Wiþ þat he myhte to heouene cumen. *and* beo þer myd iwisse. 160
Ich wile eu seggen of þe dome. as ich eu er seyde.
On þe day and on þe dome. vs helpe cryst and rede.
þer we Muwen beon aferd. and sore vs of-drede. 163
þer vych schal seon him bi-fore. his word and ek his dede.

He who might abide there one day would not for all the world stop there another day.

Better is a drink of dirty water than poison mingled with wine.

Deer and swine's flesh is dearly bought with one's neck.

Full belly may speak lightly of hunger and of fasts; so may he of pain who knows not that it shall last for ever.

All worldly woes are as nothing compared to the pains of hell.

Of Doomsday.

[1] ? wurþ.

All our sins shall be made known at Doomsday.

Al schal beon þer þeonne ikud. þat er men lowen and stelen.
Al schal beon þer þeonne vnwrien. *þat* men her wrien *and* helen. 166

Vve schulleþ alre monne lyf. iknowe al so vre owe.
Þer schulle beon euenynges. þe riche and ek þe lowe.

The doom shall not last long.

Þe dom schal beon sone idon. ne lest he nowiht longe.
Ne schal him nomon menen þer. of strengþe. ne of wronge. 170

[leaf 244, back]

The wicked shall have a hard sentence.

Þeo schullen habbe harde dom. þat er weren harde.
Þeo þat vuele heolde wrecche men. and vuele lawe arerde.

Alle þeo þat beoþ icumen. of adam and of eve.
Alle heo schule þider cumen. and so we owen hit ileue.
Þeo þat habbeþ wel idon. after heore Mihte. 175
To heoueriche heo schulle vare. forþ myd vre dryhte.
Þeo *þat* habbeþ feondes werk idon. *and* þer-in beoþ ifunde.

They shall go forth with the devil into the abyss of hell.

Heo schulle fare forþ myd him: in-to helle grunde.
Þer ho schulle wunyen .o. buten ore and ende.
Ne brekeþ nouht crist eft helle dure. to lesen heom of bende. 180
Nys no seollich þeh heom beo wo. he mawe wunye eþe.
Nul neu*er* eft crist þolye deþ. to lesen heom of deþe.

Once Christ harrowed hell, and brought out his friends, but he will do so no more.

Enes drihte helle brek. his freond he vt brouhte.
Him seoluc he þolede deþ for vs. wel deore he vs abouhte. 184
Nolde hit nomon do for me. ne suster for broþer.
Nolde hit sone do for vader. ne nomon for oþer.

For us thralls, Christ suffered on the Cross, and bought us with his blood, and yet we give him hardly a stick of our bread.

Vre alre lou*er*d for vs þrelles. ipyned wes on rode.
Vre bendes he vnbond. *and* bouhte vs myd his blode.
And we yeueþ vnneþe. a stucche of vre brede. 189
We ne þencheþ nouht þat he schal deme. þe quyke *and* ek þe dede.
Muchel luue he vs cudde. wolde we hit vnderstonde.
Þat vre elderne mys-duden. we habbeþ harde on honde.

Deþ com i þis Middelerd. þurh þe deofles onde.
And sunne. *and* sorewe. *and* muchel swynk. a watere. *and* a londe. 194

Through the devil's envy death came into the world.

Vre forme faderes gult. we abuggeþ alle.
Al his ofsprung after him. in harme is ifalle.

We all suffer for Adam's misdeed.

Þurst and hunger. chele. and hete. ache and vnhelþe.
þurh him com *in* þis myddelerd. *and* oþe vnyselyhþe.
Nere nomon elles ded ne sek. ne non vnhele. 199

Through him came hunger, thirst, heat, and cold, &c., into the world.

Ah myhten libben eu*er*-mo. myd blysse and myd wele.
Lutel hit þincheþ monymon. ah muchel wes þe sunne.
For whon alle þolieþ deþ. þat comen of heore kunne.
Vre sunne and vre sor. vs may sore of-þunche. 203

In sunnen we libbeþ alle. *and* seorewe. and in swynke.
Hwenne god nom so muche wreche. for one mys-dede.
We þat ofte mys-doþ. we Mowen vs sore adrede.
Adam *and* his ofsprung. for ore bare sunne. 207

[leaf 245]
In sin and sorrow we all live.
We ought to be in great fear since God punished Adam so severely for one sin.

Weren feole hundred wynter in pyne. *and* on vnwunne.
And þeo þat ledeþ heore lif. myd vnriht *and* myd wronge.
Bute hit godes mylce beo. he beoþ þar wel longe.
Godes wisdom is wel muchel. *and* al so is his myhte.
Nis his mylce nowiht lasse. ah al by one wyhte. 212

God's mercy is as great as his power.

More he one may for-yeue. þan al volk agulte kunne.
þeyh seolf deouel myhte habbe mylce. if he hit bi-gunne.

The devil might have had mercy had he sought it.

Þe þat godes mylce sekþ. iwis he hit may fynde.
Ah helle kyng. is ore-les. wiþ þon þat he may bynde.
þe þat doþ his wille mest. he schal habbe wrst mede.
His baþ schal beo wallynde pich. his bed bernynde glede. 218

He that seeks God's mercy may find it.
Hell's king is merciless.

Also ich hit telle as wyse men vs seyden.
And on heore boke. hit iwryten is. þat me may hit reden.
Ich hit segge for heom. þat er þis hit nusten.
And warny heom wiþ harme. if heo me wulleþ lusten.
Vnderstondeþ nv to me. edye men and arme. 223

Ich wille ou telle of helle pyne. and warny of harme.

In hell is hunger and thirst.

þar is hunger and þurst. vuele tweye ivere.
þeos pyne þolieþ þer. þat were mete-nyþinges here. 226

The sinners go alternately into heat and cold.

þar is wonyng and wop. after vlche strete.
Ho vareþ from hete to chele. from chele to þar hete.
Hwenne heo cumeþ in hete. þe chele heom þincheþ lysse.
þenne heo cumeþ eft to chele. of hete heo habbeþ mysse.
Eyþer heom doþ wo y-nouh. nabbeþ heo none lisse. 231

They find no rest there.

Heo nuten hweþer heom doþ wurse. myd neu*er* none iwisse.
Heo walkeþ eu*er* and secheþ reste. ah heo hit ne muwe iméte.
For heo nolde hwile heo myhten. heore sunnen ibete.
Heo schecheþ reste þer non nys. for-þi ne muwen hi finde
Ah walkeþ þar boþe vp and dun. so water doþ myd winde. 236

[leaf 245, back]

þis beoþ þe. þat weren her Mid hwom me heold feste.
And þeo þat gode bi-heyhte wel. and nolden hit ileste.
And þeo þat god were[1] by-gunne and ful-endy hit nolden.
Nv were her. nv were þer. heo nuste hwat heo wolden.

In burning pitch do their souls bathe.

Þet ich[2] pych. þat eu*er* walleþ. *þat* heo schulle habbe þere. 241
þeo *þat* ledeþ heore lyf vnwreste. and eke false were.
þar is fur an hundred-folde. hatture þane be vre.

Nothing may quench the heat of hell-fire.

Ne may hit quenche no salt water. ne auene strém. ne sture. 244
þat is þet fur þat eu*er* barnþ. ne may hit nomon quenche.

In this fire shall dwell the persecutors of the poor,

þar-inne beoþ þeo. þat her wes leof. poure men to swenche.
Þeo þat were swikelemen. and ful of vuele wrenche.

[1] MS were. [2] Qu. Þer is.

And þeo þat ne myhte vuele do. *and* was hit leof to þenche. 248

þeo þat luued reving. and stale. *and* hordom. *and* drunken. — thieves, whore-mongers, drunkards, &c.;

And on deoueles werke. bluþeliche swunken.

þeo þat were so lese. þat me heom ne myhte iléuen.

Med-yorne domes men. and wrongwise reuen. 252 — judges greedy of bribes,

Þe þat wes leof oþer mannes wif. *and* his owe léten. — unjust reeves, gluttons,

And þe þat sunegeþ ofte. on drunken. and on méte. — misers,

þeo þat wrecche men bynymeþ. his eyhte. *and* hit leyþ an horde.

And lutel let on godes bode. and of godes worde. 256

þeo þat almes nolde yeue þere he iseyh þe neode.

Ne his poure kunesmen. at him ne myhte nouht spede.

Þe þat nolde here godes sonde. þar he sat. at his borde.

And was leof oþer mannes þing. leu*e*re þan beon schulde. 260

And weren al to grédi. of seoluer. and of golde. — covetous men,

And luueden vntrewnesse. þat heo schulden beon hólde.

And léten þat hi scolden do. and duden þat heo ne scholden.

Heo schulleþ wunyen i*n* helle. þe ueondes onwolde. — unfaithful persons,

Þe þat were gaderares. of þisse worldes ayhte. 265

And duden þat þe loþe gost heom tycede and tahte. — and all who have followed the devil's lore.

And alle þeo þe myd dusye wise. deouele her iquemeþ.

þeo beoþ nv i*n* helle wiþ him. fordon. and for-démde.

Bute þeo þat of-þincheþ her. sore heore mysdede. 269 — [leaf 246]

And heore gultes gunnen lete. and betere lif to lede.

Þer beoþ neddren. *and* snaken. euethen and fruden. — There are adders, snakes, newts,

þer tereþ and freteþ. *þat* vuele spekeþ. þe nyþfule *and* þe prude. — and ferrets, that tear the wicked.

Neuer sunne þer ne schineþ. ne Móne. ne steorre. — No sun nor moon shine there.

þer is muchel godes héte. *and* muchel godes eorre. 274

Euer þar is muchel smech. þeosternesse and eye. — There is much smoke, darkness,

Nis þer neuer oþer lyht. bute þe swarte leye. — and awe.

Þer lyþ þe lodliche ueond. in stronge rake-teye.

There lie horrible devils in strong chains.

þat is þe þat wes myd god. *in* heouene swiþe heye. 278
þer beoþ ateliche ueondes. *and* grysliche wyhtes.
þer schule þe wrecche soulen iseon. *þat* sunegeden bi sihtes.

Loathsome Satan and old Beelzebub.

þer is þe loþe sathanas. *and* beelzebub þe olde.
Eþe heo mwue beon adred. þat heom schulde biholde.

No one can tell how many pains there are in hell.

Ne may non heorte hit þenche. ne no tunge telle. 283
Hw muche pyne. hw ueole ueondes. beoþ *in* þeostre helle.
For al þe pyne þat her is. nulle ich eu nouht lye.
Nis hit bute gome and gleo. al þat mo*n* may her dreye.
And yet ne doþ heo*m* noþing so wo. in þe loþe bende.
Ase *þat* witen heore pyne. ne schal habbe non ende.

In hell are the heathen men, wicked Christians,

Þar beoþ þe heþene men. þat were lawe-lese.[1] 289
þet nes nouht of godes forbode. ne of godes hese.
Vuele cristenemen. beoþ þer heorure nere.
þeo þat heore cristendom. vuele heolden here. 292
Yet heo beoþ a wrse stude. anyþe helle grunde.

whom neither mark nor pound shall ever help.

Ne schullen heo neu*er* cumen up: for marke. ne for punde.
Ne may helpe þer. nouþer beode ne almesse.
For nys noþer in helle. ore ne [for]yeuenesse. 296
Nu schilde him vych mon hwile he may. wiþ þe ilke pyne.

Let each man warn his friends of this place of torment.

And warny vich his freond. so ich habbe myne.
þeo *þat* schilde heom ne kunnen. ich heom wille teche.
Ich con beon eyþer if ich schal. lycome and soule leche. 300

[leaf 246, back]

Lete we þat god forbed. alle mon-kunne.
And do we þat he vs hat. *and* schilde we vs wiþ sunne.

Let us love God and man.

Luuye we god myd vre heorte. *and* myd alle vre myhte.
Vre euen-cristen. as vs seolf. for so vs lerede dryhte.
Al þat me redeþ and syngeþ. bi-voren godes borde. 305
Al hit hongeþ and hald. bi þisse twam worde.

[1] MS leve, *altered by a later hand to* lese.

Alle godes lawe he fulleþ. þe newe. *and* ek þe olde.
þat haueþ þeos ilke two luuen. *and* wel heom wile atholde. 308

He who hath these two loves fulfils the old and the new law.

Ah soþ ich hit eu segge. ofte we agulteþ alle.
For strong hit is to stonde longe. *and* lyht hit is to falle.
Ah dryhten crist vs yeue strengþe. stonde þat we mote.
And of alle vre sunnen. vs lete cume to bote. 312

Vve wilneþ after worldes ayhte. þat longe ne may ileste.

We long after world's weal instead of heavenly bliss.

And mest leggeþ vre swynk. on þing vnstudeueste.
If þat we swunken for gode. half. þat we doþ for eyhte.
Nere we nouht so ofte bi-cherd. ne so vuele by-þouhte.
Yef we seruede god. so we doþ earmynges. 317

We Mihte habbe more of heouene. þan eorles oþer kynges.

We may get more from heaven than from earls or kings.

Ne mowe nouht weryen heom. wiþ chele ne wiþ hunger.
Ne wiþ elde ne wiþ deþe. þe eldure ne þe yonge. 320
Ah þer nys hunger ne þurst. ne deþ. ne vnhelþe ne elde.
Of þis world we þencheþ ofte ; and þer-of al to selde.
Vve schulde vs bi-þenche. wel ofte and wel ilóme.

Let us think of the shortness of this life,

Hwat we beoþ. to hwan we schulen. *and* of hwan we comen. 324
Hw lutle hwile we beoþ here. hw longe elles-hware.
And after gode wel wurche. þenne ne þuruue noht kare.
If we were wyse men. þus we schulde þenche. 327
Bute we wurþe vs iwar. þes world vs wile for-drenche.

and beware of this false world.

Mest alle men he yeueþ drynke. of one deofles [schenche.][1]
He schal him cunne schilde wel. yef he him. [wole bi-þenche.][2] 330
Mid almyhtyes godes luue. vte we vs werie.
Wiþ þeos wrecche worldes luue. þe heo vs ne derye.
Mid festen. and almesse and beoden. were we vs wiþ sunne.

[leaf 247]
Let us fortify ourselves with fasts, alms, and prayer.

[1] MS reads : *senthe*, in a later hand.
[2] MS reads : *wole bi-yenthe*, in a later hand.

Mid þe wepnen þat god haueþ yeuen. to alle monkunne. 334

Let us go by the narrow and bright way.

Lete we þeo brode stret. and þene wey grene.
þat lat þe nyeþe to helle. of folke. and mo ich wene.
Go we þene narewe wey. þene wey so schene.
þer forþ fareþ lutel folk. and þat is wel eþ-sene. 338

The broad way is man's will.

þe brode stret is vre wil. þat is vs loþ to lete.
þe þat al feleweþ his wil. he fareþ þe brode strete.

The narrow way is God's behests.

Þe narewe wey is godes heste. þat forþ fareþ wel fawe.
þat beoþ þeo. þe heom schedeþ wel. wiþ vych vnþewe.
þeos goþ vnneþe ayeyn þe cleo. ayeyn þe heye hulle.
þeos leteþ awei al heore wil. for godes hestes to fulle.

The narrow way leads to heaven.

Go we alle þene wei. for he vs wile brynge. 345
Mid þe fewe feyremen by-uoren heouene kinge.

There are all kinds of joys and angels' songs.

þer is alre Murehþe mest. myd englene songe.
Wel edy wurþ þilke mon. þat þer byþ vnderuonge.
þe lest haueþ murehþe. he haueþ so muche. ne bit he namore. 349
Hwo so þeo blisse for þisse foryet. hit may him rewe sore.
Ne may no pyne ne no wone beon in heouene riche.

There are many dwellings there.

þah þer beon wonynges feole. and oþer vnyliche. 352
Summe habbeþ lasse Murehþe. *and* summe habbeþ more.
Vych after þat he dude her. *and* after *þat* heo swunken sore. 354
Ne wrþ þer bred ne wyn. ne nones kunnes este.

God alone is the bliss of the righteous.

God one schal beon eche lif. *and* blisse eche reste.
þer nys nouþer fou ne grey. ne konyng. ne hermyne.
Ne oter. ne acquerne. Beuveyr ne sablyne. 358
Ne þer ne wurþ ful iwis. worldes wele none.
Al þe Murehþe þat me vs bihat: al hit is god one.
Nis þer no Murehþe so muchel. so is godes syhte.
He is soþ sunne. and briht. and day bute nyhte. 362
He is vyche godes ful. nys him nowiht wiþ-vte.
Nis heom nones godes wone: þat wuneþ hym abute.

[leaf 247, back] þer is weole bute wone. and reste bute swynke.

Hwo may þider cume and nule. hit schal hym sore of-
þinche. 366

In heaven there is rest and eternal life;

þer is blysse bute teone. and lif wiþ-vte deþe.
þeo þat schulle wunye þer. bliþe mvwen heo beon eþe.
Þer is yonghede buten ealde. and hele buten vnhelþe.

youth and perfect health.

þer nys scorewe ne no sor. neu*er* non vnhelþe. 370
Seoþþe me dryhten iseo. so he is myd iwisse.
He one may beon and schal. englene and monne blisse.
Þeo schulen of him more iseon. þat her him luuede
more. 373

All in heaven have not equal bliss, for they have not all alike of God's light.

And more iseon and iwyten. his Milce and his ore.
On him heo schullen fynden. al þat mon may luste.
And on lyues bec[1] iseon. al þat heo her nusten.
Crist seolf one schal beon. i-nouh to alle derlinges. 377
He one is more and betere. þan alle wordliche þinges.

They who loved him most here shall see most of him there.

Inouh hi habbeþ þat hyne habbeþ. þat alle þinges
weldeþ.
Him to seonne murie hit is. so fayr he is to biholde.
God is so swete *and* so muchel. in his godnesse. 381
Al þat wes *and* is. is wel wurse and lasse.

All things are inferior to God.

Ne may nomo*n* hit segge. ne wyten myd iwisse.
Hu muchele Murehþe habbeþ heo. þat beoþ i*n* heuene
blisse. 384

No man may tell of the joys of heaven.

To þare blisse bringe vs god. þat lesteþ buten ende.
Hwenne he vre saule vn-bind. of lichomliche bende.
Crist vs lete such lif lede. *and* habbe her such ende.
þat we mote to him cume. hwenne we heonne wendeþ.
Am*en*. 388

Christ grant that we may go thither when we die.

Bidde we nu leoue freond. yonge and ek olde.
þat he þat þis wryt wrot. his saule beo þer atholde.
Am*en*. 390

Let us pray, dear friends, for the salvation of the writer's soul.

[1] MS bee.

III.

Sinners Beware!

[*Same MS, leaf* 248.]

May the might of the Holy Ghost help us to preserve ourselves from the devil who ever seeks to ensnare us.

Þeos holy gostes myhte.
Vs helpe. and rede and dihte.
And wisse vs and theche.
To wyten vs wyþ þan vnwihte. 4
Þat bi daye and bi nyhte.
Þencheþ vs to bi-peche.

He makes us commit sins; he hath envy toward mankind; he thinks to win us, and to dwell within us and have us in hand.

He makeþ vs don sunnen.
And habben of mon-kunne. 8
Swiþe muchel onde.
And þencheþ vs i-wynne.
And wunye vs wiþ-Inne.
And vs habben an honde. 12

But pray we to Christ to ward him off, for he that turneth to him shall burn in hell in everlasting grief.

Ac bidde we crist yorne.
Þat he. þat heom werne.
For his holynesse.
For þe þat to heom turneþ. 16
In helle heo schulle for-berne.
On eche sorynesse.

If we honour our Maker and love him, he will defend us so that the envious devils shall not hurt us.

Ah ich hit segge and swerie.
If we vre suppen herye. 20
And luuyeþ hyne swiþe.
He vs wille werye.
Þat feondes vs ne derye.
Þat fulle beoþ of nyþe. 24

Ne schulle we nouht beo here.
Swiþe vale yere.
For-þi er we wende.
Makie we us clene and skere. 28
þat we englene ivere.
Mawe beon o buten ende.

We shall not be here many years, therefore, ere we go, let us purify ourselves to be the companions of angels for ever.

þat is in heouene blysse.
Heo cumeþ þer myd iwisse. 32
þat luuyeþ godes lore.
Hwo þat for lyue þisse.
þer-of schal mysse.
Hit schal him reowe sore. 36

He that loves God's lore shall have heaven's bliss; he who through love of this life shall miss it, shall bitterly repent the loss thereof.

Hit seyþ in þe godspelle.
Ne may no tunge telle.
þe blisse þat þer is euere.
Ne of þare pyne of helle. 40
þar-to we beoþ to snelle.
A-way. heo ne endeþ neuere.

No tongue may tell the bliss of heaven, or the pains of hell.

To the latter we hasten, but, alas, they have no end.

In helle beoþ þe pynen.
þat makeþ heorte chynen. 44
þe stude is swiþe vnvele.
þer no lyht ne shineþ
Ne non. oþer at-tryneþ.
To helpe ne to hele. 48

The pains of hell rive the heart.

No light shines there.
None helps another.

Her is chele and hete.
And hunger vnymete.
And þurst elles to kene.
Wikede[1] beoþ þe sete. 52
And þe wurmes eke.
þat doþ þe saule teone.

[leaf 248, back]
There is cold and heat, hunger and thirst.

Horrible are the worms that torture the soul.

[1] MS Pikede.

There is weeping and whining and moaning that ever they were born.

Þar is wop and wonynge.
And muche bymenynge. 56
Þat heo ibore were.

There is no returning nor cessation if once we come there.

And þar nys no yeyn-cherrynge.
Ne þar nys non endynge.
Þe enes cumeþ þere. 60

We ought, therefore, to take heed and serve heaven's King while on earth,

Þi we auhte nyme gome.
Her. er we. þider cóme.
And serue heouene kinge.

and beseech him to keep us from this torture.

Bisechen hym ilome. 64
Þat he vs at þe dome.
Fro*m* þare pyne vs brynge.

Let us forsake our sins and amend our lives.

Vte we sunnen lete.
And nyme scryf[t] *and* béte. 68
Of vre Misdede.

Sin is sweet, and it is easy to find hell.

To donne he beoþ swete.
Þy vs. is. eþ-gete.
Helle þat is vnlede. 72

The seven deadly sins mar the soul.

Þeo seuen heaued-sunne.
Þat we ofte beoþ inne.
Þe saule willeþ amerre.

Therewith our enemy thinketh to ensnare us all.

Heo beoþ of swikele kunne. 76
Þer-myd þe wyþerwynne.
Vs alle þencheþ bicharre.

Pride and Moodiness, Sloth and Despair, Envy and Hatred,

Þrude and modynesse.
Ne arhhede ne sorynesse. 80
And nyþe and ek onde.

Wrath and Treachery, Whoredom and Gluttony.

Wraþþe and swikelnesse.
Hordom and yuernesse.
Þeos we auhte vnderstonde. 84

Þeos beoþ sunnen scouene.
Þat bryngeþ vt of heouene.
Swiþe vele manne.
Þe weyes beoþ vn-euene. 88
Wiþ wepynde stefne.
To helle he schulle þenne.

These sins keep many men out of heaven.

With weeping voice to hell they shall go.

Nv weneþ monye riche.
To beon englene ilyche. 92
For heore prude claþe.
Þer-fore heo schule siche.
And in helle smyche.
Acoryen hit ful wraþe. 96

Many men ween to be like angels with their proud clothes, but in hell smoke they shall buy it full dear.

He weneþ for heore ayhte.
To heouene beo cuþlehthe.
Ah bute heo hit ryht dele.
Of heouene heo beoþ bipahte. 100
And þane ueonde by-cauhte.
For heore muche weole.

[leaf 249]
Some think to gain heaven with their wealth—but except they rightly deal it, heaven they shall lose, and by the devil be ensnared through their great weal.

Nv weneþ ek þes wrecche.
Þat he ne þurue recche. 104
For he ayhte nabbeþ.
Ac sathanas þe frecche.
Þe saule wule drecche.
Hwanne he agult habbeþ. 108

The poor think they have nothing to fear for they have no goods.

But Satan shall trouble their souls if they commit sin.

Þe ryche myd iwisse.
Wel myhte cume to blisse.
If he hit wolde of-seruie.
Þe poure may wel mysse. 112
Bute he his pouernesse.
Mid mylde heorte þolye.

The rich may come to bliss if they deserve it.

The poor may miss it unless his poverty be borne with a meek heart.

Some monks think to enjoy the wealth they have heaped up,

Þes Munekes weneþ summe.
Þat gedereþ gersumme. 116
Þat heo hit schulle bruke.

but Death shall deprive them of all, and the devil shall have their souls.

Ah hwen deþ schal cume.
Al hit wurþ heom bi-nume.
And he bitauht þe puke. 120

The priest that singeth mass for greed, except he do alms, shall in eternal sorrow bring his soul.

Þe preost þat singeþ masse.
For his yuernesse.
And for owe þinge.
Bute he do almesse. 124
In eche sorinesse.
His saule he may brynge.

Soldiers that have killed their fellow Christians think themselves full bold—but Satan shall affright their souls.

Þes knyhtes beoþ so bolde.
Hwenne heo habbeþ aquolde. 128
Heore crystene ivére.
Ah sathanas þe olde.
Þe saule wule at-holde.
And makie heo vnfere. 132

False pleaders in red and green are full keen—but in hell shall they have grief where devils roar.

Þeos playdurs beoþ wel kene.
Þat werieþ red and grene.
And al þis vnriht demeþ.
Ho schule þah heo ne wene. 136
In helle habben teone.
Þer as feondes remeþ.

There are chapmen that care not what they swear provided they get profit—but Satan shall hurt their souls

Þes chapmen monye bi stréte.
Beoþ swiþe vnymete. 140
Ne recheþ hwat hi swerie.
Bute heo habben biyéte.
Þi sathanas þe kete.
Þe saule wule derye. 144

Of alle men a londe.
Mest swynkeþ þe bonde.
And mest biyet myd ryhte.
If he hit cuþe vnderstonde. 148
And theoþe ryht vnder his honde.
To heouene he cume myhte.

[leaf 249, back]
The husbandman toils most—if he pays his tithes he may come to heaven,

Ah for al his sore swynke.
In helle he may adrynke. 152
If he steleþ cristes theoþinge.
Sur hit schal him þinche.
Deop in helle stunche.
His saule he may bringe. 156

but if he steals Christ's tithing

deep in hell stink his soul shall come.

Þeos prude leuedies.
Þat luuyeþ drywories.
And brekeþ spusynge.
For heore lecherye. 160
Nulleþ here *ser*monye.
Of none gode þinge.

Proud ladies there are, spouse-breakers, that desire to hear no sermons.

Heo draweþ heore wede.
Mid seolkene þrede. 164
Ilaced and ibunde.
Ah he þat beoþ nv leaþe.
Remen heo schule and grede.
Deope in helle grunde. 168

They like laced and trimmed garments, but

they shall bewail their pride in hell's hole.

Mvnekes and Nunnen.
Þat heom wyte ne kunnen.
From sucche lecherye.
Heo schule to helle cume. 172
Alle heore cloþes buue.
Ne schule heom warantye.

Monks and nuns that are lecheroua shall go to hell.

Better were they unborn than to come there,

Soþliche betere heom were.
þat heo ibore nére. 176
þenne þider schulen wénde.

for there they shall be without end.

Soþ is þat ich eu lére.
Hwo so enes cumeþ þere.
He wrþ þer buten ende. 180

We think to sin all our life long,

Ah we weneþ lyuie.
And longe sunegie.
And eft at þon ende.

and on our death-bed to repent and go to heaven.

Alle vre sunnen endye. 184
Bi-wepen *and* bi-reusye.
And so to heouene wende.

But be not too confident—for no

Ah ne beo nouht to þryste.
Ne þer-to nouht ne truste. 188
þer-vppo*n* ich eu lere.

man knows when his death-day shall be.

For nes non þat wiste.
Bute him seolue criste.
Hwenne his ende-day were. 192

After death shall come the [leaf 250] judgment, and

Soþliche hwenne we beoþ dede.
Eu*er*ych schal vo þe mede.
After his ernynge.

the guilty spirit shall go into torment.

Bute we vs bi-rede. 196
þe gost hit schal ivrede.
And fareþ to pynynge.

When the body is laid in the earth, worms

Hwenne bali me byndeþ.
On here me hyne bi-windeþ. 200
And bryngeþ hine on eorþe.

shall find it and grind it into ashes.

þe wurmes hine ifyndeþ.
To axe heo hyne gryndeþ.
þar-to we schule iwurþe. 204

He lyþ and roteþ lowe.
Naueþ he þat beo his owe.
Of ayhte ne of londe.
Ne naueþ he mey ne mowe. 208
þat durre one þrowe.
Bi hym sitte ne stonde.

He lies and rots low and has naught of his own.
None of his kinsfolk will dare remain with him.

Soþliche nakede and bare.
Wiþ wope and wiþ kare. 212
We come to þisse lyue.
Al so we schule fare.
And al vre prude þare.
Vor-leten and bileuen. 216

Naked we came into this world,
so shall we go out of it, and leave all our pride behind us.

Her-of we owe þenche.
And vre sunnen aquenche.
Mid beden and myd almesse.
And cunnen at-blenche. 220
From sathanases wrenche.
And from his swikelnesse.

Therefore let us quench our sins with prayers and with alms, and
guard ourselves against the wiles of Satan.

þah we beon falle in sunne
Ne ligge we noht þer-inne. 224
Ah ute we vp aryse.
And schenden vre wyþerwine.
þat þencheþ vs to bi-gynne.
þenne doþ we as þe wise. 228

Lie not long in sin, but rise quickly out of it;
confound the devil, who thinks to beguile you.

Vte we leten vs schryue.
And þene ueond vt of vs dryue.
Ne þarf vs noht schomye.
Ne beoþ noht on þisse lyue. 232
Wymmen ne wapmen fyue.
þat ofte ne sunegie.

Let us drive out the devil by shrift.
Let us not be ashamed to do so, for there are not five persons that have not sinned.

Proud men and women that live in sin, when they

Ah þes modie gume.
And þeos leuedies at þe frume. 236
Heo dyhteþ heom vnwreste.

come to shrift affect modesty.

And þeos gedelynges summe.
Hwenne heo to schrifte come.
Heo beoþ schomeuaste. 240

They will not confess their misdeeds.

Nule heo þe soþe telle.
þah me scholde heom aquelle.
Ne vnwreo heore Misdede.

[leaf 250, back] Therefore in hell shall they shrink and swell and receive the reward of their guilt.

For-þi heo schule in helle. 244
Euer schrinke and swelle.
And fo þer luþre mede.

He who will not confess his sins to the priest,

Hwo nule hyne her rede.
And vnwreo his Misdede. 248
To þe preoste one.

shall hereafter yell so loud that *quick and dead* shall hear them.

He schal eft lude grede.
þe quike *and* ek þe dede.
Iheren hi schulen vychone. 252

Then shall he be ashamed, and the shame shall be greater than his pain, unless he

Þenne schal him schome sore.
þe schome him þyncheþ more.
þan muchel of his pyne.

follow priest's lore and pray to God for mercy.

Bute he do bi preostes lore. 256
And yeorne bidde godes ore.
Ne schal him no god attryne.

At Mount Olivet we shall all meet, the good and the bad;

At þe Munte of olyuete.
We schulle vs eft alle y-mete. 260
þe gode *and* þe vnwreste.

the day shall be mild and sweet, but bitter to those who have broken God's hests.

þe day wurþ mylde *and* swete.
And bytter heom þat lete.
To donne godes heste. 264

Þer cumeþ god myd his rode. — Then shall God come with the *rood* and show the signs of his passion.
His honde *and* his syde al a blode.
And scheweþ hu he vs bouhte.
Offerd þenne beoþ þe gode. 268 — The good shall be afraid—how shall the wicked feel?
And wo is þenne þe ou*er*mode.
Þat er þar-of ne rouhte.

Loke seyde god nuþe. — Look, God said, what I have suffered for you.
Hwat ich for ou ouþe. 272
And hwat ich gon þolye.
Lutel þonk ye me cuþe. — But no thanks did I get of you.
Mid heorte ne myd Muþe.
Nolde ye me þonkie. 276

He seyde þenne to his gode. — To the good then he spake,
And spek myd Milde mode.
Mine gode. ye me fedde. — "Ye fed me, my good folk,
[. 280
. . . . . .
. . . . . .]

And schrudden *and* wel bihedden. — and clothed, sheltered, and lodged me when I was among you,
And leyden i*n* softe bedde. 284
Þo ic a-mo*n*g eu eode.
For-þi ich eu wulle a-redde. — therefore I will deliver you from Satan.
From sathanas þe vn-ledde.
For her ye habbeþ neode. 288

Þe gode seyþ þenne. — Ye fed the poor when he had none to help him.
Lou*er*d hwer and hwenne.
Dude we þe goddéde.
Þo ye yeue þene pouere mo*n*ne. 292
Þo he help nedde nenne.
Bute as he for me bed.

But ye wicked ones recked not [leaf 251] of me;—though I was hungry ye took me not in."

He seyþ þenne to þe wrecchen.
Ye nolden of me recchen. 296
For hunger ich swal þar-vte.
Ye nolden me in vacchen.
Ye weren eu seolue wr[e]cchen.
So Modi and so prute. 300

Then the wicked reply,

He gredeþ þanne heye.
Þe wrecches *and* þe vnsleye.
Þat luuede þe vnredes.

"Lord, we never saw thee in need."

Louerd myd vre eye. 304
Neuer we þe ne yseyen.
Hwenne þu neode heddest.

"My poor, saith Jesus, came to your doors, but

[H]e seyþ þenne Myne.
Poure vn-hole hyne. 308
To eure dure come.

ye took no heed to their wants.

For chele hy gunne hwyne.
For hunger hi hedde pyne.
Ye nolden nyme gome. 312

Ye gave them no meat, drink, or clothes.

Þer-of ye nolde hede.
Ne yeuen of eure brede.
Of drenche ne of cloþe.

To-day ye shall have your reward, for ye are to me full loathsome.

To day ye schuleþ y-frede. 316
And vnder-fo luþre mede.
For ye me beoþ ful loþe.

My good people shall go this day to heavenly bliss,

Myne gode he sayþ myd iwisse.
To day ye schulle myd blysse. 320
To heueryche wende.

but ye shall depart into everlasting sorrow."

And ye to þesternesse.
And to eche sorynesse.
And þer beo buten ende. 324

He yeorreþ *and* heo gredeþ.
þe feondes heo*m* forþ ledeþ.
Boþe lychom and saule.
And beteþ heo*m* *and* schredeþ. 328
And luþre heo*m* biledeþ.
Mid pykes and myd eaule.

They roar and yell, but devils lead them away, both soul and body,
and beat them with pikes and awls.

þe saule seyþ to þe lychome.
Acursed wurþe þi nome. 332
þin heaued *and* þin heorte.
þu vs hauest iwroht þes schome.
And alle þene eche grome.
Vs schal eu*er* smerte. 336

The soul curses the body as the cause of all its sufferings.

þe gode. þe Milde. *and* þe clene.
þah heo i-seon alle y-mene.
Al þat kun þat we of come.
Nulleþ heo neuer ene. 340
By-reusy ne bi-mene.
Ne þar-to nyme góme.

The righteous shall feel no pity for the sufferings of the wicked,
nor even take heed of them.

Ah wolde we vs wel dihte.
And leden vre lyf myd rihte. 344
þe hwiles we beoþ here.
Ich hit eu segge *and* plyhte.
A domes day we Myhte.
Beon engles ivére. 348

If we lead our lives aright here, [leaf 251, back]
of a truth, I say, on doomsday we shall be angels' companions.

Bidde we vre dryhte.
þat day scop and nyhte.
þat do vre saule bote.
þat we in heuene lyhte. 352
Among þan englen bryhte.
Wunyen and beo mote. Am*en*.

Pray we to our Lord to preserve our souls
that we may light in heaven among bright angels.

IV.

The Woman of Samaria.

Incipit de Muliere samaritana.

[*Same MS, leaf* 251, *back.*]

Christ went about preaching.

Þo ihesu crist an eorþe was. Mylde weren his dede.
Alle heo beoþ on boke iwryten. þat me may heom rede.
Þo he to monne wes iboren. of þare swete Marie.
And wes to ful elde icumen. he venk to prechie. 4

He came to Samaria.

A lutel te-for þe tyme. þat he wolde deþ þolye.
He neyleyhte[1] to one bureh. þat hatte samarie.
Al so he. þiderward. sumþing neyhleyhte.

His apostles left him to go and buy food.

He sende his apostles by-voren. and het heom and tauhte. 8
Heore in *and* heore biléuynge. greyþi þat heo schulde.
Heo duden heore louerdes hestes: ase þeines heolde.
Al so heo weren a-gon. þe apostles evervychone.

He sat by a well, weary and thirsty.

Iesus at ore walle. reste him seolf al one.
Ase he þer reste. ase weri wei were.
Þar com gon o wymmon. al one buten ivére. 14
Ase heo wes er iwuned. heo com myd hire sténe.
And ihesuc to þare wymmon. bi-gon his þurst to mene.

He asked a woman who came with her stone pitcher to the well to give him drink.

Yef me drynke wymmon. he seyde myd mylde Muþe.
Þeo wymmon him onswerede. al so to mon vnkuþe.
Hwat ar-tu. þat drynke me byst. þu þinchest of iudelonde. 19

She was unwilling to give a Jew drink.

Ne mostu drynke vnder-fo. none of myne honde.
Þo seyde ihesu crist. wymmon. if þu vnderstóde.
Hwo hit is. þat drynke byd. þu woldest beon of oþer mode. 22

[1] MS neylehyte.

þu woldest bidde þat he þe yeue. drynke *þat* ilast euere.
þe þat ene drynkeþ þer-of. ne schal him þurste neuere.
Lou*er*d þo seyde þe wymmon. yef me þar-of to drynke.
þat ich ne þurve more. to þisse welle swynke. 26
Heo nuste hwat heo mende. heo wes of wytte poure.
Heo nuste noht þat heo spek. of þan holy gostes froure.
Sete ádun queþ ih*es*u crist. wymmon þine stene.
Go and clepe þine were. *and* cumeþ hider y-mene.
I nabbe heo seyde nenne were. ich am my seolf al one.
Nabbe ich of wepmonne. nones kunnes y-mone. 32
Wel þu seyst quaþ ih*es*u crist. wére. *þat* þu nauest nenne.
Fyue þu hauest ar þisse iheued. *and* yet þu hauest enne.
And þe þat þu nuþe hauest. *and* heuedest summe þrowe.
He is an oþer wyues were. more þan þin owe. 36
Lou*er*d heo seyde hwat art þu. ich wot myd iwisse.
þat þu me hauest soþ iseyd. of alle wordes þisse.
þi of one þinge. sey me iredynesse. 39
Bi-twene þis twam volke. me þuncheþ a wundernesse.
For alle þeo men þat wunyeþ. in samaryes tune.
Alle heo biddeþ heom to gode. an-vppe þisse dune.
And alle þilke þat beoþ. wiþ-inne iherusaléme. 43
No-hwere bute in þe temple. ne weneþ god iquéme.
Ilef me wymmon quaþ ih*es*u crist. *and* þar-of beo vnderstonde.
þat schal cume þe ilke day. *and* nv he is neyh honde.
þat ne beo neu*er* þe mon. in so feorre londe. 47
If he myd swete þouhtes biþ. *þat* he ne biþ vnderstonde.
þah he nouþer ne beo. an-vppe þisse dune.
Ne in þe heye temple. of ierusalemes tune.
Ye nuten hwat ye biddeþ. þat of gode nabbeþ imóne.
For al eure bileue. is on stokke. oþer on stone. 52
Ac þeo *þat* god iknoweþ. heo wyten myd iwisse.
þat hele. is icume to monne. of folke iudaysse.
Lou*er*d heo seyde nv quiddeþ men. þat cumen is Messyas. 55
þe king. *þat* wurþ. *and* nuþen. is. *and* eu*er* yete was.

Christ speaks to her of living [leaf 252.] waters.

The woman was of poor wit, and thought he spake of earthly waters, but he spake of the Holy Spirit's grace.

Jesus speaks to her of her mode of life.

She asks whether men should worship God in Jerusalem or Samaria.

Jesus says that the time shall come when God shall be worshipped spiritually.

The woman speaks to him of the Messiah.

[leaf 252, back.] Hwenne he cumeþ he wyle vs alle ryhtleche.
For he nule. ne he ne con. nenne mon bipeche.

Jesus says that he is the Messiah.

Ich hit am quaþ ihesu crist. þat wiþ þe holde speche.
Þat Messyas am icleped. and am þes worldes leche. 60
Mid þon comen from þe bureh. þe apostles euervychóne.
And wundrede þat ihesu wolde speke. wiþ þare wymmon one.
Ah þeyh heom þuhte wunder. no þing heo ne seyde.

The woman ran to the city and declared that she had seen the Messiah.

Ac þe wymmon anon. hire stene adun leyde. 64
And orn to þare bureh anon. *and* dude heom to vnderstonde.
Of one Mihtye wihte. þat cumen is to londe.
Tó alle þat heo myhte. iseon oþer y-mete. 67
Heo gradde and seyde. ich habbe iseye þane soþe prophete.
ch wene wel þat hit beo crist. of hwam. þe prophete sayde.
Þurh ihesu cristes Milce. *and* þureh his wyssynge. 70

Many of the Samaritans believed on Christ.

Monye þer byleuede. on þe heye kinge.
And vrnen vt of þe bureuh. myd wel Muchel þrynge.
And comen to ihesu þar he set. *and* beden his blessynge.
Þo byléuede þat folk. mucheles þe more. 74
For his mylde speche. *and* for his mylde lore.
And þus was þes bureuh a-red. vt of helle sore.
And byléuede on al-Mihty god. nuþe *and* euer-more.

V.

Fortune.

Fortune deals partially;

Weole þu art awaried þing. vn-euene constu dele.
Þu yeuest a wrecche weole y-nouh. noht þurh his hele.

she neglects the poor.

Wyþ freomen þu art ferly feid. wiþ sauhte *and* make heom sele.
Þe poure i londe naueþ no lot. wiþ riche for to mele.

VI.

The Five Joys of the Virgin.

Her bi-gynneþ þe vif Blyssen of vre leuedi seynte Marie. [leaf 254]

I Leuedy for þare blisse.
þat þu heddest at þe frume.
þo þu wistest myd iwisse.
þat ih*esu*c wolde beo þi sune. 4
þe hwile we beoþ. on lyue þisse.
su*n*nen[1] to don is vre wune.
Help vs nv þat we ne mysse.
of þat lif þat is to cume. 8

1. The bliss that Mary had when she knew that she should be the mother of Jesus.

II Moder. bliþe were þu þo.
hwanne þu iseye heouen-king.
Of þe ibore wiþ-vte wo.
þat scop þe and alle þing. 12
Beo vre scheld fro*m* vre ivó.
and yef vs þine blessyng.
And bi-wyte vs eu*er*-mo.
fro*m* alle kunnes suneging. 16

2. The bliss that the Virgin had when she bore heaven's King.

III Leuedi al myd rihte.
þu were gled and bliþe.
þo crist þureh his myhte.
arós from deþe to lyue. 20
þat alle þing con dihte.
and wes i-boren of wyue.
He make vs clene and bryhte.
for his wundes fyue. 24

3. The bliss that Mary had when her Son rose from the dead.

[1] MS su*m*men.

4. The bliss of his ascension into heaven.

IIII From þe Munt of olyuete.
þo þi sone to heouene steyh.
þu hit by-heolde myd eye swete.
for he wes þin heorte neyh. 28
þer he haueþ imaked þi sete.
in o stude þat is ful heyh.
þer þe schulen engles grete.
for þu ert boþe. hende and sleyh. 32

5. The bliss that Mary had when she came to heaven.

V Þe king þat wes of þe ibore.
to heouene. he þe vette.
To þare blisse þat wes for-lore.
and bi hym seolue sette. 36
Vor he hedde þe icore.
wel veyre he þe grette.
Blyþe were þu þer-vore.
þo engles þe imette. 40

Mother of mercy, let not the world deceive us,

Moder of Milce. *and* mayde hende.
ich þe bidde as i con.
Ne let þu noht þe world vs blende.
þat is ful of vre ivon. 44

but help us at our live's end;

Ac help vs at vre lyues ende.
þu þat bere god and mon.

send us all to heaven.

And vs alle to heouene sende.
hwenne we schulle þis lif for-gon. 48

[leaf 254, back] Jesus, for thy Mother's prayers,

Ihesuc for þire moder bene.
þat is so veyr and so bryht.
Al so wis so heo is quene.
of heouene and eorþe. *and* þet is ryht. 52

purify us and give us everlasting light.

Of vre sunnes make vs clene.
and yef vs þat eche lyht.
And to heouene vs alle i-méne.
louerd þu bryng. for wel þu Miht. 56

VII.

Hwon holy chireche is vnder uote.

Hwile wes seynte peter. i-cleped symon.
þo queþ vre louerd him to. þu schalt hoten ston.
Ich wile myne chireche. sette þe up-on.
þeo þat heo schulde biwite. nv beoþ hire ivon. 4
Of alle hire forme freond. nv naueþ heo non.
þar-fore is hire wurþsype. wel neyh al agon.
Þo her wes symon. and nv is symonye.
þat muchel del haueþ amerd. of þere clergie. 8
Bidde we vre louerd crist. þat hire warantye.
For his swete moder luue. seynte Marie.
Soþþe wes seynte peter. pope ine Rome.
þer is þat heued. *and* auhte to beon. of þe cristendóme.
Clement. and Gregorie. þat him after come.
Hi hedden teone and seorewe. ofte and ilóme.
For hi heolden cristes men. myd sib and myd some.
And eke holi chireche wiþ-vten þeowedome. 16
Þo heo stod ful vaste. and seoþþe sume stunde.
Nu me kasteþ hire to. myd markes and myd punde.
Of seolure and of golde. to vellen heo to grunde.
Nis nv non þat wile for hire. þolie deþ ne wunde. 20
Soþþe seynt thomas þolede deþ. al myd vnrihte.
þe Archebisscop stephne. for hire gon to fyhte.
And seynt Admund soþþe. ful veyre hire dihte.
For holden hire wurschipe. hi duden al heore myhte.
Nv is holy chireche vuele vnder honde.
Al hire weorreþ þat wuneþ ine londe.
Bispes. *and* clerekes. knyhtes. and bonde.
Kynges and eorles. to hire habbeþ onde. 28
And þe seolue pope. þat heo bi-wyte scholde.
Habbe he þe yeftes. of seoluer and of golde.
Markes and pundes. myd rihte oþer myd wronge.
Heo let heom alle i-wurþe. þat beoþ so swyþe stronge.
Away þat heo bi vre daye. so is vnder vote.
Bidde we alle ihesu crist. þat hyre sende bote.
For his swete moder luue. þat is so veyr and swote.
þat we in þisse lyue. hit i-seon mote. Amen. 36

Formerly Peter was called Simon, then Jesus said, Thou shalt be called Stone, and I will set my Church upon thee.
But those who ought to defend the Church are her foes.
All her friends and honour are gone.
Simony has taken the place of *Simon*.

After St Peter, who was Pope in Rome,

came Clement and Gregory.

Holy Church was not then in bondage.

Now they seek to overthrow the Church with silver and with gold.
None are willing to suffer death or wounds for her.
St Thomas suffered death, and Archbishop Stephen fought for the Church.
St Edmund held the Church in honour.
But now-a-days all bear hatred towards the Church.

[leaf 255]

Even the Pope is guilty of bribery.

Pray God to send her salvation, and that we may see it in this life.

VIII.

Anthem of St Thomas the Martyr.

[leaf 258, back] **Incip*it* Antiph*on*a de sancto Thoma Martyre in Anglico.**

Holy Thomas, thou art now the equal of apostles and martyrs.

HAly thomas of heoueriche.
Alle apostles eueliche.
þe Martyrs þe vnderstonde.
Godfullyche. in heore honde. 4

Receive our petition, for thou art comfort to mankind—help us out of our sins.

Selcuþ dude vre dryhtin.
þat he water wende to win.
þu ert help in engelaunde.
Vre stephne vnderstonde. 8
þu ert froure a-mong mon-kunne.
Help vs nv of vre sunne. Evovae.[1]

IX.

On Serving Christ.

Why do we not serve Christ and be reconciled to him?

Hwi ne serue we crist. and secheþ his sauht.
Seoþþe vs wes at þe font. fulluht by-tauht.
Ne beo we siker of þe lif. on-lepy nauht.
[leaf 259] Crist kundeliche kyng. cuþ þu þi mayht. 4
Rihtwise lou*er*d. on rode wes rauht.
And þolede dom vor his duþe. þat he wes ded strauht.

Lord, have mercy upon our misdeeds.

Yef we habbeþ werkes. yeynes þi wille wrauht.
Lou*er*d haue merci of vs. þat neu*er* ne faht. 8
Hwi ne beo we duhty men. and duten vre deden.
Al we schullen a-syen. and seo to þe nede.

At Dóomsday all shall be sore afraid,

þer þe crysmechild for sunnes. sore schal drede.
I-seon vre lou*er*d crist. þat schal þis world fede. 12

[1] This word is struck through with a red line.

Showen his wunden. so blodi to-bleden.
Nouht for his gultes. bute for Adames deden.
Leste he schulde his duþe. fro*m* him seolue scheden.
Leue we þis for sayn. soþ al so þe crede. 16
As ich ihere bolde men. vpe bok rede.
þer ere feole to fordeme. in schynynde wede.
Nis so wlonk vnder crist. ridynde on stede.
Ne þeos crefty clerekes. þat vpe bok rede. 20
For gold ne for seoluer. ne for glysyinde wede.
For al þe weole and þe wyn. þat riche men fede.
For seolk. ne for cendal. ne for deore [wedes][1]
þat ne schal at þe dom. beon demed of heore dedes. 24
Per is þe sunfulle. vnsofte to beon.
Hwer he not no wey. fyr for to fleon.
And Adames eyres beoþ parted on þre.
þer is gronynge *and* grure. and gryslich gle. 28
Bi-seche we þe lou*er*d. þat weldeþ þe ueo.
As he for monkunnes neodes. don wes on þe treo.
And seynte Marie þe brude. þat bryht is and bleo.
Leue þat we moten at schrifte vre sunnes vn-wreo. 32
Hwi nule we þenchen and beo þolemode.
For him þat þolede for vs. þe wunden of blode.
þayh we her hoppen. ihosed and ischode.
Heonne we schulle þrynge. þat er were so mode. 36 [leaf 259, back.]
Bi-leueþ oure weorre. warlawes wode.
Al þes world is bi-heled. myd heþene-hode.
Seynte peter wes prynce. and pyned is on rode.
For to volewen vre fader. his wille. þet he stode. 40
And we wyþ sunnes geteþ. saulene fode.
Ye mowen iheren fur drerlyke. me demeþ þis gode.
Nv ye Muwen iheren. in chireche. bo syngen *and* rede.
Hw seynte laurence. wes ibrouht bunde. for to brede.
So he wes i-hyed. and hot on þe glede. 45
Ful Derlike[2] þis deore mon. dute his dede.

when the Lord shall show his wounds so bloody, which he endured for Adam's deeds.

However sumptuously clothed men may be,

at the doom shall they render an account of their deeds.

The sinner will not know which way to flee from the fire.

Pray to the Lord, and to St Mary, so that we may do true shrift.

Let us think of Jesus' sufferings and be patient.

Forsake war—for the world is covered with heathendom.

St Peter suffered on the cross.

St Laurence was bound and roasted.

[1] In a later hand. [2] kerlike *altered to* Derlike.

Leste he schulde his saule. horyen *and* schede.
In heþene helle þer hirdsype is gnede. 48
Bi-seche we vre lou*er*d. þat schal þis world fede.
þat he haue mercy of vs. of vre Misdede.

St John the Baptist lost his head—which was brought as a present.

Seynt iohan is þe beste. þat eu*er* wes iwrouht.
Seoþþe god makede Middelerd. and mon myd his þouht.
þureh his sely sermun. serewe him wes by-þouht.
þe p*ro*phetes heued to p*re*sent me brouht.
For to folewen vre fader. so he haueþ [þouht].[1]
Hwo ysayh. eu*er* blisse byterluker ibouht. 56

St Thomas was a bishop, and the barons killed him,

Seynt thomas wes biscop. *and* barunes him quolde.
Heo brutlede him ful breoly. þe beornes þat were bolde.

because he would uphold the law of holy Church.

For he wolde þe lawe. leoflyche holde.
As god wyþ his werkes. i þis world stolde. 60
For þe luue of vre fader. vihten. he nolde.
þer he þolede pyne. as þe peple. me tolde.
For þe dute of þe dom. he þet lif solde.
Hwe schullich[2] þauh vre heorte beon in [? wolde] 64

We shall all go to dreary death,

Alle we schulle to þe deþ dreoreliche gon.
And bi-leuen vre leoue freond. eu*er*vych on.

and take up our dwelling with [leaf 260] worms.

Me graueþ þis gode. in greote and in ston.
þer wereþ vre wlite. in wurmene won. 68

No gay robes will avail us there;

Ne geyneþ vs no grene. ne no [scarlat non].[1]
þe robes of russet. ne of rencyan.

no brave hounds,

Ne þe ronke racches. þat ruskit þe ron.

but body and bone shall rot.

Boþe him schal rotye þat body and þe bon. 72
þayh þu frayny after freond. ne fyndestu nón.
Bute saule for seorewe makeþ hire mon.
He þat fulewedé him seolue. i*n* þe flum iurdan.
þureh þe sybnesse of seynt iohan. 76
þureh þe riche blode þe roche to-chon.

Lord, have mercy upon us all.

Lou*er*d haue mercy of vs. eu*er*vychon. Amen.

[1] In a later hand. [2] So in MS.

X.

A Luue Ron.

Incipit quidam cant*us* que*m* *com*posuit frat*er* Thomas de hales de ordine fratr*um* Minor*um*. ad instanciam cui*us*dam puelle d*e*o dicate.

A Mayde cristes me bit yorne.
  þat ich hire wurche a luue ron.
For hwan heo myhte best ileorne.
  to taken. on oþer soþ lefmon. 4
Þat [t]reowest. were of alle berne.
  and best wyte cuþe a freo wymmo*n*.
Ich hire nule nowiht werne.
  ich hire wule teche as ic con. 8

A maid of Christ intreated me to make a love-song.

I will not refuse her, but will teach her as I can.

Mayde. her þu myht biholde.
  þis worldes luue nys bute o res.
And is by-set. so fele-volde.
  vikel. *and* frakel. *and* wok. and les. 12
Þeos þeines *þat* her weren bolde.
  beoþ aglyden. so wyndes bles.
Vnder molde hi liggeþ colde.
  and faleweþ so doþ medewe gres. 16

This world's love is false and fickle.

Worldly lovers shall pass away like a wind's blast.

Nis no mo*n* iboren o lyue.
  þat her may beon studeuest.
For her he haueþ seorewen ryue.
  ne tyt him neu*er* [Ro ne Rest.][1] 20
Toward his ende he hyeþ blyue.
  and lutle hwile he her i-lest.
Pyne *and* deþ him wile of-dryue.
  hwenne he weneþ to libben best. 24

A very little while they remain here.

Death will soon drive them away,

[1] In a later hand.

be they never so rich or gay.

Nis no*n* so riche. ne no*n* so freo.
þat he ne schal heonne. sone áway.
Ne may hit neu*er* his waraunt beo.
gold. ne seoluer. vouh. ne g*ray*. 28
Ne beo he no þe swift. ne may he flco.
ne weren his lif enne day.

This world is like a passing shadow.

Þus is þes world as þu mayht seo.
al so þe schadewe *þat* glyt away. 32

Þis world fareþ hwilynde.
hwenne on cumeþ an oþer goþ.
Þat wes bi-fore. nv is bihynde.
þat er was leof nv hit is loþ. 36

He acts as a blind man that loves this world.

For-þi he doþ as þe blynde.
þat i*n* þis world. his luue doþ.

[leaf 260, back]

Ye mowen iseo. þe world aswynde.
þat wouh goþ forþ. abak þat soþ. 40

Worldly love is fleeting and full of sorrow.

Þeo luue þat ne may her abyde.
þu treowest hire myd muchel wouh.
Al so hwenne hit schal to-glide.
hit is fals. *and* mereuh. *and* frouh. 44
And fromward i*n* vychon tide.
hwile hit lesteþ is seorewe inouh.

Man shall fade like the leaf on the bough.

An ende ne werie mo*n* so syde.
he schal to-dreosen. so lef on bouh. 48

Man's love is not constant.

Monnes luue nys buten o stunde.
nv he luueþ. nv he is sad.
Nu he cumeþ. nv wile he funde.
nv he is wroþ. nv he is gled. 52

It is not to be trusted.

His luue is her *and* ek a lunde.
nv he luueþ su*m* *þat* he er bed.
Nis he neu*er* treowe ifunde.
þat him tristeþ. he is amed. 56

Yf mo*n* is riche of worldes weole.
hit makeþ his heorte sm*er*te *and* ake.
If he dret þat me him stele.
þenne doþ him pyne nyhtes wake. 60
Him waxeþ þouhtes monye *and* fele.
hw he hit may witen wiþ-vte*n* sake.
An ende hwat helpeþ hit to hele.
al deþ hit wile fro*m* him take. 64

World's weal makes the heart to smart and ache.

At last death will deprive him of all.

Hwer is paris *and* heleyne.
þat weren so bryht *and* feyre on bleo.
Amadas. t*r*istram. *and* dideyne.[1]
yseude. and alle þeo. 68
Ector wiþ his scharpe meyne.
and cesar riche of wordes[2] feo.
Heo beoþ iglyden vt of þe reyne.
so þe schef[t] is of þe cleo. 72

Where now are Paris and Helen,

Amadas and Tristam, &c.,

Hector and Cæsar?

They have passed away as a shaft from the bowstring.

Hit is of heom al so hit nére.
of heom me haueþ wunder itold.
Nere hit reuþe for to heren.
hw hi were wiþ pyne aquold. 76
And hwat hi þoleden alyue hére.
al is heore hot iturnd to cold.
þus is þes world of false fere.
fól. he is. þe on hire is bold. 80

It is as if they had never lived.

All their heat is turned to cold.

Þeyh he were so riche mo*n*.
as henry vre kyng.
And al so veyr as absalon.
þat neuede on eorþe non euenyng. 84
Al were sone his prute agon.
hit nere on ende wrþ on heryng.
Mayde if þu wilnest after leofmo*n*.
ich teche þe enne treowe king. 88

Were a man as rich as Henry our King, or as fair as Absalom, at the last his pride would not be worth a herring.

Maid, if you want a lover I will direct you to one—

[1] MS *and* dideyne. t*r*istram. [2] *Read* worldes.

A swete if þu iknowe.
þe gode þewes of þisse childe.
He is feyr. *and* bryht on heowe.
of glede chere. of mode mylde. 92
Of lufsum lost. of truste treowe.
freo of heorte. of wisdom wilde.
Ne þurhte þe neu*er* rewe.
myhtestu. do þe in his ylde. 96

the fairest,

truest,

He is ricchest mo*n* of londe.
so wide so mo*n* spekeþ. wiþ muþ.
Alle heo beoþ to his honde.
est. *and* west. norþ. and suþ. 100
Henri king of engelonde.
of hym he halt. and to hym buhþ.
Mayde to þe he send his schonde.[1]
and wilneþ for to beo þe cuþ. 104

and richest in the whole world.

[leaf 261]
Henry, king of England, is his vassal.

Maid, to thee this lover sends a message, and desires to become acquainted with thee.

Ne byt he wiþ þe lond ne leode.
vouh. ne gray. ne rencyan.
Naueþ he þer-to. none neode.
he is riche and wel[i man.] 108
If þu him woldest luue beode.
and by-cumen his leouemon.
He brouhte þe to suche wede.
þat naueþ king ne kayser non. 112

Hwat spekestu of eny bolde.
þat wrouhte þe wise salomon.
Of iaspe. of saphir. of m*er*ede golde.
and of mony on oþer ston. 116
Hit is feyrure of feole volde.
more þan ich eu telle con.
þis bold mayde þe is bihote.
if þat þu bist his leouemon. 120

His dwelling is fairer than any that Solomon ever wrought.

[1] *Read* sonde.

Hit stont vppon a treowe mote.
  þar hit neu*er* truke ne schal.
Ne may no Myn*ur* hire vnderwrote.
  ne neu*er* false þene grundwal. 124
þar-inne is vich balewes bóte.
  blisse. *and* Ioye. *and* gleo. and Gál.
þis bold. mayde is þe bihóte.
  and vych o blisse þar-wyþ-al. 128

This stands on a sure foundation.

Nothing can undermine it.

It is within full of all bliss.

Þer ne may no freond fleon oþer.
  ne no*n* fur-leosen his iryhte.
Þer nys hate ne wreþþe nouþer.
  of prude. ne of onde. of none wihte. 132
Alle heo schule wyþ engles pleye.
  some. *and* sauhte. i*n* heouene lyhte.
Ne beoþ heo mayde. in gode weye.
  þat wel luueþ vre dryhte. 136

No hate, pride, or envy comes there.

All shall play with angels in peace and concord.

Are they not in a good way that love such a lord?

Ne may no mo*n* hine iseo.
  al so he is. in his Mihte.
Þat may wiþ-vten blisse beo.
  hwanne he isihþ vre drihte. 140
His sihte is al ioye and gleo.
  he is day wyþ-vte nyhte.
Nere he. mayde ful seoly.
  þ*at* myhte wunye myd such a knyhte. 144

His sight is all joy and glee.

He haueþ bi-tauht þe o tresur.
  þ*at* is bet*ere*. þan gold oþer pel.
And bit þe luke þine bur.
  and wilneþ þat þu hit wyte wel. 148
Wyþ þeoues. wiþ reueres. wìþ lechurs.
  þu most beo waker and snel:
Þu art swetture þane eny flur.
  hwile þu witest þene kastel. 152

He has given thee a treasure greater than silver or gold,

which thou must carefully guard.

It is a precious ge n-stone (jewel); it heals all love-wounds.

Hit is ymston. of feor ibore*n*.
nys no*n* bete*r*e vnder heouene grunde.
He is to-fore alle oþre i-core*n*.
he heleþ alle luue wunde. 156
Wel were. a lyue iboren.
þ*at* myhte wyte*n* þis ilke stunde.

But if it once be lost it can never be found.

For habbe þu. hine. enes for-lóren:
ne byþ he neu*er* eft ifunde. 160

This stone is called Virginity.

Þis ilke ston. þat ich þe ne*m*ne.
Mayden-hod icleoped is.

[leaf 261, back]

Hit is o derewurþe gemme.
of alle oþre he berþ þat pris. 164
And bryngeþ þe wiþ-vte wemme.
i*n*-to þe blysse of paradis.

While it is whole and sound thou art sweeter than any spice.

þe hwile þu hyne witest vnder þine hemme.
þu ert swett*ur*e þ*an* eny spis. 168

This jewel is more precious than any earthly gems.

Hwat spekstu of eny stóne.
þ*at* beoþ in vertu oþer in [? grace][1]
Of Amatiste. of calcydóne.
of lectorie. and tupace.[2] 172
Of iaspe. of saphir. of sardone.
smaragde. Beril. and crisopace.
Amo*n*g alle oþre ymstone.
þes beoþ deorre. in vyche place. 176

Mayde. al so ich þe tolde.
þe ymston of þi bur.
He is bete*r*e an hundred folde.
þan alle þeos in heore culur. 180

It shines full bright in heaven's bower.

He is idon i*n* heouene golde.
and is ful of fyn amur.
Alle þat myhte. hine wite scholde.
he schyneþ so bryht i*n* heouene bur. 184

[1] MS *pris* in a later hand.
[2] *y-wys* is added in a later hand.

Hwen þu me dost *in* þine rede.
  for þe to cheose a leofmon.
Ich wile don as þu me bede.
  þe beste þat ich fynde con. 188
Ne doþ hé mayde. on vuele dede.
  þat may cheose. of two þat on.
And he wile wiþ-vte neode.
  take þet wurse. þe bet*er*e let gon. 192

In choosing a lover

you must select the best.

þis rym mayde ich þe sende.
  open and wiþ-yte sel.
Bidde ic þat þu hit vntrende.
  and leorny bute bok vych del. 196
Her-of þat þu beo swiþe hende.
  and tech hit oþer maydenes wel.
Hwo so cuþe hit to þan ende.
  hit wolde him stonde muchel stel. 200

Learn this rhyme so as to say it by rote.

Teach it to other maidens.

Hwenne þu sittest i*n* longynge.
  drauh þe forþ þis ilke wryt.
Mid swete stephne þu hit singe.
  and do al so hit þe byt. 204
To þe he haueþ send one gretynge.
  god al-myhti þe beo myd.
And leue cume*n* to his brudþinge.
  heye i*n* heouene. þer he sit. 208

Sing it to thyself, and do as it bids thee.

May God be with thee and bring thee to his bride-chamber in heaven,

And yeue him god endynge.
  þat haueþ iwryten þis ilke wryt. Am*en*.

and give him that has written this piece a good ending!

XI.

The Annunciation of the Virgin Mary.

[*Jesus Coll. MS.* 29, *leaf* 261, *back, the latter part on leaf* 254.]

Item cantus.

Gabriel's message to the Virgin Mary.

FRom heouene in-to eorþe. god gretynge he sende.
Bi on Archaungle. þat to Marye wende.
Milde wes þat mayde. swete *and* swiþe hende.
And of fayre ibere. Gabriel hire grette. þus queþinde. 4
Edy beo þu mayde. þus wunyinde.
þer schal a child in þe kenyen. *and* springe.
I-lef me Marie.

Mary's answer.

Marie him onswerede. myd stephne swiþe mylde. 8
Hw myhte hit iwurþe þat ich were myd childe.
Monnes imóne on me. ne may. nómon fynde.
Of-dred wes þat mayde.
. 12

[leaf 254]

Of þine swete wordes. ich am swiþe gled.
Ich am godes wenche. ful wel ich habbe i-sped.
Al his wille beo ifuld. as þu hauest iseyd.

Let us pray for the bliss that lasteth for ever.

Bidde we þilke louerd. wende hwer we wende. 16
þat to þe swete mayde. gabriel gon sende.
þat for his swete moder luue. þat feyr is and hende.
Bringe vs to þe blisse. þat lesteþ buten ende. Amen.

XII.

Fragment of a Song.

[*Jesus Coll. MS.* 29, *leaf* 262.]

My soul has nought but fire and ice, and my body earth and wood.

Naueþ my saule. bute fur and ýs.
and þe lichome eorþe and treo.

[B]idde we alle þen heye kyng.
þat welde schal þe laste dom. 4
Þat he vs lete þat ilke þing.
þat we mowen his wille don.
He vs skere of þe tyþing.
þat sunfule schulle an-vnderfon. 8
Hwenne deþ heom lat to þe Murehþe.
þat neuer ne byþ undon. Amen.

May the Lord preserve us from the doom of the wicked.

XIII.

Signs of Death.

[*Jesus Coll. MS.* 29, *leaf* 262.]

[H]wenne þin heou blokeþ.
And þi strengþe wokeþ.
And þi neose coldeþ.
And þi tunge voldeþ. 4
And þe byleueþ þi breþ.
And þi lif þe at-geþ.
[M]e[1] nymeþ þe nuþe wrecche.
On flore me þe strecheþ. 8
And leyþ þe on bére.
And bi-preoneþ þe on here.
And doþ þe ine putte. wurmes ivére.
Þeonne biþ hit sone of þe. al so þu neuer nere. 12

When thy face pales, and thy strength decays,
and thy nose becomes cold,
and thy tongue falters,
and thy breath fails,
and thy life goes away;
then shall they stretch thee on the floor, and place thee on a bier, and sew thee up in a clout,
and put thee in a pit along with the worms.

XIV.

Three Sorrowful Tidings.

[*Jesus Coll. MS.* 29, *leaf* 262.]

[V]yche day me cumeþ tydinges þreo.
For wel swiþe sore beoþ heo.
þe on is þat ich schal heonne.
þat oþer þat ich noth hwenne. 4
þe þridde is my meste kare:
þat ich not hwider ich scal fare.

Three things cause a man to be sorrowful.
1. He knows that he must depart hence.
2. He knows not when.
3. He knows not where he shall go.

[1] MS. He; *but the* H *is by a later hand.*

XV.

The Proverbs of Alfred.

TEXT I.

[*Jesus Coll. MS.* 29, *leaf* 262.]

Incipiunt documenta Regis Aluredi.

1.

At Seaford sat many thanes, bishops, and book-learned men.

AT Seuorde
séte þeynes monye.
fele Biscopes.
and feole bok-iléred. 4
Eorles prute.
knyhtes egleche.

There was Earl Ælfric and also Alfred.

þar wes þe eorl Alu*r*ich.
of þare lawe swiþe wis. 8
And ek Ealured
englene hurde.
Englene durlyng:
on englene londe he wes kyng. 12

Them did Alfred teach, as ye may hear.

Heom he bi-gon lére.
so ye mawe i-hure.
hw hi. heore lif
lede scholden. 16
Alured. he wes in englene lond.
and king. wel swiþe strong.

Alfred was king and clerk.

He wes king. and he wes clerek.
wel he luuede godes werk. 20
He wes wis on his word.
and war. on his werke.

He was the wisest man in England.

he wes þe wysuste mo*n*:
þat wes engle-londe on. 24

XV.

The Proverbs of Alfred.

TEXT II.

[*From Wright's print in 'Reliquiæ Antiquæ,' and Kemble's in his 'Dialogue of Salomon and Saturnus.'*]

1.

At Siforde
setin kinhis monie,
fele biscopis,
and fele booc-lerede, 4
herles prude
and cnites egleche.
Þer was erl Alfred,
of þe lawe suiþe wis, 8
and heke Alfred,
Englene herde,
Englene derling;
in Enkelonde he was king. 12
Hem he gon lerin,
so we mugen i-herin,
whu we gure lif
lede sulin. 16
Alfred he was in Enkelonde a king,
wel swiþe strong *and* lufsum[1] þing.
He was king *and* cleric,
ful wel he louede Godes[2] werc; 20
he was wis on his word,
and war on his werke;
he was þe wisiste mon
þad was in Engelonde on. 24

1 K. lussum.

2 K. Godes, W. Godis.

2.

Þvs queþ Alured
englene frouer.

If you would listen to your lord,
wolde ye mi leode
lusten éure lou*er*de. 28

he would teach you wise things,
he óu wolde wyssye.
wisliche þinges.

how to attain world's honour and soul's union with Christ.
hw ye myhte worldes.
wrþsipes welde. 32
and ek eure saule.
somnen to criste.
wyse were þe wordes.
þe seyde þe king Alured. 36

[leaf 262, back]
Mildeliche ich Munye.
myne leoue freond.
poure and riche.
leode myne 40

Fear Christ,
þat ye alle a-drede.
vre dryhten crist.

love and please him.
luuyen hine and lykyen.
for he is lou*er*d of lyf. 44

He is the only good, joy, and bliss.
He is one. god ⁊
ouer alle godnesse.
He is one gleaw.
ou*er* alle glednesse. 48
He is one. blisse.
ou*er* alle blissen.
He is one monne.
Mildest mayster. 52

He alone is father and comforter of the people.
He is one. folkes fader.
and frouer.

He alone is righteous.
He is one. rihtwis.
and so riche king. 56
þat him ne schal beo wone.
nouht of his wille.

2.

¶ þus quad Alfred,
Englene frowere:
Wolde we, mi leden,
lustin gure louird, 28
and he gu wolde wissin[1]
of wi[s]liche þinges,
gu we migtin[2] in werelde
wrsipe weldin, 32
and heke gure sa[u]lle[3]
samne[4] to Criste.
þis weren þe sawen
of kinc Alfred: 36
Arme[5] *and* edie ledin.
of livis dom,[6]
. . . . .
. 40
þad we alle dredin
gure drigtin[7] Crist,
lovin him *and* likin,
for he is louird ouir lif. 44
He is one god
ouer alle godnesse,
and he is gleu[8]
ouer alle glade þinhes; 48
he is one blisse
ouer alle blitnesse;
he is one mones[9]
mildist maister; 52
he is one folkes
fadir and frowere;
he is one rigtewis,[10]
and suo riche king, 56
nat him sal ben wone
no þing of is wille,

1 K. wissen.
2 W. & K. mistin.
3 W. & K. salle.
4 K. samne, W. same.
5 K. Arme, W. Armo.
6 K. lifis dom.
7 W. & K. dristin.
8 K. gleu, W. gleues.
9 K. mon.
10 W. & K. ristewis.

He who honours him shall want for nothing.

we[1] hine her on worlde.
wrþie þencheþ. 60

[1] *Read* þe.

3.

Þvs queþ alured.
englene urouer.

A righteous king must be book-learned,

Ne may non ryhtwis king.
vnder criste seoluen. 64
Bute if he beo
in boke ilered.
And he. his wyttes
swiþe wel kunne. 68
And he cunne lettres.
lokie him seolf one.

so that he may rule his land aright.

hw he schule his lond
laweliche holde. 72

4.

Þus queþ Alured.

The Earl and the Atheling are under the king to judge the land lawfully.

Þe eorl and þe cþelyng.
ibureþ vnder gódne king.
þat lond to leden. 76
myd lawelyche deden.

They must judge all alike.

And þe clerek and þe knyht.
he schulle démen euelyche riht.
þe poure. and þe ryche. 80
démen ilyche.

As one sows, so will he mow.

Hwych so þe mon soweþ:
al swuch he schal mowe.

Every man's doom returns to his door (comes home to him).

And eu*er*uyches monnes dom. 84
to his owere dure churreþ.

5.

. . . . . .

It is the soldier's duty to guard his country against invasion,

þan knyhte bi-houeþ.
kenliche on to fóne. 88
for to werie þat lond.

wo him her on worolde
wrþin þenket. 60

3.

¶ þus quad Alfred,
Englene frouere :
May no riche king
ben onder Crist selues, 64
bote þif[1] he be booc-lerid,

. . . . . .

and he writes wel kenne ;
. 68
and bote he cunne letteris,
lokin him seluen
wu he sule his lond
laweliche holden. 72

4.

¶ þus quad Helfred :
þe herl *and* þe heþeling,
þo ben vnder þe king,
þe lond to leden 76
mid lauelichi dedin ;[2]
boþe þe clerc *and* þe cni[c]t[3]
demen euenliche riet.
. 80
. . . . . .
For after[4] þat mon[5] souit,
als suyich[6] sal he mouin,
and eueriches monnes dom 84
to his oge dure cherried.[7]

5.

¶ þus quad Alfred :
þe enith biouit
kenliche[8] to enouen, 88
for to weriin þe lond of here

1 *Read* yif.
2 W. lavelich i-dedin.
3 K. & W. enit.
4 K. aftir.
5 K. man.
6 K. al suiyich.
7 W. cherried.
8 W. kerliche.

wiþ hunger and wiþ herivnge.

that the Church may have rest,

þat þe chireche habbe gryþ.

and the churl peace to sow and to mow, to drive his plough.

And þe cheorl beo in fryþ. 92

his sedes to sowen.

his medes to mowen.

And his plouh beo i-dryue.

to vre alre bihoue. 96

þis is þes knyhtes lawe.

loke he þat hit wel fare.

6.

Þvs queþ Alured.

He who learneth well in his youth,

þe mon. þe on his youhþe. 100

yeorne leorneþ.

wit and wisdom.

And iwriten reden:

may be a good instructor in his old age.

he may beon on elde. 104

wenliche lorþeu.

He that will not learn while young, shall repent of it when old.

And þe þat nule one youhþe

yeorne leorny.

wit and wysdom. 108

and iwriten rede.

þat him schal on elde.

sore rewe.

þenne cumeþ elde. 112

and vnhelþe.

þenne beoþ his wéne

ful wroþe isene.

Boþe heo beoþ bi-swike. 116

and eke hi beoþ a-swunde.

7.

Weal without wisdom is worthless,

þus queþ Alured.

Wyþ-vte wysdome

is weole wel vnwurþ. 120

and of heregong,
þat þe riche habbe gryt,-
and þe cherril be in frit 92
his sedis to souin,
his medis to mowen,
his plouis to driuin,
to ure alre bi-lif; 96
þis is þe cnich[t]s [1] lage,
loke þat hit wel fare.

[1] K. & W. cnichs.

. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .

6.

¶ þus quad Helfred:
Wid widutin wisdom
is wele ful unwrd, 120

for though a man had 70 acres sown with red gold, and the gold grew like grass, yet were he not a whit the worthier unless he gain friends [* leaf 263] for himself.

for þey o mon ahte.
huntseuenti Acres.
and he hi hadde isowen.
alle myd reade golde. 124
And *þat* * gold greowe.
so gres doþ on eorþe.
nere he for his weole.
neuer þe furþer. 128
Bute he him of frumþe.
freond iwrche.

Gold is but a stone unless a wise man have it.

for. hwat is gold. bute ston.
bute if hit haueþ wismon. 132

8.

A young man should not give way to sorrow,

though his state please him not.

þus queþ Alured.
Ne scolde neuer yongmon
howyen to swiþe.
þeih him his wyse 136
wel ne lykie.
Ne þeih he ne welde.
al þat he wolde.

God may, when He will, send good after evil,

weal after woe.

for god may. yeue þenne he wule. 140
god after vuele.
weole after wowe.
wel is him þat hit ischapen is.

9.

It's hard to row against the sea-flood,

so it is against misfortune.

He who toils in his youth to win wealth,

þus seyþ Alured. 144
Strong hit is to reowe.
a-yeyn þe séé þat floweþ.
so hit is to swynke.
a-yeyn vnylimpe. 148
þe mon. þe on his youhþe.
swo swinkeþ.
and worldes weole her iwinþ.
þat he may on elde. 152

for þau o mon[1] h[aue]de
hunt seuinti acreis,
and he al heged[2] [hit] sagin
mid rede golde, 124
and þe golde greu[3]
so gres deit on þe reiþe,[4]
ne were hi[s][5] wele
nout þe vurþere,[6] 128
bote he him fremede
frend y-werche.
For wad is g[old] bute ston,
bute it[7] habbe wis mon? 132

1 K. man.
2 ? read *heuede.*
3 K. grue.
4 ? þerþe.
5 W. i . . .
6 K. wrþere.
7 W. id.

7.

¶ Þus quad Alfred:
Sulde nefere gu[n]ge[8] mon
giuen him to huuele,
þoch he is[9] gise[10] 136
wel ne like . . ,
ne þech he ne welde
al þad he wolde;
for God may giuen wanne he wele 140
goed after yuil
wele after wrake;
ge wel him þet mot scapen.

8.

¶ Þus quad Alfred: 144
[Stron]ge[11] it his to rogen
agen þe se flod,
so it is[12] to swinkin[13]
again hineselþe,[14] 148
[a]ch wel[15] is him aguepe[16]
þe suinch[17] was,
wanen[18] her on werlde
welþe to winnen, 152

8 K. gise, W. guge.
9 K. his.
10 W. gile.
11 K. [Sor]ge.
12 K. his.
13 K. sginkin.
14 K. henl selþe.
15 W. omits.
16 W. aguepe.
17 K. sunich. *Read* swinkere.
18 *Read* wanne.

so that he may enjoy ease in his old age and please his God,

idelnesse holde.
And ek myd his worldes weole.
god iqueme er he quele.

has well bestowed his toil.

youþe and al þat he haueþ idrowe. 156
is þenne wel bi-towe.

. . . . . .

10.

þus queþ Alured.

Many a one expects what he ought not,

Monymon weneþ 160
þat he wene ne þarf.

length of life,

longes lyues.

but he shall be deceived.

ac him lyeþ þe wrench.
for þanne his lyues 164
alre best luuede.
þenne he schal léten
lyf his owe.

There is no herb that can uphold man's life for ever.

for nys no wrt uexynde 168
a wude. ne a velde.
þat euer mvwe þas feye
furþ vp-holde.

No man knows when his last day shall be.

Not no mon þene tyme. 172
hwanne he schal. heonne turne.
Ne nomon þene ende.
hwenne he schal heonne wende.

God only knows.

Dryhten hit one wot. 176
doweþes louerd.
hwanne vre lif
leten schule.

11.

þus queþ Alured. 180

If thou hast wealth, be not therefore proud.

Yf þu seoluer and gold.
yefst[1] and weldest in þis world.
Neuer vpen eorþe.
to wlonk. þu ny-wrþe. 184

[1] *Read* yetst.

[þat] he muge on helde
hednesse holdin;
migt[1] his welþe
werchin Godis wille, 156
[þ]enne his his gueþe[2]
swiþe wel bitogen.

1 K. . . . mist, W. ne mist.

2 W. & K. guewe.

10.

¶ þus quad Alfred:
Monimon wenit 160
þat he wenen ne þarf,
longer[3] liuis,
ac him scal legen þat wrench;
for wanne he is lif alre beste trowen, 164
þenne sal he letin lif his ogene.
Nis no wurt woxen
on woode ne[4] on felde,
þet[5] euure muge þe lif up helde.[6] 168
Wot no mon þe time
wanne he sal henne rimen,
ne no mon þen hende,
wen he sal henne wenden; 172
Drittin[7] hit one wot,
domis louird,
wenne we ure lif
letin scullen. 176

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

3 K. longere.

4 K. ne, W. no.

5 K. þer.

6 K. uphelden.

7 ? Drictin.

9.

¶ þus quad Alfred: 180
Gif þu hauest welþe a wold[8]
i þis[9] gerlde ne þin wil neure for-þi
al to wlonc wurþen,
[ac]te[10] nis non eldere stren, 184

8 K. awold.

9 W. i-wis.

10 K. acte, W. [Ah]te.

It is not thy forefathers' acquisition, but God's gift.

Ayhte nys non ildre istreon?
ac hit is godes lone.[1]

[1] *Or* loue.

Therefrom must we depart when it is His will.

hwanne hit is his wille.
þar-of we schulle wende. 188
And vre owe lyf.
myd alle for-leten.

Then shall our foes seize our treasures.

þanne schulle vre ifon.
to vre vouh. gripen. 192
welden vre Mayþenes.[2]

[2] *Read* madmes.

and leten vs by-hinde.

12.

þus queþ Alured.

Trust not too much to the sea-flood.

Ne ilef þu nouht to fele. 196
uppe þe séé þat floweþ.
If þu hafst madmes
monye and inowe.

Gold and silver shall turn to dust, but God shall live for ever.

gold and seoluer. 200
hit schal gnyde to nouht.
to duste hit schal dryuen.

[* leaf 263, back]

Dryhten schal* libben euere.
Monymon for his gold. 204
haueþ godes vrre.

Many a one loses his soul through his silver.

And for his seoluer.
hym seolue for-yemeþ.
for-yeteþ and forleseþ. 208
Betere him by-come
iboren þat he nére.

13.

þus queþ Alured.

Listen, my people, and I will instruct you.

Lvsteþ ye me leode. 212
ower is þe neode.
And ich eu wille lére.
wit and wisdom.

Wit and wisdom excel all things.

þat alle þing ou*er*-goþ. 216

ac it is Godis loue,
wanne hit is his wille,
þer-fro[1] we sullen wenden,
and ure ogene lif 188
mid sorw letin,
þanne scullen ure fon
to ure fe gripen,
welden ure madmes 192
and lutil us bimenen.

. . . . . .

11.

¶ þus quad Alfret:
Leue þu þe nout to swiþe 196
up þe se-flod;
gif þu hawest madmes monie
and moch gold *and* siluir,
it sollen wurþen to nout, 200
to duste it sullin[2] driuen;
Drigtin[3] sal liuin eure.
Monimon for is gold
hauid Godis eire, 204
and þuruch is siluer
is saulle he for-lesed.
Betere him were
i-borin þat he nere. 208

. . . . . .
. . . . . .

12.

¶ þus quad Alfred:
Lustlike lustine[4] 212
. . lef dere,
and ich her gu wille leren
wenes mine,
wit *and* wisdome, 216

1 W. wer fro.
2 K. sullen.
3 K. & W. Dristin.
4 K. lustnie.

Wealth may pass away, but wisdom will remain,

syker he may sitte.
þe hyne haueþ to i-vere.
For þeyh his eyhte him a-go.
his wit ne agoþ hym neu*er*-mo. 220

and no man may perish that has it for his comrade.

for ne may he for-vare
þe hyne haueþ to vere.
þe wile his owe lyf.
ileste mote. 224

. . . . . .

14.

þus queþ Alured.

If thou hast sorrow, keep it to thyself.

If þu hauest seorewe.
ne seye þu hit nouht þan arewe. 228
seye hit þine sadelbowe.

Ride singing away,

and ryd þe singinde forþ.
þenne wile wene.

and people will think thee contented and happy.

þet þine wise ne con: 232
þat þe þine wise wel lyke.
serewe if þu hauest.

Tell not thy sorrow to thy foe, for he will pity thee to thy face, and scorn thee behind thy back.

and þe erewe hit wot:
by-fore. he þe meneþ: 236
by-hynde he þe teleþ.

Thou mayest tell it to such a man as would wish thee more.

þu hit myht segge swyhe mo*n*.
þat þe ful wel on.
wyþ-vte echere ore. 240
he on þe Muchele more.

Therefore hide thy sorrow in thine heart.

By-hud hit on þire heorte:
þat þe eft ne smeorte.
Ne let þu hyne wite. 244
al þat þin heorte by-wite.

. . . . . .

15.

þus queþ Alured.
Ne schal-tu neuere þi wif. 248

þe alle welþe on ure god,
siker he may [sitten],
and hwo hem nu[1] senden.
For þoch his welebe him at-go, 220
is wid ne wen[t] him newere fro.
Ne may he newir for-farin,
hwo him to fere haueþ,
hwilis þat is lif 224
lesten may.

[1] K. mite.

13.

¶ þus quad Alfred:
Gif þu hauist sorwe,
ne say þu hit þin arege; 228
seit þin sadilbowe,
and rid þe singende.
þanne sait þe mon
þat ti wise ne can, 232
þad þe þine wise
wel þe likit.
Sorege gif þu hauist,
and ten arege hit sed, 236
bi-foren he þe bimened,[2]
bi-hindin he þe scarned.
þu hit migt[3] seien swich mon,
þad it þe ful wel on, 240
swich mon[4] þu maist seien þi sor,
he wolde þad þu heuedest mor.
For-þi hit in þin herte . . . one,[5]
for-hele hit wid þin arege, 244
let þu neuere þin arege witin
al þer þin herte þenket.

[2] K. bimenid.
[3] W. & K. mist.
[4] K. men.
[5] K. hirte one.

16.

¶ þus quad Alfred:
Ne sal þu þi wif 248

Choose not a wife for her beauty nor for wealth.

by hire wlyte cheose.
for neu*er* nóne þinge.
þat heo to þe bryngeþ.

Study her disposition,

Ac leorne hire custe. 252
heo cuþeþ hi wel sone.

for many a one for money fares but ill.

For mony mon for ayhte.
vuele i-auhteþ.

Oft a man chooses a frail one, though fair.

And ofte mon of fayre. 256
frakele icheoseþ.

Woe is him that an ill woman bringeth home.

wo is him þat vuel wif.
bryngeþ to his cotlyf.
so him is alyue 260
þat vuele ywyueþ.

She shall make him oft dreary.

For he schal vppen eorþe.
dreori i-wurþe.
Monymo*n* singeþ. 264
þat wif hom bryngeþ.
wiste he hwat he brouhte.
wepen he myhte.

16.

Be never so mad as to tell thy wife all thy will.

þus queþ Alured. 268
Ne wurþ þu neuer so wod.
ne so wyn-drunke.
þat éuere segge þine wife.
alle þine wille. 272

If she saw thee before all thy foes, and thou hadst angered her, she would reproach thee with thy misfortune.

For if þu iseye þe bi-vore.
þine i-vo alle.
And þu hi myd worde
iwreþþed heuedest. 276
Ne scholde heo hit lete.
for þing lyuyinde.
þat heo ne scholde þe forþ vp-breyde.
of þine baleu-syþes. 280

Woman hath tongue too swift.

wymmon is word.-woþ.
and haueþ tunge to swift.

bi hire wlite chesen,
ne for non athte[1] to þine bury bringen,
her þu hire costes cuþe;
for moni mon for[2] athte[3]
iuele i-hasted,
and ofte mon on faire
fokel chesed.
Wo is him þat iuel wif
brinhit to is cot-lif;
so his oliue
þat[4] iuele wiued,
for he sal him often
dreri maken.

. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .

17.

¶ Þus quad Alfred:
Wurþu neuere swo wod,
ne so drunken,
þat euere sai þu þi wif
al þat þi wille be.
For hif hue sege[5] þe
biforen þine fomen alle,
and þu hire mit worde
wraged[6] hauedest,
he ne sold it leten[7]
for þinke liuihinde,
þat he ne solde þe up-breidin
of þine bale-siþes.
Wimon is word-wod,
and hauit tunke to swist,[8]

1 *Read* achte.
2 W. fer.
3 *Read* achte.
4 W. þai.
5 W. segen.
6 ? wra[n]ged.
7 K. letin.
8 *Read* swift.

If she would she could not control her tongue.

þeyh heo wel wolde.
ne may heo. hi nowiht welde. 284

17.

þus queþ Alfred.
[leaf 264] Idelschipe and ou*er*-prute.

Idleness and pride teach a young wife evil manners.

þat lereþ yong wif vuele þewes.
And ofte þat wolde. 288
do. þat heo ne scholde.

She might easily shun vice, if she oft were sweaty with toil.

þene vnþev lihte.
leten heo myhte.
If heo ofte a swóte 292
for swunke were.
þeyh hit is vuel to buwe.
þat beo nule treowe.

Oft mouseth the cat after the mother.

For ofte Museþ þe kat. 296
afte*r* hire moder.

Where the wife is master, seldom does the man enjoy peace.

þe mon þat let wymmon
his mayster iwurþe.
Ne schal he neu*er* beon ihurd. 300
his wordes lou*er*d.
Ac heo hine schal steorne
to-trayen. and to-teóne.
And selde wurþ he blyþe and gled. 304
þe mon þat is his wiues qued.

Many an apple is bright without and bitter within;

Mony appel is bryht wiþ-vte.
and Bitter wiþ-inne.

so is many a woman fair in her bower, and yet is she hurtful.

So is mony wymmon. 308
on hyre fader bure.
Schene vnder schete.
and þeyh heo is schendful.
So is mony gedelyng. 312
godlyche on horse.
and is þeyh lutel wurþ.
wlonk bi þe glede.
and v̊uel at þare neode. 316

þauc[1] he hire selue wel wolde,
ne mai he it nowit welden. 284

1 W. þane.

21.

¶ þus quad Alured:
Idilscipe *and* orgul-prude,
þat lerit gung wif
leþere þewes, 288
and often to þenchen
don þat he ne scolde.
Gif he for-swu[n]ken[2]
swoti wuere[3] swo hie ne þochte, 292
ac þoch hit is iuel to bewen[4]
þat tertre[5] ben ne wille;[6]
for ofte mused þe catt
after þe moder. 296
Wose lat is wif his maister wurþen,
sal he neuer ben his wordes louerd;
ac[7] he sal him rere dreige,
and moni tene selliche hawen: 300
selden sal he ben on sele.

2 K. for swuken, W. for-swuken.
3 W. þuere.
4 K. beuen.
5 K. ter tre.
6 K. ville.
7 K. al.

20.

¶ þus quad Alured:
Moni appel is wid-uten grene,
bri[c]t[8] one[9] leme,
and bittere wid-innen.
So his moni wimmon 308
in hire faire bure,
schene under schete,
and þocke hie is [schendful]
in an stondes wile. 312
Swo is moni gadeling
godelike on horse,
wlanc on werge,
and unwurþ on wike. 316

8 W. & K. brit.
9 K. on.

18.

þus queþ. Al*ured.*

Take not too quickly as counsel the word of thy wife, if she be angered by word or deed.

[N]Eure þu bi þine lyue.
þe word of þine wyue.
to swiþe þu ne aréde. 320
If heo beo i-wreþþed
myd worde. oþer myd dede.

A woman often weeps to further her purpose or to beguile thee.

wymmo*n* wepeþ for mod.
oftere þan for eny god. 324
And ofte lude *and* stille.
for to vordrye hire wille.
Heo wepeþ oþer-hwile.
for to do þe gyle. 328
Salomon hit haueþ i-sed.

A woman knows full evil counsel; he who follows her advice will come to sorrow.

þat wymmon can wel vuelne red.
þe hire red foleweþ.
heo bryngeþ hine to seorewe. 332
for hit seyþ in þe loþ.
as scumes forteoþ.
hit is ifurn iseyd.

Woman's counsel is cold counsel, says an old proverb.

þ*at* cold red is quene red. 336
hu he is vnlede.
þat foleweþ hire rede.
Ich hit ne segge nouht for þan.
þat god þing ys god wymmon. 340
þe mon þe hi may icheose.
and icouere over oþre.

19.

þus queþ Alured.

Many a man thinketh, what he need not think, that he has a friend.

Monymon weneþ 344
þat he weny ne þarf.
Freond þat he habbe.
þar me him vayre bi-hat.
seyþ him vayre bi-vore. 348
and frakele bi-hynde.

25.

¶ þus quad Alured:
Uretu noth[1] to swiþe
þe word of þine wiue;
for þanne hue bed i-warþed[2] 320
mid wordes oþer mid dedes,
wimmon weped for mod
ofter þanne fro eni god,
and ofte lude *and* stille 324
for to wurchen hire wille.
Hue weped oþer wile,
þen hue þe wille biwilen
Salamon hid hawit i-sait, 328
hue can moni yuel reid.
Hue ne mai hit non oþir don,
for wel herliche hue hit bi-gan.
þe mon þad hire red folewiþ, 332
he bringeþ him to soruge;[3]
for hit is said in lede,
cold red is quene red.
Hi ne sawe it[4] nocht bi þan, 336
þat god þing is god wimmon;
þe mon þad michte hire cnoswen,[5]
and chesen hire from oþere.
. 340
. . . . . .
. . . . . .

1 ? nocht.
2 W. i-wuarþ-ed (?).
3 W. seruge.
4 K. hit.
5 *Read* cnowen.

19.

¶ þus quad Alured:
Mani mon[6] wenit 344
þat he wenin ne þarf,
frend þad he habbe,
þer mon him faire bi-hait,
seiet him faire bi-foren, 348
fokel at-henden.

6 K. man.

so me may þane loþe
lengust lede.

Believe not the man of many words, nor all the things thou hearest men sing.

Ne ilef þu neu*er* þane mon. 352
þat is of feole speche.
Ne alle þe þinge.
þat þu iherest singe.

It's hard to guard against a treacherous mouth.

Mony mon haueþ swikelne muþ. 356
milde and monne for-cuþ.
Nele he þe cuþe.
hwenne he þe wule bi-kache.

20.

þus queþ Alured. 360

Through saws a man is wise.

Þvrh sawe mon is wis.
And þurh his elþe. mon is glev.
þurh lesinge mon is loþ.

[* leaf 264 *b*.]

and þurh luþre wrenches. And *vnwurþ. 364
And þurh hokede honde. þat he bereþ.
him scolue he for-vareþ.

Keep thee from lying, and shun all vice, then mayst thou be beloved among all people.

From lesynge þu þe wune.
And alle vnþewes þu þe bi-schune. 368
so myht þu on þeode.
leof beon in alle leode.
And luue þyne nexte.
he is at þe neode gód. 372

Make friends at market, and at church, with poor and with rich.

At chepynge. and at chyreche.
freond þu þe iwurche.
wyþ pou*er*e and wiþ riche.
wiþ alle monne ilyche. 376
þanne myht þu sikerliche.
sely sytte.
And ek faren ouer lond le
hwider so beoþ þi wille. 380

21.

þus queþ Alured.

All worldly wealth

Alle world-ayhte

So mon mai welþe lengest helden,
giu þu neuere leuen
alle monnis spechen, 352
ne alle þe þinke
þat þu herest sinken;
for moni mon hauit fikil mod,
and he is monne cuð. 356
Ne saltu neuere knewen
wanne he þe wole bipechen.

. . . . . .

23.

¶ Þus quad Alfred: 360
Þurch[1] sage mon is wis, 1 K. þurh.
and þurrh selþe mon is gleu,
þurch[2] lesin mon is loð, 2 K. þurh.
and[3] þuruh luþere wrenches unwurþ. 364 3 K. omits.
And hokede honden make þen mon
is hewit to lesen.
Ler þu þe neuer
ouer mukil to leþen; 368
ac loke þine[4] nexte, 4 K. þinne.
he is ate nede god;
and frendchipe[5] o werlde 5 K. frendschipe.
fairest to wurchen, 372
wid pouere *and* wid riche,
wid alle men i-liche,
þanne maist þu sikerliche
seli sittin, 376
and faren ouer londe,
hwar so bet þi wille.

. . . . . .

. 380

29.

¶ Þus quad Alured:
Werldes welþe

shall turn to naught.

schulle bi-cumen to nouhte.
And vyches cunnes madmes. 384
to mixe schulen i-Multen.

Our life shall last but little while.

And vre owe lif.
lutel hwile ileste.

Though one man wielded all the world, and all the joy that dwells therein, he could not therewith keep his life.

for þeyh o mon. 388
wolde al þe worlde.
And al þe wunne.
þe þar-inne wunyeþ.
Ne myhte he þar-myde his lif. 392
none hwile holde.
Ac al he schal for-leten.
on a litel stunde.

Our bliss shall turn to bale, unless we work the will of Christ.

And schal vre blisse 396
to balewe us iwurþe.
Bute if we wurcheþ.
wyllen cristes.
Nu biþenche we þanne vs sulue. 400
vre lif to leden.
so crist vs gynneþ lere.
þanne mawe we wenen.
þat he wule vs wrþie. 404
for so seyde salomon. þe wise.

The man who does well here obtains reward at his life's end.

þe mon þat her wel deþ.
he cumeþ þar he lyen foþ.
on his lyues ende. 408
he hit schal a-vynde.

22.

þus queþ Alured.
Ne gabbe þu ne schotte.

Chide not with a fool.

ne chid þu wyþ none sotte. 412
ne myd manyes cunnes tales.
ne chid þu wiþ nenne dwales.
Ne neu*er* þu ne bi-gynne.

Tell no tidings

to telle þine tyþinges. 416

to wurmes scal wurþien,
and alle cunne madmes 384
to nocht sulen melten,
and þure[1] lif sal lutel lasten.
For þu mon weldest
al þis middelert,[2] 388
and alle þe welþe
þad þe inne wonit,
ne migt[3] þu þi lif lengen
none wile, 392
bote al þu it salt leten
one lutele stunde,
and al þi blisse
to bale sal i-wurþen, 396
bote þif[4] þu wurche
wille to Criste.
For biþeng þe we mus[5] us selwen
to leden ure lif, 400
so God us ginnid leten,
þenne muge we wenen
þad he us wile wurþen.
For swo saide Salomon, 404
þe wise Salomon :
wis is þad wel doþ
hwile he is in þis werld boþ,
euere at þen ende 408
he comid þer he hit findit.

1 *Read* ure.
2 W. middelle.
3 W. nust, K. mist.
4 *Read* yif.
5 ? muge.

26.

¶ þus quod[6] Alfred :
Be þu neuere to bold,
to chiden agen oni scold, 412
ne mid mani tales
to chiden agen alle dwales.
Ne neuere þu biginne
to tellin newe tidinges 416

6 K. quad.

at a free man's table.
At nones fremannes borde.
ne haue þu to vale worde.

With few words a wise man can compass much.
Mid fewe worde. wismon
fele biluken wel con. 420

A fool's bolt is soon shot.
And sottes bolt is sone i-scohte.
for-þi ich holde hine for dote.
þat sayþ al his wille.
þanne he scholde beon stille. 424

Often does tongue break bones.
For ofte tunge brekeþ bon:
þeyh heo seolf nabbe non.

23.

þus queþ Alured.

If thou hast a child, while it is little teach it men's manners.
Wis child is fader blisse. 428
If hit so bi-tydeþ
þat þu bern ibidest.
þe hwile hit is lutel.
ler him mon-þewes. 432

[* leaf 265]
þanne hit is *wexynde:
hit schal wende þar-to.
þe betere hit schal iwurþe
euer buuen eorþe. 436

If thou lettest him have his own will,
Ac if þu him lest welde.
werende on worlde.
lude and stille.
his owene wille. 440

when he comes to age
hwanne cumeþ ealde.
ne myht þu hyne awelde.
þanne deþ hit sone.
þat þe biþ vnyqueme. 444
Ofer-howeþ þin ibod.

he will cause thee sorrow.
and makeþ þe ofte sory-mod.
Bet*er*e þe were.
iboren þat he nere. 448

Better is child unborn than unbuxom (disobedient).
for betere is child vnbore.
þane vnbuhsum.

at neuere nones monnis bord ;
ne hawe þu to fele word.
Þe wise mon mid fewe word
can fele biluken ; 420
and sottis bold is sone i-scoten.
For-þi ich telle him for a dote,
þad[1] sait al is y-wille, 1 K. þat.
þanne he sulde ben stille : 424
for ofte tunke brekit bon,
and nauid hire selwe non.

14.

¶ Þus quad Alfred :
Wis child is fadiris blisse. 428
Gif it so bitidit
þat þu chil[d] weldest,
þe wile þat hit is litil
þu lere him monnis þewis ; 432
þanne hit is woxin,
he sal wenne þerto ;
þanne sal þe child
þas þe bet worþen.[2] 436 2 K. wurþen.
Ac gif þu les him welden
al his owene wille,
þanne he comit to helde,
sore it sal him rewen ; 440
and he sal banne þat wigt[3] 3 K. & W. widt.
þat him first tagte.
þanne sal þi child
þi forbod ouer-gangin. 444
Beter þe were[4] child 4 W. þere.
þat þu ne hauedest ;
for betere is child vnboren
þenne vnbeten. 448

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

He that spares the rod and lets a young child rule, when the child grows old he shall rue it sore.

þe mon þe sareþ yeorde.
and yonge childe. 452
and let hit arixlye.
þat he hit areche ne may.
þat him schal on ealde
sore reowe. Am*en*. 456
Expl*iciunt* dicta Regis Aluredi.

[*End of Text I.*]

. . . . . .
. 452
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. 456
. . . . . .

15.

¶ þus quad Alfred:
Drunken *and* vndrunkin
eþer is wisdome wel god, 460 To drink or not to drink, either is with wisdom good.
þarf no mon drinkin þe lasse,
þan he be wid-ale wis;
ac [gif][1] he drinkit
and desiet þere a morge, 464 He that sots of a morning
so þat he for drunken
desiende werchet,
he sal ligen long anicht,
litil sal he sclepen; 468 shall sleep but little at night.
him sugh sorege to,
so deȝ þe salit on fles,
suket[2] þuru is liche,
so dot liche blod; 472
and his morge sclep
sal ben muchil estin,[3]
werse þe swo on euen
yuele haued y-dronken. 476 It shall be worse for him who gets drunk at night.

1 K. [ef].

2 K. sukit.

3 K. muchil lestin, W. umchilestin.

18.

¶ þus quad Alvered:[4]
Wurþu neuere so wod,
ne so desi of þi mod,
þad euere sige þi frend 480 Be not so mad as to tell thy friend all thy thoughts.
al þat þe likit,
ne alle þe þonkes[5]

4 K. Alured.

5 K. þonches.

Relatives often quarrel together.

þat þu þoch hauist;
for ofte sibbie men 484
foken hem bituenen,
and ef it so bilimpit
lo[þ]e[1] þat ge wurþen,

If thou and thy friend fall out, then thy enemy knows what thy friend knew before.

þanne wot þi fend 488
þad her wiste þi frend.
Betere þe bicome
þi word were helden,
for þanne[2] mud mamelit 492
more þanne hit solde,
þanne sculen his heren
ef it i-herin.[3]

1 K. lo[oþ]e.
2 W. þam ne.
3 K. iheren.

22.

¶ þus quad Alfreuerd: 496

If thou gainest a true friend,

Gif þu frend bi-gete
mid þi fre bigete,
loke þat þu him þeine
mid alle þeuues[4] þines, 500

take pains to keep up his friendship.

loke þat he þe be mide
bi-foren *and* bi-hinden,
þe bett[5] he sal þe reden
at alle þine neden. 504
And on him þu maist þe tresten,
þif[6] is troyþe[7] degh.

If thou hast a friend to-day and drivest him away to-morrow,

Ac gif þu hauist a frend to day,
and to moreuin driuist him auei, 508
þenne bes þu one,
al so þu her were;
and þanne is þi fe for-loren,
and þi frend boþen. 512

it were better for thee never to have had one.

Betere þe bicome frend
þat þu newedest.

4 W. þe uues.
5 K. bet.
6 *Read* yif.
7 K. trogþe.

24.

¶ þus quad Alured:
Gif þu hauist duge, 516 If thou hast wealth
and drich[t]en þe senden,
ne þeng þu neuere þi lif do not be niggardly with it, or thy riches will prove no better than poverty.
to narruliche leden,
ne þine faires 520
to faste holden.
For wer hachte is hid,
þer is armþe i-noch;
and siker ich it te saige, 524
letet gif þe liket,[1] 1 K. licket.
swich mon mai after þe þi god welden, Remember that another may enjoy thy wealth
ofte[2] binnen þine burie 2 K. oft.
blipe wenden, 528 after thee, and despise thee whenever he thinks of thee.
þad he ne wele heren
mid muþe[3] monegen; 3 W. ennþe.
ac euere[4] him of-þinket, 4 W. evvere.
þen he þe penked.[5] 532 5 K. þenced.

27.

¶ þus quad Alvred:[6] 6 K. Alfred.
Elde cumid to tune, Age brings with it many strange habits.
mid fele unkeþe costes;
and doþ[7] þe man to helden, 536 7 W. doþe.
þat him selwe ne mai he him noch welden. It makes a man weak and impatient.
Hit makit him wel vnmeke,
and binimit him is migte.[8] 8 W. & K. miste.
Gif[9] it swo bitided,[10] 540 9 W. ȝif. 10 K. betided.
þat þu her so longe abidist,
and þu in þine held[11] werldes 11 K. helde.
welþe weldest, Be liberal to thy friends in thy life time,
þi dugeþe gin[12] þu delen 544 12 W. duȝeþe giv.
þine dere frend, so that thy name may live among them.
hwile þine dages dugen,
and þu þe selwen liue mowe.

Put no trust in those that are to come after you,

Haue þu none leue 548
to þe þad after þe bileued,
to sone ne to douter,
ne to none of þine foster.
For fewe frend we sculen finden, 552
þanne we henne funden:

for he that is absent is soon forgotten.

for he þat is ute bi-loken,
he is inne sone for-geten.

28.

¶ Þus quad Alured: 556

If poverty overtake thee,

Gif þu i þin helde best
welþes bi-delid,
and þu ne cunne þe leden
mid none cunnes listis, 560

together with the infirmities of old age,

ne þu ne moge mid strenghe
þe selwen steren,

yet thank God for giving thee life and daylight, and for all the mirth that He has made for man,

þanne þanke þi louerd
of alle is loue, 564
and of alle þine owene liue,
and of þe dagis licht,
and of alle murþe
þad he for mon makede. 568
And hweder so þu hwendes,

1 K. at en.

sei þu aten[1] ende,

and ever say, happen what will, God's will be done.

wrþe þad i-wurþe,
i-wurþe Godes wille. 572

30.

¶ Þus quad Alured:

Son, sit down by me, and I will instruct thee in true manners.

Sone min swo leue,
site me nu bisides,
and hich þe wile sagen 576
soþe þewes.

2 K. fele, W. fala.

Sone min, ich fele[2]

3 W. & K. hert.

þad min hew[3] falewidþ,

and min wlite is wan,
and min herte woc,
mine dagis arren nei done,
and we sulen unc to-delen;
wenden ich me sal
to þis oþir werlde,
and þu salt bileuen,
in alle mine welþe.
Sone min,[1] ich þe bidde,
þu ard mi barin dere,
þad þu þi folck be fader,
and for louerd;
fader be þu wid child,
and be þu wudewis[2] frend,
þe arme gume þu froueren,
and þe woke gume þu coueren,
þe wronke gume[3] þu rigtin[4]
mid alle þine migtin;[5]
and let þe sune mid lawe,
and lowien þe sulen Drigtin[6]
and ower alle oþir þinke
God be þe ful minde,
and bide þad he þe rede
at alle þine dedis,
þe bet sal he[7] þe filsten
to don al þine wille.

580 My complexion becomes pale, my heart is weak,

584 and we must part from one another;

thou shalt have all my wealth.

588 1 K. mine.

Be a father to thy people,

592

2 K. wuldewis. and the widow's friend.

596 3 W. givve. 4 W. & K. ristin. 5 W. & K. mistin. Act with equity.

6 W. Driȝten.

600 Be mindful of God above all things;

pray to Him for counsel, and He will aid thee.

604 7 W. omits.

31.

¶ Þus quad Alured:
Sone min so dere,
do so ich þe lere;
be þu wis on þi word,
and war o þine speche,
þenne sulen[8] þe lowien
leden alle.
Þe gunge mon[9] do þu lawe,

608

Be wise of word and wary of speech, then all shall love thee.

8 K. sullen.

612 Give law to the young.

9 K. men.

Let the old man have his land.

þad helde lat is lond hawen.
Drunken mon þif[1] þu mestes,[2]
in weis oþer in stretes, 616

Avoid the drunken man.

þu gef him þe weie reme
and let him ford gliden.
þenne migt[3] þu þi lond
mit[4] frendchipe helden. 620

Sone, þu best bus[5] þe sot[6]
of bismare word,
and bet him siwen þer-mide,
þad him ginne[7] to smerten. 624
And baren, ich þe bidde,
þif[8] þu on benche sitthest,
and þu þen beuir hore sixst
þe bi-foren stonden, 628
buch þe from þi sete,[9]
and bide him sone þer-to,
þanne welle he sawin
sone one his worde, 632
wel worþe þe wid,
þad þe first taite.
Sete þanne seiþin
besiden him[10] seluen, 636
for of him þu migt[11] leren
listes[12] *and* fele þeues,
þe baldure þu migt[13] ben ;
[ne] for-lere þu his reides, 640
for þe helder mon[14] me mai of-riden,
betere þenne of-reden.

1 *Read* yif.
2 *Read* metes.
3 W. & K. mist.
4 K. mid.
5 ? buge.
6 W. fot, K. sot.

Avoid an abusive fool.

7 W. givve.

Rise and give place to the hoary head,

8 *Read* yif.
9 K. sette.

and invite him to take thy seat;

sit beside him, and learn wisdom from him.

10 K. bisiden hem.
11 W. & K. mist.
12 K. listis.
13 W. & K. mist.

We may out-ride,

14 K. man.

but not out-wit the old man.

32.

¶ þus quad Alured :
Sone min so dere, 644
ches þu neuere to fere
þen luþere lusninde mon,
for[15] he þe wile[16] wrake don.

Choose not a deceitful man as a friend, for he will do thee harm.

15 K. fore.
16 W. will.

From þe wode þu micht[1] te faren 648
wid wilis *and* wid armes ;
ac þanne þu hid lest wenest,
þe[2] luþere þe biswiket.
þe bicche bitit ille, 652
þan he berke stille ;
so deit þe lusninde luþere mon,
ofte þen he darit[3] don,
þan he be wiþuten stille, 656
he bit wiþinin[4] hille,
and al he bi-fulit his frend,
þen he him vnfoldit.

1 K. mitht.
The false one will betray thee when thou least expectest.
2 W. þu.
The barkless bitch bites ill.
So acts the false man,
3 K. dar it.
4 K. wiþinen.
and befouls his friend.

33.

¶ þus quad Alured : 660
Lewe sone dere,
ne ches þu[5] neuere to fere
þen hokerfule lese mon,
for he þe wole gile don ; 664
he wole stelin þin haite[6] *and* keren,
and listeliche on-suerren ;
so longe[7] he uole[8] be bi,
he uole[9] brinhin on *and* tuenti 668
to nout, for soþe[10] ich tellit þe :
and oþer he wole liþen *and* hokerful ben,
þuru hoker *and* lesing þe aloþed
alle men þat hen y-cnowed. 672
Ac nim[11] þe to þe a stable mon,
þat word *and* dede bi-sette con,
and multeplien[12] heure god,
a sug fere þe his help in mod.[13] 676

5 K. þe.
Choose not a scornful false friend,
6 ? aihte.
for he will steal thy goods and deny the theft.
7 W. longer.
8 W. nole.
9 W. nole.
10 K. sothe.
Take to thee a steadfast man,
11 W. min.
that is wise in word and deed.
He will prove a
12 K. multiplien.
true friend in
13 ? niod.
need.

34.

¶ þus quad Alured :
Leue sone dere,
ne ches þu neuere to fere

Choose never as a mate

a little man, or a long one.
littele mon, ne long, ne red, 680
1 *Read* yif.
þif[1] þu wld don after mi red.

The little man will carry himself very high,
¶ Þe luttele mon he his so rei,
ne mai non him wonin nei;
2 K. & W. teir.
so word he wole him seluen bere,[2] 684
3 K. is.
4 K. & W. beir.
þat his[3] louird maister he wolde tere;[4]
bute he mote himseluen pruden,
he wole maken fule luden;

5 K. chide.
and will chide and fight,
he wole grennen, cocken, *and* chiden,[5] 688
and hewere faren mid vnluden.
6 *Read* yif.
and will never be satisfied.
þif[6] þu me wld i-leuen,
ne mai me neuer him quemen.

The lanky man is languid—his heart is stony.
¶ Þe lonke mon is leþe bei, 692
selde comid is herte rei;
he hauit stoni herte,
no þing him ne smerteþ;

7 K. biford.
He is afraid of a stick or a stone.
bi ford[7] dages he is aferd, 696
of sticke *and* ston in huge werd.

8 *Read* yif.
If he falls into a fen, he cries lustily for help.
þif[8] he fallit in þe fen,
he þewit ut after men;
9 *Read* yif.
10 K. slite.
But if he falls into a ditch he is dead for certain.
11 W. & K. quet.
þif[9] he slit[10] in-to a dige, 700
he is ded witerliche.

¶ Þe rede mon he is a quede,[11]
12 W. uvil.
13 W. & K. red.
for he wole þe þin iwil[12] rede;[13]
The red man is a bully, thief, and whoremonger; a shrew, and a king of mischief.
he is cocker, þef, *and* horeling, 704
scolde, of wrechedome he is king.
Hic ne sige nout bi þan,
þat moni ne ben gentile man;

14 K. lere.
Nevertheless he may be a gentleman.
þuru þis lore[14] *and* genteleri, 708
he amendit huge companie.

XVI.

An Orison of our Lord.

[*Jesus Coll. MS.* 29, *leaf* 265.]

Tractatus quidam.

Louerd crist ich þe grete. — Lord Jesus, thou didst become man.
þu art so mylde and swete.
From heouene louerd þu hider come.
And of þe swete mayde þu fleys nóme. 4
And hw hit ferde mon may esche.
þi goddede wes ihud in fleysse.
Of þe mayde þu were ibore. — of the Virgin thou wast born.
God *and* mon so wel icóre. 8
þo þu hire to cóme. heo mayde wes.
And mayde heo wes after wemmeles.

Ihesuc ich þe gréte. as ich er seyde.
þu were ibore louerd of þe swete mayde. 12
þu vnderuenge al vre wówe. — Thou didst take all our woes.
Wiþ-vte sunne. þat riht wule knowe.
As oþer childre. þu eodest and speke.
Hunger and þurst. þu þoledest eke. 16
Buhsum and poure þu were iwis. — Thou wast buxom, and didst give us good example.
Forbysne þu vs yeue. and nouht amys.

Ihesuc ich þe grete cryst louerd Min.
þat for vs þoledest so swiþe muchel pyn. 20 — For us thou didst suffer pain.
Wunderliche þurh wacche. and fast.[1]
þi swete lychome þu teonedest.

[1] A later hand has added *inge*, and to the next line *vor to þe us bringe*.

[leaf 265 *b*.]
Thou didst teach us to do good and forsake evil.

God to donne and vuel to by-leue.
Ful gode vorbysne þu vs yeue. 24
No more luue ne may mon cheosen.
þane deþ to þolyen. for oþer to alesen.

Thou didst suffer many bloody wounds.

Ihesu*c* ich þe grete. þat were þar harde ibunde.
Wiþ scurges þu þoledest mony blodi wunde. 28
Bi-vore þe heþene men þu stode.
Naked and bylaued myd blode.

Buffets didst thou endure,

Buffetes þu þoledest inowe.
Bi-spat þu were and al myd wowe. 32
Mid on red mantel þu were by-weued

and didst wear the crown of thorns.

Crune of þornes. þu heuedest on heued.
Ne myhte þe mixes. þo wurse þe don.

The wretches hung thee on the rood.

Bute a-mong þeoues. on rode an-hon. 36
Al þu þol[e]dest for vre sake.
Al þe seorewe. þat heo þe myhte make.

Ihesu crist þat so luuedest mon.
Ich þe grete al so ich best con. 40
þat þoledest. þat þi swete lich.
Of heþene to-dreued wes sullych.

Thy hands and feet were pierced through with three nails.

Iþurled weren myd nayles þreo
Honden and fet. faste to þe treo. 44

The spear pierced thy side.

þat cold iren þu þoledest in þi syde.
Of þe spere kene to þin heorte glyde.
As þu þoledest þeos fyf wunde.
Of seorewe and sunne. wite vs myd isunde. 48

Ihesu*c* ich þe grete. And þat is wel ryht.
And þarto to don. boþe mayn and myht.
For þe muchel þoleburne. and þar-to don boþe mayn *and* myht.
þat þu schawedest mo*n*-kunne. þo þu þoledest deþ. 52
After alle þe pyne. þat þe runnen a blode.

Whoso believeth on thee shall not [leaf 266] be injured by fiends.

þoledest loue*r*d crist. þat me þe dude on rode.
Hwo so hit ileueþ myd gode wille.
Ne may nouht þe feond. his saule a-spille. 56

Ihesu*c* ich þe gréte so wysslych.
As þu deþ þoledest myldelich.
Ich þe bidde lou*er*d þurh þe ilke rode.
þar þu myd blodie wunde stode. 60
On þine werkes. so my lif leade.
And so do by þine rede.
þat my saule habbe lysse.
þat myn ende come to eche blysse. Amen. 64

I beseech thee by thy cross and passion that I may follow thy example,

so that I may come to eternal bliss.

XVII.

The Duty of Christians.

[*Jesus Coll. MS.* 29, *leaf* 266.]

Tractatus quidam.

Þeo soþe luue a-mong vs beo.
wyþ-vten euch endynge.
And crist vs lete wel i-þeo.
and yue vs his blessynge. 4
And yeue vs þat we moten fleo.
euer sunegynge.
And þene feond and al his gleo.
and al his twyelinge. 8

Let true love be amongst us for ever

and may Christ speed and bless us.

May he enable us to flee sin and the devil.

Vte we wurþi þene lou*er*d god.
þat hider vs brouhte.
He wes wiþ vs swiþe edmod.
þar he vs wrouhte. 12
And eft he wes ihonge on rode.
for helpe þene vor-wrouhte.
Mid his fleysse and myd his blod.
he vs alle bouhte. 16

Let us honour our Lord who suffered on the Cross,

and redeemed us with his flesh and blood.

Iblessed beo such eþerling.
vs mylce þat he wolde:
He is vre beste king.
we ouhte beon hym holde. 20

He is our best king, and we ought to be true to him.

He is our Creator and we are his offspring.

And we beoþ alle. his of-sprung.
iknowe we hit scholde.
For he scop vs and alle þing.
of þar eorþe molde. 24

Crist vs haueþ of eorþe iwrouht.
to eorþe he wule vs sende.

He has ordained the whole of our life.

Mid his deþe we weren ibouht
from þe feondes bende. 28
He hit haueþ al bi-þouht.
þe frumþe to þon énde.
How we beoþ hider ibrouht.
and hwider we schulle wende. 32

If we are righteous

If we beoþ ryhtwise.
and luuyeþ vre dryhte.
And doþ his seruyse.
myd al vre myhte. 36

we need not fear day nor night.

Ne þarf vs neu*er* a-gryse.
bi daye ne bi nyhte.

We shall shine in Paradise.

We schulle in paradys[e].
schynen swiþe bryhte. 40

Hence we must all go.
[leaf 266 *b*.]

Þis world is neyh þan ende.
þe deþ neyeþ blyue.
Heonne we schullen wende.
ne may non her bi-leue. 44

The doom is near at hand.

Þe dom. is vs neyh hende.
yef we vs leteþ schryue.
Crist vs wile sende.
to þon eche lyue. 48

Let us observe Christ's behests.

Vte we holde þat ilche bod.
þat crist vs wile theche.
He yef vs liþ and deþ anfoþ.

He is our leech.

he is vre leache. 52

Let us ever be meek in word and deed.

Vre euch beo wiþ oþer edmod.
on werke and of speche.

Elles vre lou*er*d god.
on vs wulle don wreche. 56

Mid gode beode myd gode þonk.
we schule to criste grede.
And bidde mylce of vre wrong.
of vre gydihede. 60
Of vre sunnen þat beoþ wel strong.
of vre fule dede.
Hwenne cumeþ he vs among.
and wile vs myd him lede. 64

Let us pray to God for mercy upon our misdeeds.

Then will Christ lead us to heaven,

Vre lou*er*d crist vs wule téo.
to heouene myd iwisse.
If we wulleþ vuel fleo.
ne þurue [we] þat mysse. 68
Wel is him þat schal þer beo.
he may þer habbe lysse.
He may þer. eu*er* crist iseo.
and ioye inouh. and blysse. 72

where we shall ever have joy and bliss.

Þer wurþ day buten nyhte.
ne þarf þar no mon syche.
Hwer forþ[1] griþ wyþ-vten fiht.
wel god is heoueneriche. 76
þer wurþ soþ wiþ-vten vnriht.
and eu*er* hit wurþ ilyche.
þer wurþ euenyng. carle[2] *and* cnyht.
poure men and riche. 80

There is day without night,

peace without fight,

truth without unright.

The churl and the knight shall be equal, as well as poor men and rich.

Þe[3] soþe luue is heom among
and mylce *and* ryhtwisnesse.
Rihte bi-leue and clene þonk.
and sibbe and edmodnesse. 84
Ne wurþ þer vnryht ne wrong.
ne wreþþe ne idelnesse.
þer wurþ ioye *and* mury song.
wiþ-vte swikelnesse. 88

There shall be joy and merry song.

[1] ? þer wurþ. [2] MS. clare. [3] MS. Ve.

If we desire to enter that rich abode,

If we wulleþ þider in.
to þare riche wunynge.
Idelschipe. and luþer iwyn.
and wraþþe and hatynge. 92
Prude and onde and feondes gyn.
and vyche sunegynge.

we must forsake all our sins before our end-day,

We mote for-sake. er vre fyn.
and do þer-of [mendinge][1] 96

We schulde among vs habben ay.
soþe luue and sibbe.

and be earnest in fulfilling Christ's law.

We schulde abute cristes lay.
beon yeornfulle. *and* clybbe. 100
We schulde luuye alle way.
for we beoþ alle isybbe.

[leaf 267]

And vs ibidde. nyht and day.
hwihles þat we libbe. 104

Have true love one to another.

Þe soþe luue is god and mylde.
nys heo nowiht sturne.

This love is neither proud nor wild nor covetous.

Nis heo nouþer prut ne wilde.
nele heo non ayhte yrne. 108
þat folk worþ eft wroþe i-spild.
þe nule to hire turne.
Ih*esu*c seynte Marie child.
heom wule his riche werne. 112

True love is not envious.

Þe soþe luue is al rihtwis.
ne kepeþ heo non onde.
Mid þan folke þat riht wis is.
he wile ay at-stonde. 116

May our Lord Christ Almighty lead us to heaven's bliss.

Vre lou*er*d crist þat almyhti is.
alese vs of his bonde.
And lede vs in-to heouene blys.
and sette vs on his ryht honde. Am*en*. 120

[1] In a later hand.

XVIII.

The Shires and Hundreds of England.

[*Jesus Coll. MS.* 29, *leaf* 267.]

Her bigynneþ þe syren. *and* þe hundredes of engelonde.

ENgle lond is. eyhte hundred Myle long. from penwyþ steorte. þat is fyfténe Mylen by-yonde Mihhales stcowe. on cornwale. fort þat cume. to katenes. þe breade of Engle londe is. þreo hundred myle brod. from Dewyes steowe. to Doueran. On engle londe syndon. two and þrytti schire. summe more and summe lasse. And þreottene byscopryche. And two erchebiscopryche. þat is alles. vyftene biscopryche. On is þe erchebiscophryche of Kanterbury. Oþe þe leod biscopryche. on Rouecestre. þe þridde on lundene. þe feorþe. on Norþwych. þe fyfte: on Cicestre. þe sexte. on wyncestre. þe seoueþe on saresbury. þis bispryche wes hwylen. two bispriche. þeo oþer stól. wes at remmesbury. And þe oþer at schireburne. Ac eadward king. bitauhte þeos two. Heremon biscop. And he myd þes kinges leaue Adylegade. þa twa noman. and makede enne: at saresburi. þe eyhteoþe. on excestre. þis wes ek two bispriche. Oþer on cornwale. *and* þe stol wes at seynte Germane. *and* þe oþer stol: at Bridyport. Ac leofrych biscop. hit makede to one: myd eadwardes kynges leaue. And sette hit to excestre. þe Nyeþe: on Baþun. Ac þes stol: wes at welle. *And Baþe wes Abbodryche. And on willames daye þe yonger kynges. wes þat Abboddie by-numen. And imaked þer Bisscop stol. þurh

England is 800 miles long from Penwith point to Caithness.

The breadth is 300 miles from Dewistow to Dover.

There are 32 shires, 13 bishoprics, and two archbishoprics.

9

Salisbury was formerly two bishoprics,

14

but made one by Heremon.

Exeter was formerly two,

but made one by Leofric.

21

[* leaf 267 b.]

25 iohan. þe teoupe on wirecestre. þe eollefte on hereforde.
Lincoln was formerly three bishoprics.
þe tweolfte. on lycchesfeld. þe þreotteoþe. on lyncholne.
Ac þis wes hwile. þreo bisscop-riche. for-þi her-to hereþ
.viii. store schire. and on half schire .xiiii. on Dunholme.
xv. on Euerwich. þis wes .v. bispriche. On þe erche-
30 bisscop-riche. Oþer. on oþer half þes wateres .iij. on
Rypun .iiij. on hwytebi .v. at beuerley. Her beoþ .xv.
bispryche.

There are 32 shires.
Swo we biforan queþen .xxxij. schiren. syndan. on
engelonde. And Norþhumbre ⁊ is wiþ-vtan. And
loðen. and westmara-lond. *and* Cumb*er*lond. And
36 Cornwale. On Cornwale syndan .vii. lutle schire.
And scotlaund. And Brutlaund. And wyht. þes
They are divided into three *laws*.
1. West Saxon.
2. Dane Law.
3. Mercian Law.
.xxxij. schire syndon. to-delede on þreo lawan. On is
west-sexene lawe. Oþer Dene lawe. þe þrydde Mercena
lawe. To west-sexene lawe ⁊ bi-lympeþ .ix. schiren.
1. West Saxon has nine shires.
.i. .ii. .iii. .iiii. .v.
Kent suþsexe. suþeray. Bearruc schire. wiltone schire.
On wiltone schire. syndon .xlviii. hundred hida. suþ-
.vi. .vii. .viii.
43 hamptoñ. schire. sumerseth schire. Dorset schire.
.ix.
2. Dane Law has 15 shires.
Deuena sch[i]re. To Dene lawe. bilympeþ. xv. schire.
Everwich schire. Snotingha*m*. Deoreby schire. Leycestre
schire. Lyncolne schire. Hertford schire. Bukingham
schire. suþfolk. Norþfolc. Bedeford. sch[i]re .xii. hun-
dred hyda. Eastsexe. Grauntebrugge schire .xxv. hun-
49 dred hida. Huntyndune schire ⁊ viij. hundred hida. and
half hundred. Norhamtone schire .xxxij. hundred.
3. Mercian Law has eight shires.
hida. Middelsex. To Mercene lawe ⁊ bilimpeþ .viij.
schiren. Gloucestre schire ⁊ xxxiiij. hundred hida.
wyricestre schire ⁊ .xij. hundred hida. Hereford schire ⁊
54 xij. hundred hida. warewik schire ⁊ xij. hundred hida.
[* leaf 268.]
Oxeneford schire ⁊ xxiiij. *hundred hida. Slobschire ⁊
xxiiij. hundred hida. Chestre schire ⁊ .xij. hundred
hida. Stafford schire .v. hundred hida. þis is vnder al ⁊
xxvi. þusend hida. *and* on half hundred.

The xi Pains of Hell.

[*Jesus Coll. MS.* 29, *leaf* 271, *col.* 2.]

Ici comencent les vnze peynes
de enfern. les queus seynt pool v[ist]

PLest uus oyer vne demaunde.
Ke li deable fist estraunge.
De vn cheytif pecchéur.[1]
Ke hors fu mys de *gra*nt tristur.
De mort en vie resuscité
Par la volunté de Dé.
VNsely gost hwat dostu here.
þu were *in* helle myne vere.
Hwo haueþ helle dure vnloke.
þat þu ert of pyne ibroke.
Dvnke respund le mort a lu
En le secle v il fu.
Cunte en ordre e cunte. & dist.
Les .xi. peynes ke seynt pol vist.
Des autres ke il an senty
Vn sul mot ne menty.
Wiltu ihere me sathan.
Hw ich am of helle igan.
Wrmes habbeþ my fleys ifreten.
And Mine freond me habbeþ foryeten.
Ich mon wes. as þu wel wost.
And nv ich á wrecche gost.
In helle ich habbe yare ibeo.
þ*at* mo*n* may on myn hewe iseo.

The pains of hell which St Paul saw.

Satan asks a sinner who was raised from the dead:

Wretched sprite, what dost thou here?

Who hath unlocked hell's door and let thee out?

The answer of the sprite to Satan.

Worms have gnawed my flesh.

My friends have forgotten me.

I was once a man, now am I a [leaf 271 *b*, col. 1.] wretched ghost.

Any one may see that I have been in hell.

[1] The accents used in the French lines are not in the MS.

Of me mo*n* may forbysne taken.
þat wile his sunnes for-saken.
To wro*þer*e hele he wes ibore.
þat for sunnes is for-lore. 28
For þe mo*n* *þat* her wrcheþ swo.
þat his saule to helle gó.

In hell are more pains than there are birds flying under heaven.

In mo pyne he schal beo.
þan foweles vnd*er* heouene fleo. 32

There are *burning trees* upon which are hanged the souls of those who would never go to church in this life.

Erest *þer* beoþ bernynde treon. I
No mon ne may herre iseon.
þer þe saulen beoþ an-hón.
þat her habbeþ sunnes i-don. 36
And nolden neu*er* to chireche gon.
For-þi hi þolieþ *þer* such won.

Thicker they hang than do the bees in their hive.

þickure hi hongeþ *þer* ou*er* al.
þan don been in wynt*er*stal. 40

There is an *oven* heated, at which stand seven devils who toss the guilty souls into the furnace.

Seþþen *þer* is on ouen ihat. II
Seoue deoulen þar stondeþ at.
And þe saulen vnder-foþ.
And heom in-to þe fure doþ. 44
þinges þer beoþ al abuten.
þat mo*n* auhte muchel duten.

There is *snow, ice, clotted blood, snakes, adders,* that fiercely sting.

Snov. *and* is. *and* lyured blod.
Snaken. *and* neddren. stingeþ for wod. 48
Of *þat* fur heo doþ heo*m* þer.
And eft also hi weren er.
Hwich saule. þe þer cumeþ to.

No rest have the guilty souls.

Naueþ heo neu*er* reste ne ro. 52
Heo wolde deye. ac heo ne may.

[leaf 271 *b*, col. 2.]

Ac þer heom tyd beon alne way.

Such pains shall the lascivious,

Swich pyne heo þolie schal.
þat wes of his fleysse to gal. 56
And nolde leten his fleysses wil.
Ac folewede al þat wes vnskil.

the rearer of unright laws,

And *þer* heo þolyeþ swich wondrawen.
þat her arereden vnryhte lawen. 60

þider cumeþ þe saulen ilome.
þat her demde false domes.
Mo saulen. þolieþ þer swich wo.
þene fysses swimme oþ*er* fueles go. 64
Heo gredeþ lude and wepeþ sore.
Ac bóte. ne tyd heom neu*er* more.

and false judges suffer.

More souls suffer there than there are fishes in the sea.

A hwel of stele is furþer mo. III
And berneþ lihte and turneþ o. 68
A þusend spoken beoþ þer-on.
And pykes ouer al idon.

Further there is a *wheel of steel*, with a thousand spokes covered with spikes.

þer schule þe saulen beo to-drawe.
þ*at* her arereden vnryhte lawe. 72
Mo saulen þolieþ þ*er* sucche wowe.
þane be floþre in þe snowe.

Upon this are broken the rearers of unjust laws.

More souls suffer there than there are flakes in a fall of snow.

Fvrþer þ*er* is a wat*er* wallinde hot. IV
þat is. deop. *and* long. and brod. 76
Blakkure þan þe swarte pich.
And stynkeþ so for-holde lych.

Further there is a *boiling-hot lake*, deep, long, and broad, blacker than pitch.

Of vych a wrm þat atter bereþ.
Oþer hit stingeþ oþ*er* hit tereþ 80
Ifulled is þ*at* fule pool
þat eu*er* is hot. *and* neu*er* cool.

This pool is full of venomous serpents.

Bisydes stondeþ an feondes trume.
And wayteþ hwenne þe saules cume. 84
Heo hire a-warieþ al aþrep.
Al so wulues doþ þe scep.

A troop of fiends stand about the pool, and seize the wicked like wolves do sheep.

[leaf 272, col. 1.]

Hwenne þe feondes heo*m* for-leteþ.
Snake*n* *and* neddre*n* heo*m* imeteþ. 88
And dreyeþ heo*m* in-to a wel.
þ*er* heo þolyeþ al vn-sel.
Hwenne heo habbeþ so i-don.
Eft hit beoþ heo*m* al fornon. 92
Ne may he segge. waylawei.
þ*at* so schule pyne*n* nyht. *and* day.
Su*m*me me may þer iseon.
þ*at* stondeþ vp to heore kneon. 96

May he not say well-a-day! that so shall pine night and day?

Some shall stand in the pool up to their knees,

others up to their thighs; some up to their eyebrows,

And su*mm*e to heore myd-þeyh.
And su*mm*e to heore vuere breyh.

others up to their teeth.

And su*mm*e riht to heore theþ.
As he her his sunnes deþ. 100

Backbiters shall stand up to their knees.

Bakbiteres weren þeo.
þat stondeþ vp to heore kneo.

Whores and whoremongers shall stand up to their neck.

þat wes heore oþer copynere.
Stondeþ vp to heore swere. 104

Wedlock breakers shall stand up to their mouth.

And heo *þat* her wedlac brekeþ.
To heore muþe þe flod takeþ.

He who is glad of another's harm up to his arm.

He *þat* is glad of oþres harme.
Stondeþ vp i*n*-to þan arme. 108

Those that spake wickedly in church, up to their mouth.

þat spek i*n* chirche. *þat* nes no god.
To his muþe takeþ þe flod.

He who betrayed his kinsfolk shall have the flood up to his eyes.

þat wreyeþ his sibbe. o*þer* hi*m* fled.
Abuuen his eye*n*. þe flod geþ. 112

He who works his wicked will shall be quite covered.

þat doþ his wil *þat* nys noht ryht.
Of hi*m* ne may me iseo nowiht.
Hwo is wis bi me beo war.
þat his saule ne cume þar. 116
For þeyh þe Middenerd ago.

[col. 2.]

Heore pyne ilesteþ .o.

Further is *a full deep fen*, full of wooers and women.

Uvrþur. is a ful deop fen. V
Ful of wowares. *and* of wymmen. 120

It is dark and stinking with brimstone.

þe stude is þustrore. þene þe nyht.
For þer. ne cumeþ neu*er* lyht.
And stinkeþ fulre þane þe hund.
For Brunston walleþ at þe grund. 124

Ten thousand fiends gnaw the tongues in two, and draw out the brains of those who were lovers of usury.

Ten þusend feondes. *and* wel mo.
þar freteþ heore tunge a two.
And dreyeþ vt heore brayn.
Vor heo weren of gauele vayn. 128
Such is heore pyne þer.
Vor heo weren gauelers her.

The women are placed further on,

þenne beoþ þe wymmen furþer i-don.
þat nowiht nabbeþ heo*m* up-on. 132

Heo*m* me drepeþ myd þe piche. — where they are basted with pitch.
As we brede wiþ þe spiche.
Neddren heore breosten sukeþ. — Adders suck their breasts.
And snakes heore eyen lukeþ. 136 — Snakes close up their eyes.
Helle hundes gnaweþ heore feet. — Hounds gnaw their feet.
And four feondes heom stondeþ at. — Four devils stand by.
For heo heore mayden-hod lure. — These women were unchaste,
Er heo come to chireche dure. 140
And furduden heore istreon. — and destroyed their offspring and gave it to hounds or swine.
þat hit ne moste ifulled beon.
Heo hit wurpe*n* hu*n*des oþer swin.
For-þi hi þolieþ þar such pyn. 144

Uvrþer þer beoþ wimme*n*. *and* wapme*n* bo. VI — Further on, men and women are drawn in two by fiends.
þat feondes dreyeþ al a two.
Hwenne hi beoþ so to-drawen.[1]
Gripes freteþ heore Mawen. 148 — Vultures gnaw their maws,
Half heo doþ in o fur. — half they put in the fire,
And half in-to a froren mur. — [leaf 272 *b*, col. 1.] and half in a frozen fen.
And heore ineward vych del.
Ne beo þe þarm ne so smel. 152 — Also their inwards, be the guts never so small, are cast therein.
Eft heo werpeþ. al in al.
And wurcheþ to þat ilke gal.
Vuele heo beoþ ipyned ynouh.
þat her duden wiþ heom woh. 156
O*þer* reueden wrecches heore lond. — These guilty ones robbed the poor and ill-treated the fatherless and friendless.
And brohte*n* heo*m* to muchel scond.
He ne funde fade*r* ne freond ho*m* by.
For-þi me drof ho*m* of londe awy. 160
Of heo*m* hi token vnriht mol.
For-þi hi drayeþ myd such sol.

Uvrþer *þer* is o wate*r*es flod. VII — Further there is a stream all mixed with blood.
þat is ymeynd al wiþ blod. 164
A þusen[d] saule*n* *þer* beoþ bi. — It contains 1000 hungry and thirsty souls;
Sore of-þurst *and* ful hungri.
In fure hi berneþ al[2] awey. — in fire they burn away night and day.

[1] MS. to-drayen. [2] *Or* as.

And so doþ þat wat*er* nyht *and* day. 168
Ne moten heo biden neu*er* o sope.
Nabben heo neu*er* so muche hope.

These wretches broke the behests of holy Church.

Such pine hi habbeþ imet.
þat breken þe hest*en* *þat* weren iset. 172
In holy chirche ouer al.
For-þi hi pleyeþ myd such bal.

Further on there are old men living amongst *stinging adders* that gnaw their flesh to the bone.

Vvrþer *þer* beoþ olde men. VIII
þat amo*ng* neddre*n*. habbeþ heore den. 176
Heo*m* heo to-stynge þ vychon.
And freteþ heore fleys. to þe bon.

Adders suck their brains. [col. 2.]

And neddre*n* sukeþ heore brayn
And creopeþ vt. and in ayeyn. 180
Su*m*me beoþ fur-brend. *and* su*m*me ifrore.
And alle þe bones beoþ to-drore.

After being fretted to pieces, they become whole again, so as to undergo all that torture again.

Hwenne hi beoþ ifrete vychon.
Eft hi beoþ al in on. 184
Noht for to wenden heom from.
Ac for eft þolie þat wrecchedom.
Heo woneþ *and* groneþ day and nyht.

No help shall they have, for they would not do shrift while on earth.

Ac hit ne helpeþ heom nowiht. 188
For heo nolden beon ischriven.
þe hwile *þat* hi mosten lyuen.

Four devils stand by and torture them.

Four deofle heom stondeþ bi.
þat pyneþ heom ful revly. 192
Vnsely men. hwi neren hi war.
þe hwile *þat* hi lyueden her.

They would do no good thing for Christ.

Hwi nolde*n* heo don. for him no god.
þat heom lesede wyþ his blod. 196
And yef vs. hus. and lond. and wif.
And wit *and* wisdom. *and* Ioye. and lyf.
And al *þat* wes in worlde god.
And no*n* of heom. hit ne vnderstod. 200

They would have no pity on the poor.

Heo nolden noht. þenche þer-on.
Ne poure wrecches no god don.
Heo wenden. hit scholde lesten .o.

For-þi heo beoþ in suche wo. 204
Preostes heste. ne godes lay.
Ne heolden hi noht bi heore day.
Ac trichurs. *and* lyeres. and les:
þat weren her. wo is ham þes. 208
Ne wenden heo neuer-more beon ded
For þat wes. þes feondes red.
Ac euer as heo lyueden lengur.
So here pynen were strengur. 212
Heo beoþ iput. in þilke trume.
þat ne leuede nouht in godes sone.
Ne þat ihesuc wes iboren.
Of þat Mayde þat wes icoren. 216
For to nymen þat holy streon.
Wel wes him. *þat* hit moste i-seon.

IN helle is á deop gayhol. IX
þar-vnder is a ful hot pol. 220
Ten þusend deoflen. *and* wel mo.
þer doþ þe wrecche saulen wo.
þat nymeþ eaules *and* heom to-tereþ.
Nis *þer* non. þat heom at-dareþ. 224
Ho stondeþ. þustrur þane þe nyht.
þeo þat demde iesu crist.
Nis non oþer pine so strong.
As þe stunch. *þat* heom is among. 228
An heyh to-fore þan heuene king.
Of heom ne spekeþ me noþing.
Ne dar no seynt heom bidde fore.
For-þi heo beoþ euer fur-lore. 232
Vurþer. *þer* his on oþer put. X
þat ne cumeþ neuer vndut.
Seoue duren þer beoþ on.
þe saulen for to under-fon. 236
Lyhtliche me may cume *þer*-inne.
Ac vp neuer for none gynne.
To so deop hit is wel neyh.

Priest's behest nor God's law would they keep,

but were traitors and liars, and false.

[leaf 273, col. 1.]

The longer they live, the more torment shall they endure.

Unbelievers shall be put in this troop, for they believed not on the Son of God.

In hell is *a deep gaol*, and thereunder is a hot pool.

10,000 devils and more, torment the souls of the damned with awls.

These are they who doomed Christ to death.

No saint in heaven dare intercede for them.

Further there is another pit with seven doors.

It is as deep as heaven is from earth.

[leaf 273, col. 2.] As heouene is from þe eorþe heyh. 240

Souls fall therein thicker than leaves from trees.

þer-inne goþ soulen. þikkure inouh.
þan leues fallen of þe bouh.
þe put is hot at helle grunde.

Therein are hungry hounds, more in number than fowls under heaven,

þar-inne is monyon hungri hu*n*d. 244
Mo hundes *þer*-inne beoþ.
þane foweles vnder heouene fleoþ.

and the lion that Christ conquered by his holy passion.

And þe lyun þat wes so strong.
þat al þe worlde vnderfong. 248
Er *þat* he was ibrouht a-dun.
Wiþ cristes holy passyun.

Thereunder is an iron wall full of souls that were here beheaded or hanged,

Þer-vnder is of iren a wal. XI
þat is of saulen ifuld al. 252
On heo*m* is mony yrene beond.
þat is hatture þene þe brond.
þer-inne beoþ þe saulen i-don.
þat weren biheaueded oþer an-hon. 256
Oþ*er* þat so hedden isped.

or were thieves, or were excommunicated.

þat léyen hedden i*n* þeouene bed.
Oþ*er* weren Mansed bi nome.
For-þi heo habbeþ godes grome. 260
Ich wile segge eu a soþ.
Hwo so hit halt. god hit him doþ.

It is written, that though a hundred men, with teeth and tongues of steel, had sat talking from the birth of Cain until now, yet they would have left untold a thousand pains and more.

Hit is iwriten on þe bok.
For witnesse þer-of ich tok. 264
þeyh on hundred heueden iseten.
Seoþþe kaym wes bi-yeten.
And nyht *and* day heueden iwaked.
And teþ and tunge. of stel imaked. 268
And tolden of helle pyne ó ⁝

[leaf 273 b.] Yet þer beoþ a þusend mo.
Hwo se is wis beo ywar.
þat his saule ne cume þar. 272

Their cry for help shall not be worth a sloe.

Vor þeyh hi greden eu*er*-mo
Ne helph heo*m* wurþ o slo.
Ac bidde we crist *þat* is vs buue.

For his swete moder luue. 276
Leue vs suche werkes wurche.
And so anuren holy chireche.
Hwar-þurh we beon iborewe.
And ibrouht vt of kare *and* scorewe. 280
Ki ces .xi. peynes escryu*er*a.
Bon Auent*ur*e. ly auendra.
Hwo so wrot þes pyne*n* elleuene.
His soule mote cu*mm*e te heuene. 284
And pleye þ*er* myd engles bryhte.
þ*er* heo beoþ *in* heuene lyhte.
And nabbe he neu*er* godes grome.
For .Hug'. is his rihte nome 288
And he is curteys and hendy.
þi. god him lete wel endy.

May Christ help us to forsake sin, and to honour holy Church, so that we may be saved.

May his soul come to heaven who wrote of these 11 pains.

And may he play with angels bright in heaven's light, and never have God's wrath.

Hugh is his name, and he is courteous and urbane. May his ending be good!

Am*en*——eN.

Expliciu*nt* .xj. pene. Inferni. q*ua*s vidit Beatus Paulus.

XX.

Long Life.

[*Cotton MS. Caligula A ix, leaf* 246.]

[1] MS. Non.

MON[1] mai longe liues wene?
Ac ofte hi*m* lieð þe wrench.
Feir wede*r* turneð ofte i*n*to reine?
An wunde*r*liche hit makeð his ble*n*ch. 4
Þaruore mon þu þe bi-þench?
Al schal falewi þi grene?
[2] So in MS.
Weilawei nis kin[2] ne quene?
Þat ne schal drinche of deaþes drench. 8
Mon er þu falle of þi bench.
Þine sunne þu aque*n*ch.

Nis non so strong ne sterch ne kene.
Þat mai ago deaþes wiþer-blench. 12
[3] So in MS.
Ȝung and olde, brihet[3] and schene.
Alle he riueþ in one strench.
Fox and ferlich is his wren[c]h.
Ne mai no mon þar-to-ȝeines. 16
Weilawei þreting ne bene.
Mede. liste? ne leches drench.
Mon let su*n*ne *and* lustes þine.
Wel þu do *and* wel þu þench. 20

Do bi salemones rede.
Mon *and* þenne þu schald wel do.
Do ase he þe tahte and seide.
Þat þin endinge þe bringeþ to. 24
Þenne ne schal þu neuer mis-do.
Ac sore þu miȝt þe adrede.
[4] So in MS.
Weilawei shuc[4] weneð to lede.
Long lif? and blisse under-fo. 28
Ac deþ luteþ in his scho,
Him stilliche to for-do.

XX.

Long Life.

[*Jesus Coll. MS.* 29, *leaf* 252, *back.*]

Mon may longe lyues wene.
Ac ofte him lyeþ þe wrench.
Feyr weder turneþ ofte in-to reyne.
And wunderliche makeþ his blench. 4
þar-vore mon. þu þe byþench.
Al schal falwy þi grene.
Waylaway. nys king ne quene.
þat ne schal drynke of deþes drench. 8
Mon er þu falle of þi bench.
þyne sunne þu aquench.

Many ween to lead a long life, but death comes upon them suddenly.

All must drink of death's drink.

Nis non so strong. ne sterk. ne kene.
þat may a-go deþes wyþer-blench. 12 [leaf 253]
Yung and olde. briht and schene.
Alle he ryueþ on o streng.
Fox and ferlych is his wrench.
Ne may no mon þar-to-yeynes. 16
Waylaway þreting ne bene.
Mede. liste. ne leches drench.
Mon let sunne and lustes þine.
Wel þu do *and* wel þu þench. 20

Sudden is death's coming;

prayers nor threats can turn him aside.

Do bi salomones rede.
Mon. *and* þenne þu schalt wel do.
Do as he þe tauhte and seyde.
þat þin endinge þe bringeþ to. 24
þenne ne schaltu neu*er* mys-do.
Ac sore þu myht þe adrede.
Waylaway such weneþ to lede.
Long lif. and blysse vnder-fo. 28
Ac deþ luteþ in his scho.
Hym stilliche. to for-do.

Follow Solomon's advice and think of thy last day.

Though we think to lead a long life, yet death lurks in our shoes.

Mon hwi nultu þe bi-enowe.
Mon hwi nultu þe bi-seo. 32
Of fole fulþe þu art isowe.
Wormes fode þu schald beo.
Her nauestu blisse daies þreo.
Ac þi lif al þu last ine wowe. 36
Weilawei. deþ þe schal adun þrowe.
Þer þu wenest heȝest to steo.
Ine deð schal þi lif endi.
And ine wop al þi gleo. 40

World and weole þe bi-swikeð
Iwis heo beoð þin ifo.
ȝef þe world wið weole þe slikeð.
[leaf 246, back] Þat is for to do þe wo. 44
Þare-fore let lust ouer-go.
And eft-ȝones hit þe likeð
Weilawei sore he him biswikeð
Þat for on stunde oþer two. 48
Wurcheþ him pine euer-mo.
Mon ne do þu nowt swo.

XXI.

An Orison of our Lady.

[*Cotton MS. Caligula A ix, leaf* 246, *back.*]

ON hire is al mi lif ilong!
Of hwam ich wule singe
And herien hire *þer*-among!
Heo gon us bote bringe 4
Of helle pine þat is strong!
Heo brohte us blisse þat is long
Al þurh hire chilðinge.
Ich bidde hire one mi song. 8

Mon hwi nultu þe bi-knowe.
Mon hwi nultu þe bi-seo. 32
Of fule fulþe þu art isowe.
Wurmes fode. þu schalt beo.
Her nauestu blisse dayes þre.
Ac þi lif al þu last in wowe. 36
Weylawey deþ þe schal a-dun þrowe.
þer þu wenest heyust to steo.
In deþ schal þi lyf endi.
And in wop al þi gleo. 40

Worms' food shall we all become.

World and weole. þe bi-swikeþ.
I-wis heo beoþ þine ifo.
If þe world wiþ weole þe slykeþ
þat is for to do þe wo. 44
þare-fore. let lust ouer-go.
And eft hit þe likeþ.
Weylawey. sore he him bi-swikeþ.
þat for one stunde oþer two. 48
Wurcheþ him pyne. euer-mo.
Mon. ne do þu nouht swo.

World and weal deceive us—of a truth they are our foes.

[leaf 253, back]

Do not for a little bliss earn everlasting pain.

XXI.

An Orison of our Lady.

[*Jesus Coll. MS.* 29, *leaf* 253, *back.*]

ON hire is al my lif ilong.
Of hwam ich wille synge.
And heryen hire þer-á-mong.
Heo gon vs bote brynge. 4
Of helle pyne þat is strong.
Heo brouhte vs blysse þat is long.
Al þureh hire childþinge.
Ich bidde hire on my song. 8

An orison of our Lady.

I will sing of her who brought deliverance to us,

through her childbearing.

Heo ȝeoue us god endinge.
þah we don wrong.

Þu art hele and lif and liht.
And helpest al mon-kunne. 12
Þu us hauest ful wel idiȝt.
Þu ȝeue us weole and wunne.
Þu brohtest dai and eve niȝt.
Heo broȝte woht, þu broȝtest riȝt. 16
Þu almesse and heo sunne.
Bi-sih to me lauedi briȝt.
Hwenne ich schal wende heonne.
So wel þu miht. 20

Al þis world schal ago.
Wiþ seorhe and wiþ sore.
And al þis lif we schule for-go.
Ne of-þunche hit us so sore. 24
So in MS. þis world nis butent[1] ure ifo.
Þar-fore ich þenche hirne at-go.
And do bi godes lore.
Þis liues blisse nis wurþ a slo. 28
Ich bidde god þin ore.
Nu and eu*ere*-mo.

To longe ich habbe sot i-beo.
Wel sore ich me adrede. 32
Iluued ich habbe gomen and gleo.
And prude and feire wede.
Al þat is dweole wel i seo.
Þar-fore ich þenche sunne fleo. 36
And alle mine sot dede.
Ich bidde hire to me bi-seo.
And helpe me and rede:
Þat is so freo. 40

Heo yeue us god endynge.
þauh we don wrong.

Þv eart hele. and lyf. and liht.
And helpest al mon-kunne. 12
Þu vs hauest ful wel i-diht.
Þv yeue vs weole and wunne.
Þu brouhtest day. and. Eue Nyht.
He brouhte wo þu brouhtest ryht. 16
Þu almesse and heo sunne.
Bi-syh to me leuedi bryht.
Hwenne ich schal wende heonne.
So wel þu Myht. 20

Thou helpest all mankind: thou broughtest day and Eve night.

She brought woe, but thou right.

Al þes world schal a-go.
. . . . . .
And al þis lyf [we] schulleþ for-go.
Ne of-þinche hit vs so sore. 24
Þis world nys bute vre i-fo.
Þar-fore ich þenche hire at-go.
And do bi godes lore.
Þis lyues blysse. nys wurþ al so. 28
Ich bidde god þin ore.
Nu and euer-mo.

This world shall pass away.

Be not sorry therefor—the world is our foe.

This world's bliss is worthless.

To longe Ich habbe soth ibeo
. 32
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
[*The rest of this song is missing.*] 36
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. 40

I have been a fool too long.

I have loved games and glee.

All is phantasy that I see about me.

I will forsake my sins, and pray Mary to help me.

Agult ich habbe weilawei.
Sunful ich am an wrecche.
Awrec þe nu on me leuedi.
Er deþ me honne fecche. 44
Do nim þe wreche ich am redi.
Oþer let me liuen and amendi.
þat no feond me ne drecche.
For mine sunnes ich am sori. 48
Of þis world ich ne recche.
Leuedi, me*r*ci. Ame*n*.

XXII.

Doomsday.

[*Cotton MS. Caligula A ix, leaf* 246, *back.*]

Hwenne ich þenche of domes-dai.
Ful sore ime adrede.
þe*r* schal after his [werk]:
euch mon fongen mede. 4
Ich habbe crist agult.
wiȝ þoȝtes *and* wiȝ dede.
Laue*r*d c*r*ist godes sone.
wat is me to rede. 8

[leaf 247] Þat fur schal kumen in þis world:
On one sune-niȝte.
For-bernen al þis middelerd:
so crist hit wolde diȝte. 12
Boþe in þe water *and* in þ*at* lond:
þe flures þ*at* beoþ brihte.
Iherd beo þu laue*r*d:
so muchel beþ þine mihte. 16

Þe engles in þe dai-red:
blewe ȝ heore beme.

. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .

Take vengeance upon me, Lady, in this life. 44

Let me live and amend my life. 48

XXII.

Doomsday.

[*Jesus Coll. MS.* 29, *leaf* 255.]

Incipit de die iudicii.

Hwenne ich þenche of domes-day.
ful sore ich may adrede.
þer schal after his werk
vych mon fongen mede. 4
Ich habbe crist agult.
wiþ þouhtes and wyþ dede.
Lou*er*d crist godes sune.
hwat is me to rede. 8

When I think of Doomsday I am sore afraid,
for I have often sinned.

Þat fur schal cumen in þis world.
on one sone-nyhte.
Vor-bernen al þis Middelerd.
so crist hit wolde dihte. 12
Boþe in watere. and in þe londe.
þe flures þat beoþ brihte.
I-herd beo þu lou*er*d.
so muchel beoþ þine Mihte. 16

Fire shall burn the world.
It shall consume everything.

Þe engles in þe daye-rewe.
bloweþ heore béme.

Angels shall announce the

þenne comeþ ure lauerd ⁊ crist
his domes for to deme. 20
Ne helpeð hit noht þenne ⁊
to wepen ne to remen.
þat haueð lutel idon ⁊
þat godd were icweme 24

From *þat* adam was ischapen ⁊
to comen domes-dai.
Moni of þisse riche.
þat wereden foh *and* grei. 28
An rideþ uppe stede
and uppe*n* palefrai.
Heo schulen atte dome.
suggen weilawei. 32

Ne schulen heo nowðer fiȝte
mid schelde ne mid spere.
Mid helme ne mid brunie.
ne mid non oþer gere. 36
Ne schal þer nomon oþer.
mid wise wordes were.
Bute heore almesdede.
heore ernde schal bere. 40

Heo schulen iseon þe lauedi.
þat ihe*s*u c*r*ist of-kende.
Bi-tweonen hire armes.
sweteliche he wende. 44
þe wile *þat* we mihte.
to lute [1] we hire sende.
þat makede þe cwed
so fule he us blende. 48

Heo schul iseon þene king
þat al þis world wrohte.

1 Looks like *litte* in MS.

þenne cumeþ vre louerd. crist.
his domes for to deme. 20
Ne helpeþ hit nouht þenne.
to wepen ne to remen.
þat haueþ lutel i-don.
þat god were i-queme. 24

doom by the blowing of trumpets.

From þat Adam wes i-schapen.
to come domes-day.
Monye of þisse riche.
þat werede fouh and grey. 28
And ryden vppe stede
and uppon palefrey.
Heo schulleþ at þe dome.
suggen weylawey. 32

The rich that were sumptuously clothed in this life shall then say alas! alas!

Ne schulleþ heo nouþer vyhte.
myd schelde. ne myd spére.
Mid helme ne myd brunye.
ne myd non oþer gere. 36
Ne schal þer no mon oþer.
myd wise wordes were.
Bute heore almes-dede.
heore erynde schal bére. 40

No earthly weapons shall avail then.

Almsdeeds alone shall help them.

Heo schulleþ i-seon þe lauedi.
þat ihesu crist of-kende.
Bi-twene hire armes.
sweteliche he wende. 44
þe hwile þat we Mihte.
to lute we hire sende.
þat makede þe qued.
so fule he vs blende. 48

They shall see there the mother of Christ.

[leaf 255, back]

Heo schule iseon þene kyng.
þat al þis world wrouhte.

They shall see Christ too who suffered on the cross.

An uppon þe rode.
Mid stronge pine abohte. 52
Adam *and* his ofspring.
in helle he heom sohte.
To bidden his milce.
to late we beod bi-þohte. 56

Þer stondeþ þe riȝtwise.
on his riȝt honde.
An þe sunfule
so ateliche heo stondeþ. 60
Mid heore sunnen iwriten.
þat is so muchel schonde.
Þer hit schulen alle iseon.
al *þat* her weren a londe. 64

[1] MS. þið.

Wið[1] þe riȝtwise
he spekeþ wordes swete.
Comeþ her mine freond.
oure sunnes for to lete. 68
In mine fader boure.
ow is imaked sete.
Þer ow schulen engles.
ful sweteliche grete. 72

[2] MS. þið.

Wið[2] þe sunfule.
also ȝe mahen ihere.
Goð awariede gostes,
feondes ifere. 76
In-to berninde fur.
of blisse ȝe beoþ skere.
For ȝe owre sunnen.
of þisse worlde bere. 80

Bidde we ure lauedi.
swetest alre þinge.

And vppe on þe rode.
myd stronge pyne abouhte. 52
Adam and his ofsprung.
in helle he heom souhte.
To bidden his Milce.
to late we beoþ biþouhte. 56

þer stondeþ þe ryh[t]wise.
on his riht honde.
And þe sunfule.
so atelyche stondeþ.[1] 60
Mid heore sunnen iwryten.
þat is so muchel[2] schonde.
þer hit schullen y-seon. alle.
þat er weren a londe. 64

The righteous shall stand on the right hand, the wicked on the left.

Wyþ þe rihtwise.
he spekeþ wordes swete.
Cumeþ her myne freond.
eure sunnes for to lete. 68
In myne fader bure.
ou ys imaked séte.
þer ou schulen engles.
ful sweteliche gréte. 72

The righteous shall hear joyful words.

Wyþ þe sunfule.
al so we mawen y-hére.
Goþ awaryede gostes.
feondes yuere. 76
In-to bernynde fur.
of lisse ye beoþ skere.
For ye oure sunnen.
of þisse worlde bere.[3] 80

The sinful shall be bidden to go into hell.

Bidde we vre lauedy.
swettust alle þinge.

Let us pray our lady to bear our

[1] A later hand adds: on þe lufthonde. [2] MS. muches.
[3] MS. beten. A later hand has added: nolde here.

þat heo ure erende beore.
to þen heuonkinge. 84
For his holi nome
and for hire herendinge.
þat heo ure sawle.
to heouerige bringe. 88

XXIII.

Death.

[*Cotton MS. Caligula A ix, leaf* 247.]

Here*ð* of one þinge.
þat ȝe ohen of þenche.
ȝe *þat* werie*ð* riche schrud.
and sitte*ð* on oure benche. 4
þah me kneoli ou bi-uore.
and mid win schenche.
From þe dreorie dea*ð*.
ne mai nomon at-blenche. 8

ȝe *þat* sittet i-schrud
wi*ð* skarlet *and* wi*ð* palle.
Wel soþe tiþinge
[leaf 247, back] Ich ou wile telle. 12
þe feond þenche*ð* iwis.
þe sawle forto cwelle.
Ase we hit findeþ iwriten.
in þe goddspelle. 16

Ah of one þinge.
we schule nime gome.
þat we weren poure.
þa we hider come. 20
We hit here*ð* iwis.
swiþe ofte *and* i-lome.
þe sawle *and* þe licome.
selde heo beoþ isome. 24

þat heo vre erende bere.
to þan heouene kinge. 84
or his holy nome.
and for hire erendynge.
þat he vre saule.
to heueryche brynge. 88

petition to the King of heaven.

XXIII.

Death.

[*Jesus Coll. MS.* 29, *leaf* 255, *back.*]

Iherep of one þinge.
þat ye owen of þenche.
Ye þat weryeþ þat riche schrud.
and sytteþ on eure benche. 4
þah me kneoly ou by-uore.
and myd wyn schenche.
From þe dreorye deþ.
ne may no mon at-blenche. 8

Ye rich ones cannot hope to escape Death.

Ye þat sytteþ i-schrud.
myd skarlet and myd palle.
Wel soþe tyþinge.
ich ou wile telle. 12
þe feond þencheþ iwis.
þe saule for to quelle.
As we hit fyndeþ iwryten.
in þe god-spelle. 16

Ye that sit in scarlet and pall, I tell you, the fiend thinks to kill the soul.

Ah of one þinge.
we schulle nymen gome.
þat we weren poure.
þo we hider come. 20
We hit iherep iwis.
swiþe ofte and ilóme.
þe saule and þe lycome.
selde heo beoþ isome. 24

Remember that we had nothing when we were born.

[leaf 256]

The soul and body are seldom at one.

Hwenne þat child bid iboren.
and on eorþe i-falle.
Nolde ich ȝeuen enne peni.
for his weden alle. 28
Ah seoððen moni mon.
biȝet bores *and* halle.
For-hwi þe wrecche sawle
schal in-to pine ualle. 32

Þenche we on þe laste dai.
þat we schule heonne fare.
Vt of þisse worlde.
wið pine *and* wið kare. 36
Al so we hider comen.
naked *and* bare.
And of[1] ure sunnen.
ȝeuen ondsweare. 40

Nabbe no mon so muchel.
al hit wolle agon.
His lond *and* his hus
and his hom. 44
Þe sorie soule.
makeþ hire mon!
Iwis ne mai at-blenche
ure neauer non. 48

Þenne þe latemest dai.
deþ haueð ibrouhit.
Bi-nimeð ure speche.
ure siht *and* ure þoht. 52
And in euche lime
deþ us hafð þurh-soht.
Þenne beoð ure blisse.
al iturnd to noht. 56

[1] MS. of.

Hwenne þat chyld biþ iboren.
and on eorþe ifalle.
Nolde ich yeuen enne peny.
for his weden alle. 28
Ah seoþþen mony mon
by-yet bures and halle.
For-þi [þe] wrecche saule
schal in-to pyne falle. 32

I wouldn't give a penny for all the clothes of a new-born child.

Afterwards many a man gets bowers and hall, but his soul shall pay for it.

Þenche we on þe laste day.
þat we schulle heonne fare.
Vt of þisse worlde.
wiþ pyne and wiþ kare. 36
Al so we hider comen.
naked and bare.
And of vre sunnen
yeuen onsware. 40

We must go hence with pain and care, and render account of our sins.

Nabbe no mon so muchel.
al hit wile á-gon.
His lond and his ayhte.
his hus. and his hom. 44
þe sorye saule.
makeþ hire mon.
Iwis ne may at-blenche
vre neuer nón. 48

We can take nothing with us out of the world.

Þenne þe latemeste day.
deþ haueþ ibrouht.
Bi-nymeþ vre speche.
vre syhte. and þouht. 52
And in vyche lyme.
deþ vs haueþ þureh-souht.
Þenne beoþ vre blisse.
al i-turnd to nouht. 56

At our last day our bliss shall be turned to nought.

Ne miȝte no tunge tellen.
  þat euer wes iboren.
Þe stronge pine of helle.
  þah he hedde isworen. 60
Er þe sawle *and* þe bodi
  a two beon to-drehen.[1]
Bute *c*rist *þat* lesede his folc.
  þat þer wes for-loren. 64

Anon so þe sawle.
  biȝ ifaren ut.
Me nimeȝ þe licome.
  and preoneȝ in a clut. 68
Þat wes so modi *and* so strong.
  and so swiþe prud.
And wes iwoned to werien.
  moni a feir schrud. 72

Nu liȝ þe clei-clot.
  al so þe ston.
And his freondes striueȝ.
  to gripen his i-won. 76
Þe sorie sowle
  makeȝ hire mon.
Of alle hire erure freond.
  nu nafȝ heo non. 80

Þenne saiȝ þe sawle.
  wiȝ sorie chere.
Awai þu wrecche fole bali,
  nu þu list on bere. 84
Ich schal habben for þe
  fendes to ifere.
Awai þat þu euere.
  to monne ischape were. 88

1 *Read* to-droren.

Ne myhte no tunge telle.
  þat euer wes ibore.
þe stronge pyne of helle.
  þauh he hedde iswore. 60
Er þe saule and þet body
  a two beon to-drore.
Bute crist þat lesede his folk.
  þat þer wes for-loren. 64

No tongue can tell the pain of hell.

Anón so þe saule.
  biþ i-faren vt.
Me nymeþ þe lycome.
  and preoneþ in a clut. 68
Þat wes so mody and so strong.
  and so swyþe prud.
And wes iwuned to weryen.
  mony a veyr schrud. 72

As soon as the soul is gone the body is sewn in a clout, though it once wore fine clothes.

Nv liþ þe cley-clot.
  al so þe ston.
And his freondes stryueþ.
  to gripen his iwon. 76
Þe sorie saule.
  makeþ hyre mon.
Of alle hire erore freond.
  nv naueþ heo non. 80

The dead man's friends strive to grasp his wealth.

They are no longer his friends.

Þenne seyþ þe saule.
  wiþ sorie chere.
Away þu wrecche fole baly.
  nv þu lyst on bere. 84
Ich schal habbe for þe.
  feondes to i-vere.
Away þat þu eure.
  to monne ischape were. 88

Then the soul shall curse the body, and shall say, For thee I have fiends as fellows.

[leaf 256, back]

Ne schaltu neauer sitten.
on bolstre ne on benche.
Ne neu*er* in none halle.
þer me uin sche*n*che*ð*. 92
For þine fule sunnen.
and for þin uni-wrenche.
Hi schal wrecche sawle
to ateliche stenche. 96

Hwer beo*ð* alle þine fro*n*d.
þat faire þe bihete.
And feire þe igretten.
bi weies *and* bi strete. 100
Nu heo wolle*ð* wrecche.
alle þe for-lete.
Nolden he hore-stonkes
non nu þe imete. 104

Hwer beo*ð* þine dihsches.
midd þine swete sonde.
Hwer beoþ þine nappes.
þat þe glideþ to honde. 108
Hwer is þi bred *and* þin ale.
þi tunne *and* þine stonde.
Nu þu schalt in þe putte.
wunie wid þe wonde. 112

Of me þu heuedest miȝte.
to don al þine wille.
Euer þu were abuten.
[leaf 248] us bo for to spille. 116
Nu þu schalt wrecche
liggen ful stille.
And ich schal þin*e* gultes.
abugg*en* ful ille. 120

Ne schaltu neuer sytten.
on bolstre ne on benche.
Ne neuer in none halle.
þar me wyn schenche. 92
For þine fule sunnen.
and for þin vnywrenche.
Hy schal þi wrecche saule.
to atelyche stenche. 96

Thou shalt never again sit on cushion or on bench.

Hwer beoþ alle þine freond.
þat fayre þe bi-hehte.
And feyre þe igretten.
bi weyes and bi strete. 100
Nv heo wulleþ wrecche.
alle þe forlete.
Nolden heo non herestonkes.
nv þe imete. 104

Where are all thy friends?

They have all forsaken thee.

Hwer beoþ þine disches.
myd þine swete sonde.
Hwer beoþ þine nappes.
þat þe glyde to honde. 108
Hwer is þi bred and þin ale.
þi tunne and þi stonde.
Nu þu schalt in þe putte.
wunye myd þe wonde. 112

Where are thy dishes and thy sweet messes?

Where thy bread and thy ale?

Ofte þu heuedest Mihte.
to don al þine wille.
Euer þu were abuten.
vs bo uor to spille. 116
Nv þu schalt wrecche.
liggen ful stylle.
And ich schal þine gultes.
abuggen ful ille. 120

Thou once hadst power to follow thy will,

now thou shalt lie full still.

Hwi noldest þu mid crist.
maken us isahte.
Masse leten singe
of *þat* he þe bi-tahte. 124
Euer þu were abuten
to echen þin ahte.
For-þi we beoð an ende
boþe bi-pahte. 128

Yelde[1] wole me for þe
masse lete singe.
Oþer in holi chirche.
don ei offringe. 132
Me wule for þin ahte
make striuinge.
And pute þe wið-uten.
of alle þine þinge. 136

Li awariede bali
þat neau*er* þu ne arise.
Hwenne ich þenche þe uppon:
ful sore me mai ag*r*ise. 140
For ich schal bernen in fur.
and chiuerin in ise.
And euer beon in pinen
a feole kunne wise. 144

Nu schal þin halle.
Mid spade beon iwroȝt.
And þu schald þerinne.
wrecche beon ibroȝt. 148
Nu schulen þine weden.
Alle beon isoȝt.
Me wule swopen þin hus
and ut mid þe swoft. 152

The initial letter may be Y, Þ, or W, which are all of one shape in this MS. There is a dot over the y and w to dis-

Hwi noldestu myd criste.
maken vs isauhte.
Massen lete synge.
of þat he þe bitauhte. 124

Euer þu were abuten.
to echen þin ayhte.
For-þi we beoþ an ende.
boþe bi-pauhte. 128

Why wouldst thou not make us reconciled to Christ?

Thou wast ever striving to increase thy wealth, therefore we are deceived.

Selde wule me for þe.
masse lete singe.
Oþer in holy chireche.
don ey offringe. 132

Seldom will they sing mass for thee, or make offering in holy church.

Me wule for þin ayhte.
maken stryuynge.
And pute þe wiþ-vten.
of alle þine þinge. 136

Ly awariede bodi.
þat neuer þu naryse.
Hwenne ich þenche [þe] vp-on.
ful sore me may agryse. 140

For ich schal bernen in fur.
and chyueren in yse.
And euer beon in pynen.
a feole kunne wise. 144

Through thee I shall burn in fire and shiver in ice.

Nv schal þin halle.
myd spade beon i-wrouht.
And þu schalt þer-inne.
wrecche beon ibrouht. 148

Thy hall shall be made, with a spade, in the earth.

Nu schulle þine weden. [leaf 257]
alle beon isouht.
Me wule swopen þin hus.
and vt myd þe swofte. 152

tinguish them from þ, but it is not used with the large initial letters.

Þi bur is sone ibuld.
  þat þu schald wunien *in*ne.
Þe rof þe firste.
  schal ligge oþine chi*n*ne. 156
Nu þe sculen wormes.
  wunien wiȝ-inne.
Ne mai me heo*m* vt driuen:
  wiȝ nones ku*n*nes gi*n*ne. 160

Nu is afered of þe.
  þi mei *and* þi mowe.
Alle heo wereȝ þe weden.
  þat er weren þin owe. 164
And þu schald nu in eorþe.
  liggen ful lohe.
Wai hwi noldestu er.
  of þisse beon icnowe.[1] 168

[1] MS. iouowe.

Nu schal for-rotien
  þine teȝ *and* þi tunge.
Þi mahe *and* þi milte.
  þi liure *and* þi lunge. 172
And þi þrote-bolle
  þat þu mide sunge.
And þu schal in þe putte
  faste beon iþrunge. 176

Hwer beoȝ þine weines
  þat þe leoue were.
Of alle þine riche weden
  nu þu ard al skere. 180
Beo þu in þe putte
  wormes ifere.
Hit biȝ sone of þe
  al so þu neauer nere. 184

Þi bur is sone ibuld.
  þat þu schalt wunyen inne.
Þe rof and þe virste.
  schal ligge on þine chynne. 156
Nu þe schulle wurmes
  wunyen wiþ-inne.
Ne may me heom vt dryuen.
  myd nones kunnes gynne. 160

Thy bower shall soon be built, and worms shall live within thee.

Nv is aferd of þe.
  þi mey and þi mowe.
Alle heo wereþ þe weden.
  þat er weren þin owe. 164
And þu schalt nv in eorþe.
  liggen ful lowe.
Way hwi noldestu her.
  of þisse beon iknowe. 168

All thy kin shall be afraid of thee.

Nv schal for-rotyen.
  þine teþ and þi tunge.
Þi Mawe and þi Milte.
  þi lyure. and þi lunge. 172
And þi þrotebolle.
  þat þu Mide sunge.
And þu schalt in þe putte.
  vaste beon iþrunge. 176

Thy limbs shall all rot away.

Hwer beoþ þine þeynes.
  þat þe leoue were.
Of alle þine riche weden.
  nv þu art al skere. 180
Beo þu in þe putte.
  wrmes ifére.
Hit biþ sone of þe.
  al so þu neuer nere. 184

What shall become of thy servants and of thy rich weeds?

Al *þat* ich hatede
hit þuȝte þe ful god.
Þat makede þe qued *þat*
þat þe bi-stod. 188
Heuedest þu þi wille.
þu were al wod.
And ich am wrecche sawle
ful sori-mo l. 192

Nu þu schald bileuen,
and icht[1] mot fare nede.
For alle þine gultes
fongon ischal mede. 196
Þat is hunger *and* chele
and furberninge glede.
And so me wule sathanas
ful ateliche brede. 200

Ich am sori inoh.
bi dai *and* bi niht.
Ischal to þeostre stude.
þer neau*er* ne kumeð liht. 204
Þat[2] ischal i-mete
moni a ful wiht.
Ne schal ich neau*er* i-seo
crist *þat* is so briht. 208

In ful a bitter bað
baþien ich schal naked.
Of pisch *and* of bruneston
wallinde is ımaked. 212
Þer is sathanas þe cwed
redi wið his rake.
And swo he me wule for-swolehen
þe fur-berninde drake. 216

[1] So in MS.

[2] *Read* þar.

Al þat ich hatede.
  hit þuhte þe ful god.
þat makede þe qued.
  þat þe bi-stod. 188
Heuedestu þi wille.
  þu were al wod.
And ich am wrecche saule.
  ful sori-mod. 192

All that I hated appeared good to thee.

Nv þu schalt by-leuen.
  and ich mot fare nede.
For alle þine gultes.
  fongen i schal mede. 196
þat is hunger and chele
  and fur-bernynde glede.
And so me wule sathanas.
  ful atelyche brede. 200

For all thy sins I shall be requited

with hunger, cold, and burning glead, and Satan will roast me.

Ich am sori i-nouh.
  bi day and bi nyht
Ich schal to þestre stude.
  þ*er* neu*er* ne cumeþ liht. 204
þer ich schal imete
  mony o ful wiht.
Ne schal ich neu*er* i-seo.
  crist þat is so bryht. 208

I shall go where light never comes,

there I shall see many a foul wight.

In a bytter baþ.
  ich schal baþe naked.
Of pych and of brunston.
  wallynde is i-maked. 212
þer is sathanas þe qued.
  redi wyþ his rake.
And so me wile for-swolewe
  þe furbernynde drake. 216

In a bitter bath shall I bathe—a bath of pitch and brimstone made boiling hot.

[leaf 257, back]

Satan shall be there ready with his rake, and the fire-burning dragon will swallow me up.

Þah al *þat* fur in þis world
to-gedere were ibroht.
Aȝeines þare hete
nere hit al noht. 220
Wo is him aliue
þat þer-inne is ibroht.
Awai þas ilke pine.
þu hauest me bi-soht. 224

[leaf 248, back]

Hwo iselie þene cwed,
hu lodlich he beo.
Hornes on his heaued.
hornes on his cneo. 228
Nis no þing aliue
þat so ateliche beo.
Wo is heom ine helle?
þet hine schule i-seo. 232

He ȝeoneþ mid his muþe
and stareþ mid his eȝe.
Of his neose-þurles
cumeð þe rede leie. 236
Þat fur springeþ him vt.
of eueruche Breye.
He moste deie for care.
hwase hine iseȝe. 240

Also beoð his eȝe-puttes
ase a bruþen led.
Þat fur springeþ him of
wunderliche red. 244
Ne mai no tunge telle
hu lodlich is þe cwed.
Hwase lokede him on
for care he miȝte beo dead. 248

Against the fire of hell all earthly fire is nought.

Þah al þat fur in þis world.
to-gedere were ibrouht.
Ayeynes þare hete.
nere hit al nouht. 220
Wo is hym alyue.
þat þer-inne is ibrouht.
Away. þeos ilke pyne.
þu hauest me by-souht. 224

The devil has horns on his head and knees.

Hwo iseye þene qued.
hw lodlich heo beo.
Hornes on his heued.
hornes. on his kneo. 228
Nis no þing alyue.
þat so atelich beo.
Wo is heom in helle.
þat hine schulleþ i-seo. 232

He yawns with his mouth and stares with his eyes; out of his nostrils come the red gleams; out of every eyebrow comes fire.

He yoneþ myd his muþe.
and stareþ myd his eye.
Of his neosturles cumeþ.
þe rede leye. 236
Þat fur springeþ him vt.
of eu*er*vyche breye.
He moste deye for kare.
hwo so hine iseye. 240

His eye-pits are as deep and as great as a coal-pit.

Al so beoþ his eye-puttes
as a [colput dup ant gret].[1]
Þat fur springeþ him of.
wunderliche red. 244
Ne may no tunge telle.
hw lodlich is þe qued.
Hwo so lokede him on.
for kare he Mihte beo ded. 248

[1] In a later hand.

Holde we us clene
ut of hordom.
Masse leten singen,
and almes-dede don. 252
And wiȝ hali chirche
maken us i-som;
þenne[1] mohe we cwemen
crist at þe dom. 256

[1] MS. Wenne

Þe king þat al þis world scheop
þurh his holi miȝte.
Bi-wite vre sawle
from þan fule wiȝte. 260
And lete us hatie *þat* woh
and luuie *þat* riȝte.
And bringe ure sawle
to heoueriche liȝte. AMEN. 264

XXIV.

Ten abuses.

[*Cotton MS. Caligula A ix, leaf* 248, *back.*]

Hwan þu sixst on leode.
King *þat* is wilful.
And domesmon niminde.
Proest *þat* is wilde. 4
Bischop slou.
Old mon lechur.
ȝunch mon lieȝer.
Wimmon schomeles. 8
Child un-þeaud.
Þral vn-buxsum.
Aþeling briþeling.
Lond wiȝ-ute laȝe. 12
Al so seide bede:
Wo þere þeode.

Holde we vs clene.
vt of hordom.
Masses leten singe.
and almes-dede don. 252
And wiþ holy chireche.
maken vs i-som.
þenne muwe we quemen.
crist at þe dom. 256

Let us sing mass and do alms-deeds and be in concord with holy Church.

þe kyng þat al þis world scop.
þurh his holy Mihte.
Biwite vre saule.
from þan vuele wihte. 260
And lete vs hatye þat wouh.
and luuye þat ryhte.
And bringe vre saule.
to heoueriche lyhte. Amen. 264

May God preserve us from the devil and bring us to the light of heaven's kingdom.

XXIV.

Ten abuses.

[*Jesus Coll. MS.* 29, *leaf* 257, *back.*]

Hwan þu sixst on[1] leode.
King þat is wilful.
And Domes-mon nymynde.
Preost þat is wilde. 4
Biscop slouh.
Oldmon lechur.
Yongmon lyere.
Wymmon schomeles. 8
Child vnþewed.
þral vnbuhsum.
Aþelyng. bryþeling.
Lond wiþ-vten lawe. 12
Al so seyde Bede.
Wo þere þeode.

[1] MS. vn.

Ten abuses of this world:
1. in the king;
2. in the judge;
3. in the clergy;
4. in old men;
5. in young men;
6. in women;
7. in children;
8. in servants;
9. in the nobility;
10. in a lawless land.

XXV.

A lutel soth Sermun.

[*Cotton MS. Caligula A ix, leaf* 248, *back.*]

Herknied alle gode men
And stille sitteþ adun.
And ich eou wule tellen
a lutel sermun.[1] 4
Wel we witen alle.
þag ich eou noȝt ne telle:
Hu adam vre vorme fader.
adun vel in-to helle. 8
Schomeliche he uor-les
þe blisse þat he hedde.
To ȝiu*er*nesse and prude.
none neode he nedde. 12
He nom þen appel of þe tre.
þat him for-bode was.
So reusful dede idon
neuer non nas. 16
He made him in-to helle falle.
And efter him his children alle.
þer he was fort ure drihte.
Hine bohte mid his mihte. 20
He hine alesede mid his blode.
þat he sc[h]edde[2] up-on þe rode.
To deþe he ȝef him for us alle.
þo we weren so stronge at-falle 24
Alle bac-biteres.
wendet to helle.
Robberes. *and* reueres.
and þe monquelle. 28
Lechurs. *and* horlinges.
þider sculen wende.

[1] MS. sermum.

[2] The *h* written above the line in a later hand.

XXV.

A lutel soth Sermun.

[*Jesus Coll. MS.* 29, *leaf* 258.]

Herknep alle gode men
and stylle sittep a-dun.
And ich ou wile tellen
a lutel sop sermun. 4
Wel we wuten alle.
þey ich ou nouht ne telle.
Hw Adam vre vorme fader.
a-dun feol in-to helle. 8
Schomeliche he forles.
þe blisse þat he hedde.
To yuernesse and prude.
none neode he nedde. 12
He nom þan appel of þe treo.
þat him forbode was.
So reuþful dede idon.
neuer non nas. 16
He made him in-to helle falle.
And after him his children alle.
þer he wes fort vre drihte.
Hyne bouhte myd his myhte. 20
He hine alesede myd his blode.
þat he schedde vp-on þe rode.
To depe he yef him for vs alle.
þo we weren so strong at-falle. 24
Alle bakbytares.
heo wendep to helle.
Robbares. and reuares.
and þe Monquelle. 28
Lechurs. and horlyngs.
þider schulleþ wende.

Hearken, all ye good men. Sit still, and I will tell you a true sermon.

We all know how Adam fell from bliss.

He took the forbidden fruit.

He fell into hell;

there he remained until Christ brought him out.

All backbiters, robbers, thieves, and men-killers shall go to hell.

Also lechers and whoremongers,

And þer heo sculen wunien.
euere buten ende. 32
Alle þeos false chepmen.
þe feond heom wule habbe.
Bachares. *and* brueres.
for alle men heo gabbe. 36
Loȝe heo holdet hore galun.
mid berme heo hine fulleþ.
And euer of þe purse.
þat seluer heo tulleþ. 40
Boþe heo makeþ feble.
heore bred. *and* heore ale.
Habben heo *þat* seluer?
ne tellet heo neuer tale. 44
Godemen for godes luue.
bileueþ suche sunne.
For atten ende hit bi-nimeþ
heueriche wunne. 48
Alle prestes wifes.
ich wot heo beoþ for-lore.
þes persones ich wene?
[leaf 249] ne beoþ heo noȝt for-bore. 52
Ne þeos prude ȝungemen.
þat luuieþ malekin.
And þeos prude maidenes.
þat luuieþ Ianekin. 56
At chirche. *and* at cheping.
hwanne heo to-gadere come.
Heo runeþ to-gaderes.
and spekeþ of derne luue. 60
Hwenne heo to chirche comeþ.
to þe haliday.
Euruch wile his leof iseon.
[1] MS. ȝeþ þer ȝef[1] he may. 64
Heo bi-holdeþ wadekin.
mid swiþe gled eye.

And þer heo schulle wunye.
euer buten ende. 32
Alle þeos false chapmen.
þe feond heom wule habbe.
Bakares and breowares.
for alle men heo gabbe. 36
Lowe heo holdeþ heore galun.
Mid beorme heo hine fulleþ.
And euer of þe purse.
þat seoluer heo tulleþ. 40
Boþe heo makeþ feble.
heore bred and heore ale.
Habbe heo þat seoluer.
ne telleþ heo neuer tale. 44
Gode men for godes luue.
bileueþ sucche sunne.
For at þen ende hit bi-nymeþ.
heueriche wunne. 48
Alle preostes wives.
ich wot heo beoþ for-lore.
þes persones ich wene.
ne beoþ heo nouht for-bore. 52
Ne þeos prude yongemen.
þat luuyeþ Malekyn.
And þeos prude maydenes.
þat luuyeþ ianekyn. 56
At chireche and at chepyng.
hwanne heo to-gadere cóme.
Heo runeþ to-gaderes.
and spekeþ of derne luue. 60
Hwenne heo to chirche cumeþ.
to þon holy daye.
Euervych wile his leof i-seo.
þer yef he may. 64
Heo biholdeþ watekin.
Mid swiþe gled eye.

false chapmen,

bakers and brewers, who give bad measure.

They make bad bread and ale, nor care they so long as they get the silver.

All priests' wives shall be damned.

Those proud young men that love Malkin, and those maidens that love Jankin, [leaf 258, back]

come together at church and market to talk of illicit love.

Atom his hire p*ater* n*oster*.
biloken in hire teye. 68
Masses *and* matines.
ne kepeþ heo nouht.
. . . . . .
. 72
Robin wule Gilot.
leden to þen ale.
And sitten *þer* to-gederes.
and tellen heore tale. 76
He mai q*u*iten hire ale.
and soþen do þat gome.
An eue to go mid him.
ne þu[n]chet hire no schome. 80
Hire sire *and* hire dame.
þreteþ hire to bete.
Nule heo for-go Robin.
for al heore þrete. 84
Euer heo wile hire schere.
ne com hire nomon neh.
Fort þat hire wombe.
up arise an heh. 88
Godemen for godes luue.
bi-leueþ eoure sunne.
For aten ende hit bi-nimeþ.
heueriche wunne. 92
Bidde we seinte marie.
for hire milde mode.
For þe teres þat heo wep.
for hire sone blode. 96
Al so wis so he god his.
for hire erndinge.
To þe blisse of heuene.
he us alle bringe. 100

A M E N.

At hom is hire pat*er* noster.
biloken in hire teye. 68
Masses and Matynes.
ne kepeþ heo nouht.
For wilekyn and watekyn.
beoþ in hire þouht. 72

The maidens take no thought of masses and matins, for their thoughts are all of Wilkin and Watkin.

Robyn wule Gilothe.
leden to þan ale.
And sitten þer to-gederes.
and tellen heore tale. 76

Robin will take Gilot to the ale-house to do their talking.

He may quyten hire ale.
and seoþþe don þat gome.
An eue to go myd him.
ne þincheþ hire no schome. 80

He will pay for her ale, and then she will go with him in the evening.

Hire syre *and* hire dame.
þreteþ hire to béte.
Nule heo fur-go Robyn.
for al heore þréte. 84

She will not forgo her Robin, though her parents threaten to beat her.

Eu*er* heo wule hire skere.
ne com hire no mon neyh.
Forte þat hire wombe.
vp aryse an heyh. 88

Godemen for godes luue.
bi-leueþ óure sunne.
For at þon ende hit bi-nymeþ.
heoueryche wunne. 92

Good men, for God's love forsake your sins.

Bidde we seynte Marie.
for hire Milde mode.
For þe theres þat heo weop.
for hire sune blode. 96

Let us pray to Mary to intercede for us,

Al so wis. so he god is.
for hire erendynge.
To þe blysse of heouene.
he vs alle brynge. Amen. 100

that God may bring us to heaven's bliss.

XXVI.

Will and Wit.

[*Cotton MS. Caligula A ix, leaf* 246, *back.*]

When will prevails over wit then are will and wit forlorn.
A hasty will shows no wit.

Hwenne so wil wit ofer-stieð.
þenne is wil and wit for-lore.
Hwenne so wil his hete hieð.
þer nis nowiht wit icore. 4
Ofte wil to seorȝe sieð.
Bute ȝif wit him wite to-fore.

Will without wit leads to sorrow.

Ac hwenne so wil to wene wrieð.
þe o fo of wisdom is to-tore 8

XXVII.

A Prayer to our Lady.

[*Additional MS.* 27,909.]

Lady St Mary, mother and maid, help me.
I repent me of my worthless life.

Leuedi sainte marie moder and meide.
þu wisie me nuþe for ich eom eirede.
vnnut lif to longe ich lede.
hwanne ich me biþenche: wel sore ich me a-drede. 4

I am bound with many sins—day and night I try to go hence to be with God in bliss.

Ich eom i-bunde sore mid wel feole seonne.
mid smale and mid grete mid wel feole cunne.
dai and nicht ich fundie to wendende heonne.
wielde Godd an heuene to hwucchere wunne. 8

Sleep hath taken up more than half my life; sore I bewail my sloth.

Slep me hað mi lif forstole richt half oðer more.
awai to late ich was iwar. nu hit me reoweð sore
inne slepe ne wende ich endie nocht þech ich slepe euremore.
hwao se lifeð *þat* wakerur beo þencþ of mine sore. 12

Too long sleeps he that never shall awake. Whoso thought on his ending-day,

Al to longe slepð þe mann *þat* neure nele awakie.
hwo se under*stant* wel his ende-dai wel ȝeorne he mot spakie

to donde su*nn*e awei fra*m* him *and* fele almesse makie. — earnestly would he hasten to put away sin.
ȝif him ne schal hwanne he forð want: his brei g*ur*del q*u*akie. 16

Slep me hað mi lif forstole er ich me bisehe. — Sleep hath consumed my life ere I became aware.
þat ich wel aȝitte nu bi suhðe of min ehe.
mi brune her is hwit bicume. ich not for hwucche leihe. — My bright complexion is turned all to another colour.
and mi tohte rude it*ur*nd al in-to oðre dehe. 20

Ifurn ich habbe isunehed mid worke *and* mid worde. — Of yore I have sinned in word and deed.
hwile in mine bedde *and* hwile atte borde.
ofte win idrunke *and* selde of þe forde. 23 — Of the wine I have drunk oft; but seldom of the stream.
muchel ich habbe ispened: to lite ich habbe an horde. — Too little have I laid in hoard;

Hord *þat* ich telle. is almesse-dede. — that is, in alms-deed, in feeding the hungry, and clothing the naked, &c.
ȝieue þe hungrie mete *and* te nakede iwede.
rede þe redliese *þat* is wið-ute rede.
luuie god almichti *and* of him habbe drede. 28

Ifurn ich habbe isuneȝet mid wurken *and* midd muðe. — Of yore I have sinned with all my limbs.
and mid alle mine lime siððe ich sunehi cuðe.
and wel feole sunne ido þe me ofþincheð nuðe. — I repent me now, and would have done before had Christ granted it.
and swo me hadde ifurn ido ȝif hit me c*r*ist i-ȝuðe. 32

Moder ful of milce ibidde mi mod wende. — Mother of mercy, enable me to subdue my flesh, and confound my foes, and to love God and man.
læte me steowi mi flesc *and* mine fo schiende.
edmodnesse luuie to mine lifes ende.
luue to gode *and* te mann ic bidde *þat* tu me sende. 36

Leuedi sainte marie und*er*stond nu seonne mine. — Bear my errand to thy Son, that he shield us from hell-pains.
ber min erende wel to deore sune þine.
hwas fle[s]ch *and* blod ihalȝed is of bred. of wat*er* of wine.
þat us ischulde he eure: fra*m* alle helle pine. 40

Inne mete *and* inne drinke ic habbe ibeo ouerdede. — I have sinned in meat and drink, and in fine clothes.
and inne wel sittende schon in prutt*er*e iwede.
hwanne ich ihurde of gode speke. ne hedd ich hwat me sede. 43 — I have taken little heed to listen to good things.
hwan ich hier-of rekeni schal: wel sore me mei drede — Since I shall reckon thereof, I may well be sore afraid.

XXVIII.

A Song to the Virgin.

[*Egerton MS.* 613, *leaf* 2.]

Of on þat is so fayr and briȝt.
velud maris stella.
Briȝter þan þe day-is liȝt.
parens et *puella.* 4
Ic crie to þe þou se to me.
Lady, pray to thy Son for me,
Leuedy preye þi sone for me.
tam pia.
that I may come to thee.
þat ic mote come to þe! 8
maria.

Thou art the best counsel of the sorrowful;
Of kare *con*seil þou ert best.
felix fecundata.
and thou art rest to the weary.
Of alle wery þou ert rest. 12
mater honorata.
Beseech thy Son that we may come to him.
Bi-sek him wiz milde mod.
þat for ous alle sad is blod.
in cruce. 16
þat we moten komen til him.
In luce.

All this world was forlorn until our Lord was born.
Al þis world was for-lore.
eua peccatrice! 20
Tyl our lord was y-bore!
de te genitrice.
With aue it went a-way.
The dark night departed and the day of salvation came.
þuster nyth and com*et* þe day 24
salutis
In thee is the well of virtue.
þe welle springet hut of þe!
uirtutis.

Leuedi flour of alle þing. 28 Thou, O Lady, the thornless rose,
rosa sine spina.
þu bere ihesu heuene king. didst bear heaven's King—
gratia diuina.
Of alle þu berst þe pris. 32
Leuedi quene of parays. thou art Queen of Paradise.
electa.
Mayde milde. Moder.
es effecta. 36

Wel he wot he is þi sone. Well does Jesus know that he is thy Son.
uentre quem portasti.
He wyl nout werne þe þi bone. He will not refuse thee thy requests.
paruum quem lactasti! 40
So hende and so god he his.
He hauet brout ous to blis. He has brought us to bliss, and closed the foul pit of hell.
superni.
þat hauez hi-dut þe foule put. 44
inferni.
Explicit cantus iste.

XXIX.

A Prayer to the Virgin.

[*Egerton MS.* 613, *leaf* 2.]

[I]blessed beo þu lauedi ful of houene. Blisse. Lady, full of heaven's bliss,
swete flur of parais moder of milder[t]nisse. pray thy Son to
þu praie ihesu crist þi sone þat he me i-wisse. direct my path wherever I may
ware a londe al swo ihc beo þat he me ne i-misse. 4 be.

Of þe faire lauedi min oreisun ich wile bi-ginnen. Teach me to win
þi deore swete sunnes loue. þu lere me to winnen. thy dear Son's love.
wel ofte ich sike and sorwe make ne mai ich neuere I am oft in
blinnen sorrow, and I shall never cease
bote þu þruh þin milde mod bringe me out of sunne. 8 until thou bring me out of sin.

My flesh is foul, the world is false, look thou that I fall not into sin.
Shield me from the pain of hell, and bring me into ineffable bliss.

Ofte ihc seke merci þin swete name ich calle
mi flehs is foul þis world is fals þu loke þat ich ne falle.
Lauedi freo þu schild me fram þe pine of helle. 11
And send me in-to þat blisse þat tunge ne mai tellen.

Full oft I call upon thee—thy help alone will be of service to me.

Mine werkes lauedi heo makieþ me ful won.
wel ofte ich clepie and calle þu iher me forþan.
Bote ic chabbe þe help of þe oþer i ne kan.
help þu me ful wel þu mist[1] þu helpest mani a man. 16

All my hope is upon thee—let me never lose thine eternal light.

Iblessed beo þu lauedi so fair and so briht.
Al min hope is uppon þe bi dai and bi nicht.
helpe þruh þin milde mod for wel wel þu mist[2]
þat ich neuere for feondes sake fur-go þin eche liht. 20

Queen of heaven, I pray thy Son's mercy. I repent me of my sins.
[leaf 2, back]
I have thee oft forsaken, but I will never more trust in fiends' lore.

Briht and scene quen of houene ich bidde þin sunnes hore
þe sunnes þat ich habbe i-cvn heo rewweþ[3] me ful sore
wel ofte ich chabbe þe fur-saken. þe wil ich neuer eft more.
Lauedi for þine sake treuþen feondes lore. 24

Lady, so fair and gracious, pray thy Son that I may come to Paradise, there to live for ever.

Iblessed beo þu lauedi so feir and so hende.
þu praie ih*es*u crist þi sone. þat he me i-sende.
whare a londe alswo ich beo er ich honne wende[4]
þat ich mote i*n* parais wonien wi-þuten ende. 28

Queen of the Stars, lead and steer me in this world, so that at my ending day I may have no fear of fiends.

Bricht and scene quen of storre so me liht and lere
in þis false fikele world so me led and steore.
þat ich at min ende-dai ne habbe non feond to fere.
ih*es*u mit ti swete blod þu bohtest ful me deore. 32

Jesus, Son of Mary, hear thy mother's petition, to thee I dare not cry,—Let me not at doomsday be banished from thy presence.

Ih*es*u seinte marie sone þu iher þin moder bone
to þe ne dar i clepien noht to hire ich make min mene.
þu do þat ich for hire sake beo imaked so clene 35
þat ich noht at dai of dome beo flemed of þin exsene.

[1] Read *miht*. [2] Read *miht*. [3] *Or* reþþeþ. [4] MS. þende.

XXX.

A Song on the Passion.

[*Egerton MS.* 613, *leaf* 1, *back.*]

Somer is comen *and* winter gon,
  þis day biginniz to longe,
and þis foules euerichon
  Ioye hem wit songe; 4
So stronge kare me bint,
al wit Ioye þat is funde
    in londe,
Al for a child 8
þat is so milde
    of honde.

Summer is come, winter is gone,
and the birds sing joyfully.
Great grief possesses me, notwithstanding all this joy, on account of a gentle child.

þat child þat is so milde *and* wlong,
  and eke of grete munde, 12
boþe in boskes *and* in bank,
  isout me hauet astunde.
Ifunde he heuede me,
for an appel of a tre, 16
    ibunde;
[H]e brac þe bond
þat was so strong,
    wit wunde. 20

That child has sought me out in woodlands and hills.
He found me bound on account of an apple taken from a tree.
He brake the bond that was so strong with his wounds.

That child did humble himself for me—for me he was sold to the Jews.

þat child þat was so wilde *and* wlong
to me a-lute lowe,
fram me to giwes he was sold,
ne cuþen hey him nout cnowe 24

They knew him not, and said, Let us nail him upon a tree.

do we, sayden he,
naile we him opon a tre
alowe;
But first we will put him to shame.
Ac arst we 28
sullen scumi hi*m*
aþrowe.

Jesus is the child's name, king of all lands;

Ihe*s*u is þe childes name,
king of al[le] londe; 32

they made game of this king, and smote him upon the tree;

of þe king he mede*n* game
and smiten hi*m* wit honde
to fonden hi*m*; opo*n* a tre

they gave him five wounds:

he ȝeue*n* hi*m* wundes to *and* þre 36
mi[d] honden,

and they gave him a cup of bitter drink.

of bitt*er* drunk
he senden hi*m*
asonde. 40

Unless he had suffered on the rood, neither castle, tower, nor hall could have saved us from boiling in hell deep.

de*t* he no*m* ho rode tre,
þe lif of us alle;
[ne miitte] it nowtt oþ*er* be,
bote we scolden walle; 44
and walle*n* *in* helle dep
nere neue*re* so swet
wit alle.
ne miitte us 48
saui castel, tur,
ne halle.

Mary, that stood there, let fall tears of blood.

Mayde *and* Mode*r* þat astod,
marie ful of grace, 52
[O hu let þe teres al of blod]
uallen *in* þe place;

þe trace ran of he blod
changedere fles *and* blod 56
and face.
he was to-drawe
so dur islawe
in chace. 60

The blood ran down, and changed was flesh, bone, and face.

Jesus was drawn asunder, as deer slain in the chace.

det he nam, þe suete man,
wel heye opon þe rode ;
he wes hure sunnes eu*e*richon
mid is swete blode ; 64
mid flode he lute adun
and br*a*ce[1] þe ȝates of þat p*ri*sun
þat stode,
and ches he*m* out 68
þat þere were
gode.

High upon the rood the sweet man suffered, and washed our sins away with his sweet blood.

With the flood he came down and brake the gates of hell, and took out the righteous.

he ros him ene þe þridde day,
and sette hi*m* on is trone, 72
he wule come a domes day
to dem*us* eu*e*richic one.
grone he may *and* wepen ay,
þe man þat deiet wit-oute lay, 76
alone.
g*r*ante ous, crist,
wit þin uprist
to gone.[2] Amen. 80

He rose on the third day, and sat on his throne;

on doomsday he will come to judge us all.

Groan and weep may he that dies in sin.

Grant us, O Christ, to ascend as thou didst.

[1] Read *brac.* [2] MS. gene.

XXXI.

The Ten Commandments.

[*Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Ff.* 6. 15, *leaf* 21; *before* 1300.]

[1] De .x. *preceptis in lingua materna.*

Printed in 'A Catalogue of the Manuscripts preserved in the Library of the University of Cambridge,' vol. ii. p. 522.

Þu ſalt hauen na god buten An.
Idel adh ne ſwere þu Nan.
Þe halidayes þu ſhalt þieme.
ffader and moder þu ſhalt queme. 4
Loke þat tu ne ſla na man.
Leccherie do þu nan.
Be na þef. ne þeuef fere.
ffalſ witneſſe þu ne bere. 8
Þierne[2] þu nout þin nethtebure huſ.
Noch þat hiſ is. ne his spus.

[1] In the left margin of the MS.
[2] Printed þreune. 'Non concupiſces rem proximi tui' in the Latin version opposite the English.

APPENDIX I.

[*Harleian MS.* 3093, *leaf* 36, *col.* 2.]

INCIPIT LIBER FISIOLOGUS A THETBALDO ITALICO COMPOSITUS.

TRes leo naturas *et* tres habet inde figuras.
Quas ego *chr*iste tibi *ter* seno carmine [1] scripsi.
[Altera diuini memora*nt* a*nim*alia libri [2]]
De quib*us* apposui quæ rursus [3] mistica noui. 4
Temptans diuersis si possem scribere metris.
Et numero nostrum [4] complent simul addita soldum.
Nam leo stans fortis super alta cacumina montis.
Qualic*unque* uia uallis descendit ad ima. 8
Si uenatorem per notum sentit hodorem [5]
Cauda cuncta linit quæ pes uestigia fig*it*.
Quatin*us* in*de* [6] suum non possit querere lustrum.
Qui [7] quociens dormit nunquam sua lumina claudit. 12
Natus non uigilat dum sol se tercio girat.
Sed dans rugitum pater eius suscitat illum.
Tunc quasi uiuescit tunc sensus quinque capescit.
Sic tibi qui celsi resides in culmine cæli. 16
Cum libuit tandem terrenam uisere partem.
Vt genus humanum releuares crimine lapsum.
Non penitus notum fuit ulli demoniorum.
Viscera MARIE tibi *christe* fuisse cubile. 20
Et qui te genuit triduum post surgere fæcit [8]
Cum mortis uindex [9] crucis mortem [10] ipse subires.
Tu nos custodis tu [11] nullo tempore dormis.
Peruigil ut pastor ne demat de grege raptor. 24

Ad. = Additional MS. 10,415. Ar. = Arundel MS. 243.

[1] That is, in the thrice six or eighteen lines, 7—24. Some copies wrongly read *bisseno*. [2] From Ad.
[3] Ad. rursus q*ue*. Ar. que prorsus. [4] Ar. n*ostr*o.
[5] Ad. odorem. [6] Ar. ille. [7] Ad. Et. [8] Ad. fec*it*.
[9] MS. uu*n*dex. [10] MS. mortem crucis. Ad. crucis morten.
[11] Ar. qui. Ad. q*uod*.

Esse ferunt aquilam[1] super omne uolatile primam.[2]
Quæ sic se renouat quando senecta grauat.
Fons ubi sit quærit qui nunquam surgere desit.
It super hunc cælo fitque propinqua deo. 28
[Tunc sibi sol ambas accendit feruidus alas.
Et minuit grandes a[l]leuiatque graues.][3]
[leaf 36, back] Tunc quoque caligo consumitur igne propinquo:
Quam confert oculis uita uetusta suis. 32
Mox ruit *et* fo[n]tis liquidis se mergit in undis
Vtque cadit nido sic noua fit[4] subito.
Est autem rostrum quo carpitur esca retortum.
Vix ualet ex aliquo sumere pauca cibo. 36
Sed feriens petram uel mordens ut solet escam
Atterit obliquum sic capit inde cibum.
Est homo peccatis que sunt ab origine matris.
Qualis adest aquila sed renouatur ita. 40
Nubes transce[n]dit solisque incendia sentit.
Mundum cum pompis despiciendo suis.
Fit nouus in *christo* ter mersus gurgite uiuo.[5]
De se sum uiuus fons ait[6] ille pius. 44
Obterit[7] obliquum per uerba precancia rostrum.[8]
Quod *christus* petra [sit][9] firmat apostolus id.
Iam nouus *est* panem[10] super omnia mella suauem.[10]
Panis id *est christus*. fit sine morte cibus. 48

DE SERPENTE

Iam senex serpens nouus esse gaudet.
Atque ieiunans macie perhorret.
Pellis effeta tremit. ossa neruis.
Sola manent his.[11] 52
Querit angustum lapidis foramen.
Vix mouens sese ueniens que tandem.
Inde pertransit spoliat que carnem.
Pelle uetusta. 56
Quoslibet riuos repetens aquarum.
Vt sitim perdat uomit ante uirus.
In aquis ergo minus hunc timebo.
Absque ueneno. 60
Si uirum quemquam sine ueste spectat.
Longius serpens ut ab igne cessat.

[1] Ad. aquilas. [2] Ad. primas. [3] From Ad.
[4] MS. sit. Ad. fit. [5] Ar. sacro.
[6] Ar. Desorsum viuus fons fluit. [7] Ad. & Ar. Os terit.
[8] Ad. *christum*. Ar. crestum. [9] From Ad.
[10] MS. panis . . . suauis; Ad. & Ar. panem . . . suauem.
[11] MS. manetic.

At uide*ns* illu*m* q*ui* fert amictu*m*.
Surg*it* in ip*su*m.[1] 64
Que*m* uir ut ui*n*cit sequiturq*ue* multu*m*.
Negligit corp*us* fac*it* inde scutu*m*.
Verticis u*e*ro tenet usq*ue* cura*m*.
Ne moriat*ur*. 68
Fo*n*te q*ui* sac*r*o semel es nouat*us*.
Denuo pecca[n]s silicern*us* extas.
*Er*Go sis se*mper* imitator anguis.
Cu*m* ueterascis. 72
Sit cib*us* parc*us* minuant*ur* art*us*.
Vnde no*n* mandis miseros iuuab*is*.
Penite*n*s defle do*mi*noq*ue* se*mper*[2]
dic miserere. 76
Signat h*un*c calle*m* lapidis forame*n*.
Signat *et christu*m pet*ra* na*m* p*er* ipsu*m*.
Fit nouus q*uisq*ue capit atq*ue*[3] uita*m*.
Fine care*nte*m. 80
Cui*us* ad celsu*m* uenie[n]do te*mplu*m.
Vt bibas sacru*m* beatu*mq*ue u*er*bum. [leaf 36, back, col. 2]
Euomas p*rimu*m q*uo*d h*ab*es nociuu*m*.
Corde uenenu*m*. 84
Corde s*un*t iræ magis angue nigræ.
Et velud[4] matres odium creantes.
Corde su*n*t rixæ inuidiæq*ue* nigræ.
N*on* b*en*e amicæ. 88
Corde co*n*ceptis furiis sup*er*bis.
Et quoeq*ua*les[5] sup*e*ros q*ue* te*m*pnis.
Plena sunt istis aliis q*ue* multis.
Corda uenenis. 92
His q*uid*e*m* purus q*uas*i ueste nudus.
Dæmones anguis tipic*us* fugab*is*.
Noctis ut cæcas rep*r*im*it* tenebras.
Orbita solis. 96
S*ed* t*amen* multas paciere pugnas.
Atq*ue* dum uiues in agone fies.
Vnde serpe*n*tes imitare prude*ns*.
V*er*ticis auctor. 100
Vis nouus uita*m* s*in*e fine digna*m*.
Se*mper* illesu*m* caput *est* h*ab*endu*m*.
Hoc caput dico q*uo*d h*ab*es in ip*so*.
Principe *christo*. 104

[1] Ad. illu*m*. [2] Ad. sepe.
[3] Ad. inde. [4] MS. Velud *et*. Ad. Et uelut.
[5] Ad. coequales.

DE FORMICA

Exemplum nob*is* p*rebet* formica laboris.
  Q*uand*o suo solitu*m* portat in ore cibu*m*.
Inq*ue* suis factis res monstrat sp*irit*uales.
Quas q*uia* iude*us* no*n* amat inde reus. 108
Vt ualeat brumæ fieri secura futu*re*.
Est calor. inte*r*ea no*n* requiesc*it* ea.
  Nosq*ue* laborem*us* *frat*res du*m* te*mpus* h*abem*us.
Securi fieri te*mpore* iudicii. 112
Hæc frume*n*ta legit. si co*mper*it ordea sp*er*nit.
Ipse nouam legem colligo no*n* ueterem.
Se*d* ne de pluuiis asp*er*su*m* ge*r*minet udis.
Aut ea ne pereat esse q*uod* hi*nc* nequeat. 116
Granu*m* q*uod* leg*it* prude*n*s formica bipa*r*tit.
Hoc *est* q*uod* binas lex h*abet* una uias.
Quæ te*rr*ena sonat simul *et* celestia mo*n*strat.
Nu*nc* me*n*te*m* pasc*it* *et* mo*d*o corp*us* alit. 120
Nos utina*m* repleat famis ut formido recedat.
Te*mpore* iudicii q*uod* simile[1] *est* hiemi.

DE VVLPE;

Plena dol*is* multis uocitat*ur* subdola uulpis.
  Ha*n*c amat[2] ag*r*icola q*uod* rapit altilia. 124
Si[n][3] h*abet* illa fame*m*. q*ue* desu*n*t i*n*uenit arte*m*.
Qua sibi crac*an*tes p*rende*re possit aues.
In te*rr*a*m* scissa*m* se tendit na*m*q*ue* supina*m*.
Et q*uas*i mortua sit flamina nulla t*ra*hit. 128
[leaf 87] Cornix aut at*er* coruus putat esse cadauer.
Inside*t* ut comedat. morsib*us* excoriat.
Illa leuis surg*it* subitoq*ue* uolatile sumit.
De*n*tib*us* *et* t*r*istem reddit edendo uice*m*. 132
  In*de* tenet dupla*m* q*uam* p*rod*est nosse figura*m*.
Nu*nc* zabulo simil*is* par aliq*uand*o uiris.
Mortuus *est* u*er*e q*uod*[4] mortem fec*it* h*abe*re.
Nos *et* dissimulat quod mala no*n* faciat. 136
Cui*us* edit carne*m* qui re*m* fac*it* o*mn*is inane*m*.
Hoc *est* pec*cat*u*m* q*uod*libet atq*ue* malu*m*.
Que*m* q*uas*i deglutit *cum* secu*m* ad tartara duc*it*.
Dæmo*n* ab insidiis. uulpeculæ *est* simil*is*. 140
Et cu*m* fraude uiri sunt uulpis no*mine* digni.
Quales hoc o*mn*es te*mpore* su*n*t homi*n*es.
Herodesq*ue* fuit. q*ui* *christ*u*m* querere iussit.
Crede*re* se simulans p*rende*re dissimula*n*s. 144

[1] MS. similæ. [2] Ar. odit. [3] Ad. Si*n*.
[4] Ad. qui.

DE CERUO

Ceruus habere duas naturas atque figuras.
Dicitur a phisio cum docet inde logo.
Nam quamuis grandes cum narribus extrahat angues.
De caucis terre de latebris ue petræ. 148
Quos uorat et tetro mox feruescente ueneno.
Estuat ad liquidas pergere fontis aquas
Quas cum forte bibit his plenus toxica uincit.
Se iuuenemque facit cornua quando iacit. 152
Nos quoque cum prisci serpentis fraude reuicti.
Virus contrahimus urimur et facibus
Hoc est luxuria quæ fert odium uel et iram.
Aut etiam nimia eris auaricia. 156
Ad fontem uiuum debemus currere christum.
Qui cum nos udat sumpta uenena fugat.
Et sumus his dempti[1] iuuenes factique superni.[2]
Quæ quasi cornua sunt cum miseros feriunt. 160
Cornua sunt homini quæ portant uertice cerui.
Sed non dedecori inde uidentur heri.
Si fluuios tranant par nant pariterque peragrant.
Longius et pergunt pascua quando petunt. 164
Portant suspensum gradientes ordine mentum.
Alter in alterius clunibus impositus.
Hunc retinent usum si sint uel in agmine centum.
Sed qui precedit fessus ad ima redit. 168
Sic se uertentes cuncti mutuoque fere[n]tes.
Nunquam deficiunt atque uiam peragunt.
Per tales mores alienos ferre labores. [leaf 37, col. 2]
Cum pietate monent atque iuuare docent. 172
Sic lex est christi nobis complenda magistri.
Cuius qui faciet pascua repperiet.[3]

DE ARANEA

Vermis araneus exiguus.
Plurima fila net assiduus. 176
Texere que studet artificus.
Retia sunt ea musca tibi.
Vt uolitans capiaris ibi.
Dulcis et utilis esca sibi. 180
Huic placet illud opus tenue.
Sed sibi nil ualet ut fragile.
Quælibet aura trahit patulum.
Rumpitur et cadit in nichilum. 184

[1] Ad. demptis. [2] Ad. superbis. [3] MS. reppereriet.

Hos seq*u*itur h*o*mo u*er*miculos.
Decipie*n*do suos socios.
Quos comedit facie*n*s miseros.
Et placet inde sibi nimiu*m*. 188
Q*uan*do noce*r*e pote*st* alium.
Ille tame*n* mala q*uiqu*e fac*it*.
Cu*m* moritur. q*uas*i tela cadit.
Quo m*o*do dict*us* araneus it. 192

DE BALENA

Est sup*er* o*mn*e pec*us* q*uo*d uiuit in æquore cætus.
Mo*n*strum *gra*nde satis cu*m* sup*er* extat aq*u*is.
P*ro*spiciens illu*m* mo*n*te*m* putat e*ss*e marinu*m*.
Aut q*uo*d in oceano insula sit medio. 196
Hic si q*uan*do fame*m* q*uam* fert sepissime *gra*nde*m*.
Alleu[i]are uelit ca[l]lid*us*: os ape*r*it.[1]
Vn*de* uelud flor*um* se flatus reddit hodoru*m*.
Ad se pisciculos[2] ut t*ra*[h]at exiguos. 200
Exiguos t*antu*m q*uoni*am co*mpre*he[n]d*er*e magnv*m*.
P*er*fectu*mqu*e neq*u*it. *sed* nec in ore p*re*mit.
Piscis pisci*cu*los claudit degluti[t] *et* illos.
No*n* sic no*n* sic ia*m* sorbuit ille iona*m*. 204
Si sit te*m*pestas *cum* uadit u*el* uenit estas.
Et pelag*us* fundu*m* turbidat o*mn*e suu*m*.
Co*n*tinuo su*m*mas se tollit cæt*us* ad u*n*das.
Est p*ro*mu*n*ctoriu*m* ce[r]ne*r*e no*n* modicu*m*.[3] 208
Huic religare cita*m* p*ro* te*m*pestate carina*m*.
Nautæ festina*n*t. ut q*ue* foras salia*n*t.
Acce*n*du*n*t uigile*m* que*m* nauis portitat igne*m*.
[leaf 37, back] Vt cale se faciant[4] aut comedenda quoq*uan*t 212
Utq*ue* focu*m* sentit t*un*c se fugie*n*do reme*r*git.
Vn*de* p*ri*us[5] uenit sicq*ue* carina perit.
Uirib*us* *est* zabulus q*uas*i cet*us* corpore magnus.
Vt mo*n*[s]trant magni quos fac*it* ille magi. 216
Mentes cu*n*ctoru*m* qui su*n*t u*bicunque* uirorum.
Esurit atq*ue* sitit quosq*ue* potest p*er*imit.
S*ed* modicos fid*ei* t*ra*hit in dulcedine u*er*bi.
Namq*ue* fide firmos no*n* t*ra*hit ille uiros. 220
In quo *con*fidit quisq*uis* *ue*l spe*m* sibi ponit.
Ad stigiu*m* rapitur q*uam* male decipitur.

[1] MS. asp*er*it. [2] MS. pisciscul*os*. [3] MS. modu*um*.
[4] MS. faciunt. [5] MS. p*ri*mu*m*. Ad. p*ri*us.

DE SIRENIS

Sirenæ sunt monstra maris resonancia multis[1]
Vocibus et modulis cantus formancia multis 224
Ad quas incaute uenlunt sepissime naute.
Quæ faciunt sompnum nimia dulcedine uocum
Et modo naufragium modo dant mortale periclum.
Quo qui fugerunt hii tales esse tulerunt. 228
Ex umbilico sunt ut pulcherrima uirgo.
Quod que facit monstrum uolucres sunt inde deorsum.

DE HONOCENTAURIS

Est honocentauris eadem natura biformis.
In quibus est asinus humano corpore mixtus. 232
Quam plures homines si[c][2] sunt in more biformes.
Vnum dicentes aliud tibi mox facientes.
Qui foris ut fantur sic intus non operantur.
Vtpote sunt multi qui de uirtute locuti. 236
Clunibus indulgent his o quam pulpita fulgent.

DE HELEPHANTE

Corpore tam grandes apud indos sunt elepha[n]tes.
Vt bene firmares montibus esse pares.
Hii simul incedunt ut oues cum pascua querunt. 240
Aduersi coeunt cum sibi conueniunt.
Atque semel pariunt quamuis tot tempora uiuunt.
Hoc est ter centum nec faciunt geminum.
Ast unum generans et per duo tempora gestans. 244
Cum facit[3] in magna ne cadat extat aqua.
Non habet ut surgat. quia nunquam crura recuruat.
Si qua forte ruit. hoc genitrix timuit.[4]
Cum uult pausare. uel somno se recreare. 248
Incumbit ligno corporis exiguo.
Quam notat atque secat uenator et obice celat.
Clamque sedens spectat dum requiem repetat.
Ille uelud quondam securus ad a[r]boris umbram. 252 [leaf 37, back, col. 2]
Cum uenit incumbit cumque ruente ruit.
Sin homo non aderit gemit et tum denique barrit.
Tunc unus currit. qui releuare cupit.
Sed nequit et satagit complorans his quoque barrit. 256
Multi uel magni tunc ueniunt alii.
Cum nequeunt omnes contendunt mittere uoces.

[1] *magnis* is written above this word. [2] Ad. sic.
[3] Ar. parit. [4] Ad. metuit.

Ad q*ua*s fit subit*us* paruul*us* ac minim*us*.
Cui*us et est* mir*um* p*ro*muscida subleuat illu*m*. 260
Et sic p*r*edictas effugit insidias.
Deq*ue* pil*is* h*uius* si sit sub domato fum*us*.
Serpe*n*tes ced*unt* q*uæque* uenena ger*unt*.
Sic h*omo* p*ri*m*us* ada*m* p*er* lignu*m* cu*m* cecidit ia*m*. 264
Que*m* moyses uoluit toll*e*re nec potuit.
Post hu*n*c p*rophet*e uoluer*unt*. nec potuere.
Ipsor*um* p*r*ecib*us* uenit. ad h*un*c domin*us*.
Q*ui* cu*m* sit paruus q*uoni*am d*e*us *est* h*omo* factus. 268
Sic releuauit eu*m* in comede*n*do reu*m*.
Cui*us* hodor plen*us* de u*erb*is scil*icet* ei*us*.
Si cui rite uenit in*de* beat*us* erit.
Om*n*e q*uod est* uicium fugi*et* de corde p*er* ipsu*m*. 272
Causa de hi*n*c læti nulla nocebit ei.

DE TVRTVRE

Tvrtur inane. nescit amare.
Na*m* semel uni. Nupta marito.
Se*m*p*er* adibit [cum simul ipso].[1] 276
Nocte dieq*ue* iu*n*cta manebit.
Absq*ue* marito. Nemo uidebit.
S*ed* uiduata. Si caret ipso.
No*n* tame*n* ultra. Nubet amico. 280
Sola uolabit. Sola sedebit.
Et q*uas*i uiuu*m*. Corde tenebit.
Opp*er*ie*n*sq*ue*. Casta manebit.
Sic anima extat.[2] Queq*ue* fidel*is*. 284
Facta uirili. Fede*r*e felix.
Na*m*q*ue* marit*us*. Est sibi *christ*us.
Cv*m* sua de se. Pectora replet.
Et bene uiuens. Se*m*p*er* adhere*t*. 288
No*n* alienu*m*. Querit amicu*m*.
Qua*m*lib*et* orc*us* Su*m*serit illu*m*.
Que*m* sup*eresse*. Credit in æthre.
In*de* futur*um*. Spectat e*un*de*m*. 292
Vt microcosmu*m*. Iudicet om*n*e*m*.

DE PANTHERA.

Est q*ua*drupes pa*n*t*er* q*u*o no*n*[3] pulcrior alt*er*.
Q*ui* nig*er* ex albo co*n*sp*er*gitur orbiculato.
Diu*er*sis past*us* uenatib*us et* saciat*us*. 296
Se recip*it*. dorm*it*q*ue* cauo. p*ro*strat*us* in a*n*tro.
Post t*r*iduu*m* surg*it*. tu*m* u*er*o deniq*ue* rug*it*.

[1] From a printed copy. [2] MS. *est*. [3] MS. no*n est*.

Ex*it* hodor tal*is* de gutture t*amque* suauis. [leaf 33]
Qui uirtute sua sup*er*at u*el* aromata multa. 300
Ad que*m* mox te*n*dit q*uæ* uoce*m* belua sentit.
Ac sectatur cu*m* nimia dulcedine plenu*m*.
Sic faciu*nt* om*nes*. soli pa*n*téra dracones.
Cum sonat aut fugiu*nt* aut segnes corpore fiu*nt*. 304
In caueisq*ue* late*n*t. ipso nec t*empore* pare*n*t.
Est au*tem* *christus* pa*n*ther p*er* mistica dictus.
Qui sup*erest* ho*min*es forma collatus ad om*nes*.
Et satur ille fuit q*uia* q*uo*t uult tot sibi sumit. 308
Et somnum cepit cu*m* nos morie*n*do redemit.
Rugitu*m* misit p*ostquam* de morte reuix*it*.
Celos asce*n*dens u*bi* regnat cu*m* patre presens.
Que*m* *gentes* cuncte *sunt* sic credendo secute. 312
Aut fug*it* atq*ue* lat*et* nec ab ipso t*empore* par*et*.
Serpens antiquus qui nob*is* *est* inimicus.
Namq*ue* pala*m* nullos lic*et* aud*et* fallere multos.
Quos c*um* defendat q*ui* secla per om*n*ia regnat. 316
Carmine finito sit laus *et* glo*ria* *christo*.
Cui sino*n* alii placea*nt* hec met*ra* tebaldi.

Explicit Liber Phisiologi

APPENDIX II.

The XV Pains of Hell.

[*Douce MS.* 302, *fol.* 17, *col.* 1.]

Incipit narracio quo michel duxit paulum ad infernum: Interogandum est quis primus rogauit vt anime haberent requiem In infernum, i. e. paulus apostolus et michael archangelus: Dies dominicus est dies electus.

I.

Sunday is God's own day.

¶ þe sono*n*day is godis oun chosyn day,
þe wyche angelis i*n* heue*n* þai worchipyn þore.
Gret sorow *and* dole here ȝe may,

Michael and St Paul visited hell,

Hou mychael *and* poule þay went i*n* fere 4
To se what payns i*n* hel were þ*er*,

and there saw a sorrowful sight.

And þ*er* þay se a sorouful syȝt;
Herkyns to me now moy[1] ȝe here
What payns to synful mo*n* be dyȝt. 8
Be-cause me*n* nel not beleue,
þ*er*-fore h*it* was godis oune wyl
þ*at* mekel schuld led poule to hel
To se þe payns, þe gret parel, 12
þe soþ hi*m*-selue he myȝt hit p*r*eue.

[1] u *altered to* y?

II.

¶ To-fore hel ȝatis furst þai se þen
Mone an orebil brenyng tre,
Hengyng ful of women *and* men, 16
Þat was a sorouful syȝt to se ;
Su*m* be þe hed, su*m* be þe tung*us* treuly,
Su*m* be þe fyt, su*m* be þe hond,
Su*m* be þe membirs of here body, 20
Þat þai ha*n* su*n*nyd w*ith*-*in* herthe leuand.
Þe angel to poule he sayd þo*n* :—
"Þese greuyn god ful greuously
W*ith* al þe lymys of here body, 24
In lechery, slouþ, *and* glotoné,
And dyed i*n* det *and* dedlé syn."

Before hell-gates were burning trees, upon which were hanging men and women.

They were hanging from the trees by those limbs of their bodies with which they had sinned against God.

III.

¶ W*ith*-yn þe ȝatis, wen þay were passid,
A meruelis fournes þ*er* þai se, 28
Mone a synful soule were þ*er*-*in* cast ;
.iiij. flamys o foyre stod on alye,
Of dyu*er*s colours wond*er*fully ;
About þ*at* fournes .vij. sorous þ*er* were, 32
Gret snow, gret yse, gret cold greslé,
Gret eddyrs, g*r*et stenche, gret leyte, gret foyre.
Þe*n* þe angel sayd to poule treuly :—
"Þese were proud me*n*, raueners echon, 36
Extorcioners, monslers, robbid mone one ;
Satisfacc*i*on i*n* erþ þai wold do non,
And deseredyn treu ayrs vnryȝtfully :

Within the gates they see a furnace in which were seven great sorrows for the punishment of

proud men, robbers, and manslayers.

IV.

¶ Here þai schal haue here payns þ*er*-fore 40
Fore al þe synns þai han don cursidly.
Su*m* wepi*n*, su*m* waylin, su*m* gron ful sore,
Su*m* broudu*n*, su*m* brenne*n*, dissyryn to dye.
Hou dredful is hel here may ȝe se, 44

Here is weeping and wailing and groaning full sorely.

In þe wyche is heuenes *with*-out gladnes,
In þe wyche is sorou of hert co*n*tenualy,
In þe wych of wepyng is gret plenteuesnes :

Next Paul saw a burning wheel, revolving a thousand times an hour, and therein burn a thousand souls.

In þe wyche *þer* is a brenyng wel, 48
A. þosand tymys an o*ur* about doþ ren,
Vche day an angel fore smytis hi*m* þen,
A þousand soulis *þer*-in þai bren."
"Alas," sayd poule, "here is g*r*et deel!" 52

V.

Next Paul saw a horrible flood in which were devils and beasts together.
As fish in the sea they went about, devouring souls.

¶ Aff*ter* poule se an orebbil flood,
In þe wyche moné deuelis bestis were i*n* fuyre ;
As feschis i*n* þe se about þai ȝod,
Deuowreng soulis as h*it* chep were ; 56
A brygge was ou*er* *þat* gret wat*er*,
þat soulis passud ou*er* aft*er* here meryt.

[fol. 17 b.]
Many an evil mansion was there ordained for adulterers and evil livers.

Moné an euyl monc*i*on was *þer* ord*e*nt
As c*r*ist i*n* þe gospel reherse het 60
"*Lygate faceculus ad comburandum similis cum similibus*"
"Bynd bundels to-ged*er* to be I-brent.
Bynd spousebrekers w*ith* awouters,
And ranegates w*ith* raueners,
And cursid leuers w*ith* here cu*m*pers, 64
And cast ha*m* *in* þe fuyre w*ith*-out end."

VI.

¶ *þer* poule moné soulis he se
þat were dround i*n* *þat* watere ;

Some stood in this flood up to the knee; others up to the arms; some up to the lips; others up to the brows.

Su*m* stod vp to þe kne, 68
And su*m* to þe armes a lytil laȝghere,
And su*m* to þe lippis moche deppere,
And su*m* to þe brouys oche day were paynd.
*þe*n poule sykud *and* wept w*ith* gret doloure, 72
And at þe angel ano*n* he fraynd
"What soulis ben þese bene drownyd here."

"Þo þat stodyn vp to þe kne
Bakbidit here neȝtbore fore enuy, 76
And sklaundird he*m* *in* erþ ful falseley,
Þat loston here goodis hir lyu*es* y-fere ;

Backbiters stood up to their knees.

VII.

¶ *And* þo þat stodi*n* vp to þe arm*es*
Wero*n* spouse-brekers *and* leuyd i*n* lechory ; 80
And þo þat stod vp to þe leppis
Be þe se*r*uys of god þai set noȝt by,
And did no reue*r*ens to c*r*istis body,
In hole cherche were eu*er* changilyng 84
And sayd here p*ra*yers vndeuoutly,
And let o*þer* me*n* of mas hereng,
Herefore þai haue passyng payn ;
And þo þat stod vp to þe elbow 88
At here neȝtbors harmes þay low,
ȝif þai ferd wel her hertis h*it* slow,
And of here losse were glad *and* fayne.

Spouse-breakers stood up to their arms.

Those that despised devotion stood up to their lips.

Those that stood up to the elbows were those that laughed at their neighbours' harms and losses.

VIII.

¶ Holé cherche is a house of p*ra*yere, 92
Þe ȝat of heue*n* c*r*ist doþ h*it* calle,
To worchip *þer*-in o*ur* saueo*ur* ;
What-eu*er* þou askis *þer* haue þou schal,
ȝif *þat* ȝe bene *in* chareté alle, 96
And se*r*ue ȝo*ur* god *in* loue *and* dred,
No myschif on *þem* h*it* schal falle,
In al ȝo*ur* werkis wel schul ȝe spede.
A synful mo*n* here-of haue mynd 100
In holé cherche noþyng þou say,
Bot w*ith* hole p*ra*yers to god ȝe p*ray* ;
He grawnt ȝoue grace, boþ nyȝt *and* day,
Hi*m* to se*r*ue *þat* al ȝou send." 104

Holy church is a house of prayer.

If ye serve God in love and fear, then no mischief shall befall you.

IX.

¶ þen poule wept *and* sayd, *in* good soþnes,
" Wo is hi*m* to þese payns ben ordent."

Then Paul was a place of great darkness, where wretched folk did gnaw their own tongues.

þen he se a plase of gret darknes,
In þe wyche me*n* *and* wome*n* wern i*n* gret t*ur*ment,
þ*a*t etyn here tongis hereto rent. 109
þen þe angel sayd to poule treuly—

These were counterfeiters of money and men who gave false measure.

" þese were makers of moné w*ith* cursid entent,
W*ith* wrong mokerers false mesurs *and* vsere, 112
þ*er*-fore wo þai eti*n* here tung,
Fore þai foreswere ha*m* wettanly,
On c*r*istis passion haue no peté
To part w*ith* þe pore þ*a*t were nede, 116
Bot holdu*n* h*it* fast þai gete*n* w*ith* wrong."

X.

Then Paul saw a place where were many damsels clothed in black and surrounded with pitch and brimstone, &c.

¶ þe*n* aft*er* poule a plase he se,
In þe wyche were moné damselse blake,
I-cloþid *in* blak al cresly,[1] 120
In pych *and* brymston, fuyre *and* smoke;

Snakes and adders hung about their necks. Devils tormented them.

Aboute here nekis were nedirs *and* snake,
Fore wickid angelus rep*r*euyd he*m* þ*er*,
W*ith* horns of fyre here heedus to schake, 124
And went about ho*m* w*ith* hedus bere,
And saydo*n* to ho*m* w*ith* carful cry,

These women had destroyed their offspring.

" Cnow ȝe now þe sun of god,
þ*a*t aȝayn boȝt þe word 128
þ*a*t ȝe ha*n* greuyd *in* dede *and* word,
And slayn his creatours, ȝ*our* childe*r* distrye?"

XI.

¶ þe*n* poule he askid "what ben þese."
þe angel onswerd w*ith*out tareyng, 132
" Hyle[2] god þese con displese,

[1] ? grisly [2] ? Holé

And kept he*m* not chast to here wedyng,
And slowyn here child*er* *in* burþ-beryng,
And cast ha*m* to houndis *in* p*r*eué place, 136
In watirs, *in* pittis, about drounyng,
And neu*er* wold shryue he*m* of þ*at* trespase,
Fore dred of sklawnd*er* *and* penans doyng;
So þe fynd he co*n* he*m* blynd, 140
W*ith* disp*er*ac*i*on he*m* schame *and* schend,
Lest here mysdedis þai wold amend
And broȝt he*m* ta euyl endyng."

They were unchaste, and cast their children to hounds, or drowned them in ponds or pits.

XII.

¶ þe*n* aft*er* poule he se moche more 144
Me*n* *and* wome*n* on kamels rydyng,
Moch froyt þ*er* was here face be-fore,
To ete þ*er*-of was here lykyng,
þai myȝt not h*it* touche fore no þyng. 148
Þe*n* þe angel to poule co*n* say—
"þese brekyn þe tymys of here fastyng,
And wold not fast þe good fryday
þ*at* c*r*ist sofyrd deþ apon, 152
Bot wastin here goodis *in* glotone,
Fore fleschelé lust of here body;
Fore þai wold not parte w*ith* þe pore nedy
þai schil haue hongir *and* þrust were-eu*er* þai gon."

Then Paul saw men and women riding on camels: much fruit was before their face, but they were not allowed to touch it.

These people broke their fasts on Good Friday,

and wasted their goods in gluttony.

XIII.

¶ þe*n* aft*er* poule *in* plase he se,
A sorouful syȝt, a hore hold mon,
Be-twene iiij fyndis *in* turmentré,
And gryd *and* wept w*ith* ful gret mon. 160
Þe*n* poule he askid þe angel anon
What maner of mo*n* h*it* myȝt be.
Þe angel answerd hi*m* ful sone—
"A neclygent mo*n* fore-soþ was he 164
And kept not obedyans he was bound to,

Next Paul saw a hoary old man between four fiends, by whom he was grievously tormented.

[fol. 18.]

This man was not obedient to God,

nor was he chaste of body.

Ne leuyd not chast *in* his bodé,
In word, *in* dede, *in* þoȝt treuly,
Bot couetis p*r*ude, eu*er* out of charyté; 168
To al payne ent domysday he schal go."

XIV.

Paul wept bitterly at these sights.

¶ þe*n* poule he weppid w*ith* heue chere.
þe angel sayd, "why wepis þ*o*u soo?
þ*o*u sest not þe gret payn þ*a*t beþ here, 172
come on, w*ith* me now þ*o*u schal goo."

Then the angel led him to a black pit, sealed with seven seals, in which were sorrow and woe, stench, and all kinds of pains.

he lad hi*m* to þe blak pit þo,
W*ith* vij. selys was selid treuly;
þ*er*-*in* was care, sorow, *and* wo, 176
Stenche *and* al man*er* turmentry.
"Stond*e* vttir poule," q*uod* þe angel þen.

The angel opened the pit, and out arose a stench strong enough to have slain every Christian man.

Anon he vnselid þe pit þore,
W*ith* a stynche gurd out arore, 180
Al þe payne h*it* passid be-fore;
H*it* wold haue slayn al crysti*n* men.

XV.

¶ þe*n* poule he askid þe angel *in* hye,
"What pepul *in* þis pit ben don?" 184

In this pit were those who did not believe in the Virgin Mary, nor in Christ's incarnation.

"þese beleuid not *in* v*er*gyn mary,
Ne treuly *in* c*r*istis carnac*i*one;
þai beþ vnc*r*istynd eu*er*echon,
And neu*er* resayuyd c*r*istis body; 188
Al-þo *in*-to þ*a*t pet þay gon,
Of hem schal neu*er* be memory
On hi*m* *in* heue*n*, to-fore godis son,
Fore h*it* is godis wil specialy, 192

Here were also heretics and apostates.

Of eretekis schal be no memoré,
Ne false c*r*isti*n* me*n*, renegatis þ*a*t dyed curstly,
Of ho*m* is no redem*p*c*i*on."

XVI.

¶ þen after poule forsoþ he se
In a wonderful depe plase,
As fro þe erþ to heuen on hy,
Vche soule on oþer couchid þer was,
For fader *and* moder þai had dispisid alas !
Orebil wormys devouryd hem þere.
þen poul he herd a dolful noyse,
As layte or þonder þat hit were ;
þen was he ware of a soule anon,
Be-twen .iiij. fendes borne he was ;
He rored *and* cryd alas ! alas !
þat euer his bodé con forth passe
With-out schrift housil contricion !

Then Paul saw a wonderful deep place where souls were crowded together.

These had despised their parents.

Then Paul heard a doleful sound like thunder, and saw a soul borne between four fiends.

This soul died impenitent.

XVII.

¶ þe angelis of god azayns him criud
"Alas wrechid soule what hast þou done ?"
In erþ þe fyndis þem verefyd,
Dispisid godis laus euerechon,
To-fore him þai red his dedis anon,
And cast him in-to derkens deppist of alle.
Quod angel to poule "be-leue vche mon
As ze do in erthe so haue ze schal ;
He haþ fre choys to do good or elle,
Fore vche good dede rewardid schal be
In erþ, or ellis on euen on hei,
And vche cursid dede ponyschid truly
In erþ, in purgatore, or ellis in hel,

In earth he despised God's laws,

and was therefore cast into the deepest darkness.

Each good deed shall be rewarded in earth or else in heaven,

and every wicked deed shall be punished in earth, purgatory, or in hell.

XVIII.

¶ For þis schal be here ponyschyng :—
Pride, couetyse, wrat[h], enuy,
þese be þe brondis in hel brenyng,
Lechore, slouþ, *and* glotery ;
þen disparacion of godis mercy,

Despair is the

greatest pain in hell.

Of al þe payns *in* hel h*it* is most,

They who have sinned against the Holy Ghost shall have this pain.

Fore þai soȝt no grace ne no m*er*cy, 228
Bot syn*n*ud aȝayns þe hole gost;
þ*a*t si*n* schal neu*er* fore-ȝeu*en* be,
To god h*it* is most hye trespace
To mys-trost his m*er*cy *and* grace; 232
So ded þ*a*t traytur, false iudas,
And da*m*pned hi*m*-self p*er*petualy."

XIX.

Then Paul saw angels bearing a righteous soul to heaven,

¶ Ano*n* poule a ioyful syȝt gon se,
A ryȝtful soule angelis beryng, 236
þ*a*t oure was rauyschid fro his body,
Vp taward heue*n* þai con hi*m* bryng.
þe*n* poule herd a voyse, a heue*n*lé þyng,

and a thousand angels said,

A þousand ang*e*lis to-ged*er* holy, 240
þ*a*t said *and* song *in* his heryng:—

"Blessed soul, be glad perpetually."

"Be glad blesful soule p*er*petualy,
Fore þe wil of þi god þ*o*u hast edon."

They bore the soul up to our Lord.

þai beryn hy*m* vp be-fore oure lord. 244
þe*n* mychael let hi*m* to gret cu*m*ford,
In ioy *and* blis to haue reward,
Laudes deo þai song vcheon.

XX.

¶ þen sayd poule, w*it*h gret gladnes, 248
"Wele is ha*m* to eue*n* may go!"
þe angel answerd *in* good soþnes:—
"þai schul haue wele, w*it*hout wo,

No tongue can tell the joys of heaven.

No tong con tel, ne hert þynke þ*er*-to; 252
þe lest ioy þ*a*t is *in* paradyse

They are a hundred thousand times more than those on earth.

In heue*n* bene a þousand vnd*er*de mo;
Was neu*er* clerke couþ ha*m* deuyse
þe lest ioy to mo*n* god haþ ordend, 256
Fore þo ioys schul neu*er* sese,
Bot eu*er* enduyre *and* eu*er* encres,

And euer leue *in* rest *and* pese,
þat ioy *and* blis schal neuer haue ende." 260

XXI.

¶ *Þen* al þe sorouful soulus *in* hel,
þat were *þer-in* turmentyng,
Þai crydyn "holé archangel Mechael
Haue mercy on vs *in* payne bydyng; 264
And *þou* poul, belouyd *with* heuen kyng,
To *þat* lord for vs *þou* pray!"
Þen sayd þe angel loké *with* sore wepyng,
"Prays *with* poule, ȝif *þat* ȝe may 268
Gete ȝou grace of one merce."
When he had sayd *þis* word anon,
Þay wept *and* cryd out euerechon:—
"A *þe* sun of dauid *in* heuen trone, 272
Haue merce on vs fore *þi* gret peté!"

The souls in hell cried for mercy to Michael and Paul.

The angel bade them pray along with Paul.

[fol. 18 *b*.]

Then they all cried, "Son of David, have mercy upon us."

XXII.

¶ A voyse fro heuen answerd aȝayn—
"What good dedes haue ȝe nov done,
ȝe did me to deþ *with* passion *and* payn; 276
Hwy aske ȝe me now remyssioun?
I was crucifid on cros fore ȝou al-on,
With spere *and* nayles y sched my blood,
Of aysel *and* gal ȝe ȝeuen me drenkyn, 280
When I was on-*þ*erst hongyng on *þ*e rode;
And I put my-self to *þ*e deþ fore ȝow,
þat ȝe schul euer haue leuyd *with* me;
Bot ȝe were proud, couetyse, ful of enuy, 284
And wold do no good dede, bot cursid treuly,
And false lyers *in* ȝour lyue as wel ȝe cnow."

A voice from heaven asked what good deed they had ever done to deserve mercy.

XXIII.

¶ *Þ*en sore wepyng poul knelid adowne,
And al *þ*e angelis *in* heuen *þ*er, 288

Then Paul and all the angels wept, and knelt

down and prayed to God's Son for mercy.

And pra*y*d hyle to godis ou*n*e sun
Fore þe soulis i*n* hel su*m* ryst haue þ*er*.
Oure lorde he made he*m* þis honswere,—
"þro3 þe besechyng of myn angelis all*e*, 292
And of poule myn apostil, leue *and* dere,
þis special grace graunt ha*m* I schal,

Then our Lord granted Sunday as a day of rest perpetually, for the souls of the damned.

Fro sett*er*-day at no*n*, y say treuly,
And al þe fest of þe sunu*n*day 296
In-to þe fyrst o*ur* of mo*n*day,
In reue*r*ens þ*at* 3e here-fore ha*m* pr*ay*,
þai schal haue rou *and* rest p*er*petualy."

XXIV.

Then all the souls in hell thanked God for his grace and goodness.

¶ þe*n* al þe soulis i*n* hel, w*ith* one steue*n*, 300
þai cryd *and* sayd w*ith* gret gladnes—
"þe su*n* of god, on hi i*n* heue*n*,
We bles þi grace *and* þi goodnes,
þ*at* þ*o*u woldist, of þi worþines, 304
Graun*t* vs þi grace *and* þi m*er*cy
Oure g*r*et payns fore-to reles,
Vche su*n*day p*er*petualy;
Here-fore we þonk þ*e* lord of al, 308

Whosoever will hallow the Sunday, shall have joy and bliss in heaven.

Wo-so-eu*er* wil halou þis sunu*n*day
Wele *and* worch it ful, as I 3oue say,
W*ith* angelis of god i*n* heue*n* fore ay,
Ioy *and* blis þ*er* haue 3e schal." 312

XXV.

¶ þe*n* poule askid þe angel ano*n*—
"Houe moné payns i*n* hel þ*er* be?"
þe angel a*n*swerd hi*m* ful sone—

The pains of hell are innumerable.

"iiij. Mł. a .C. *and* fourté, 316
And hunde*r* me*n* þa3 þ*er* were truly
Fro þe bekyny[n]g of wor[l]d[1] ay spekyng,
And vche a .C. tungis had soþly

[1] 'l' added in a later hand.

þai myȝt not tel þe payns *in* hel duryng, 320
Fore þai may not be nou*m*byrd treuly."
Here-fore dere bred*er* þ*a*t beþ p*r*esent,
Dear brethren, that hear these pains of hell, turn to God, so that you may reign with Him in heaven.
þ*a*t heren þese payns, þese gret turme*n*t,
Torne ȝou to god o*mn*ipotent 324
þ*a*t we mow reyng w*ith* hi*m* *in* heue*n* p*er*petualy.

XXVI.

¶ Alas! þ*a*t eu*er* one c*r*istyn mo*n*
Alas! that any Christian man will not hear in mind what shame and confusion those shall have that serve the devil.
Wil not haue þ*a*t mat*er* *in* mynd!
What schame, *and* chenchip, co*n*fuc*i*on 328
þai schal haue þ*a*t s*er*ue*n* þe fynd,
þ*a*t here mysdedis þai nyl not mend,
And fore-sake here synn*us* *and* be sory,
And sen al day what cha*m*ful end 332
þay haue þ*a*t leuy*n* here vnryȝtwysly;
To god þis is a he trespas,
þ*a*t neu*er* on be oþ*er* ware wil be,
And wraþ here god wetyngly 336
Accursed are those that wittingly make God angry.
þ*a*t dyud fore ho*m* on rod tre,
þai bene acursid syrs *in* thys case;

XXVII.

¶ Fore hel is not ordend fore ryȝtwyse mo*n*,
Hell is ordained only for the wicked,
Bot fore ho*m* þ*a*t s*er*uen þe fynd, 340
just as a prison is for those who break the laws.
No more þ*a*n is a preson of lyme *and* stone
Bot fore ho*m* þ*e* lawis offend.
Cursid dedis makis me*n* al day eschend,
And þeffys[1] on galous on hye to hyng. 344
þ*er* ryȝtwys me*n* þai han good end,
þ*a*t s*er*uyn here god *in* here leuyng.
y p*ra*y ȝou s*er*is trest wele hereto,
Fore he þ*a*t leuys here ryȝtwysly, 348
He that dies righteously shall never be tormented in soul.
On what deþ eu*er* he dey,
His soule neu*er* paynd schal be,
Ne neu*er* aft*er* wit of wo:

[1] 'þeuys' originally.

XXVIII.

¶ Meruel ȝe not of þis makyng, 352
y me excuse, h*it* is not I.
þ*us*[1] mychael lad powle, be goddis bedyng,
To se i*n* hel þe turmentré,
Fore I couþ neu*er* bot hy foly ; 356

God hath chastised me for my mode of living, and I thank Him for his gracious visitation.

God haþ me chastyst fore my leuyng,
I þonke my god my grace treuly
Of his gracious vesityng ;

Repent, sirs, betimes. All is good that hath good ending.

Be-ware s*er*ys, I ȝou p*ray*, 360
And ȝ*our* mysdedis loke ȝe amend
Be-tyme, lest ȝe be chamyd *and* schend,
fore al is good þ*at* haþ good end

Thus counsels you the Blind Awdelay.

þus counsels ȝoue þ*e* blynd audlay.[2] 364

[1] MS. ꝥ. [2] John Audelay, the blind poet.

APPENDIX III.

[*Vernon MS. fol.* 230, *col.* 3.]

Þe visions of seynt poul wan he was rapt in-to paradys.

[The full stop is that of the MS.]

Lustneþ lordy*n*ges. leof and dere,
ȝe þat wolen. of þe sonday here:
Þe sonday. a day hit is
Þ*a*t Ang*e*ls and Archau*n*g*e*ls. Ioyen I.-wis
More. in þat ilken day,
Þen eny oþur., as I. þe say.;
Þen wol we. her-ate dwelle:
Ho preyed furst rest. for soules in helle,
Þat is to witen., I. sei þe so,
Poul. and Michel., Archaungel bo;
For god of his grete miht
Þe peynes of helle. put in heore siht:
Poul sayh. bi-foren helle-ȝates
Bre*n*nynge tres. þat neuer slakes;
Mony on. for heore synne þonne
Weore I.-pyned. and honged þer-onne,
Su*m*me bi hondes. and bi feet þere,
Su*m*me bi þe her., su*m*me bi þe ere,
Su*m*me bi þe Armes., þat weore longe,
And su*m*me þ*er* hengen. bi þe tonge:
¶ He sauȝ a caudren. brennynge at enes,
Of diuerse colours. wiþ seue lemes;
And þer weore þei. for heore synne
Diu*er*sliche. I.-pynet þer-Inne;

On Sunday angels rejoice more than on any other day.

Paul and Michael first obtained a day of rest for souls in hell.

Burning trees before hell-gates.

A cauldron burning at once with various-coloured flames.

Seven pains were therein:

And seuen peynes. weoren þ*er* also,
þat duden þe soules. muche wo:

1. Snow, 2. ice,

¶ þe furste of snouȝ., þe secunde of ys,

3. fire,

þe þridde fuir., in alle wys, 28

4. blood,

þe Feorþe blod., as I. þe say,

5. adders,

þe Fyfþe Eddres. of foul aray,

6. flames,

þe sixte leyt., as mon may þink,

7. stink.

¶ þe seueþe peyne. hit was of stynk. 32
At þat penau*n*ces. were þei in cast,
Synful soules., and al for-þrast,
þe wȝuche þat nolden., in no chau*n*ce,
For heore synnes. do no penaunce; 36

The souls that were tormented in those furnaces wept and yelled and desired to die.

þer weore þei t*ur*mented. in þo ledes,
And vche reseyued. aftur his deedes:
Su*m*me wepten. and ȝelled þenne,
Su*m*me gouleden., and su*m*me dude bre*n*ne; 40

[fol. 230 *b*.]

þei disireden. euere to dye,
Hit miht not beo. wiþ-outen lyȝe,

But the soul shall never die wherever it goes.

For þe soule., wher so hit go,
Schal neuer dyen. for weole nor wo; 44
þerfore. sore hit is to drede
þe places of helle. for wikked-hede:

A burning wheel there is in hell.

In þe wȝuche. þ*er* is a whel brennynge,
Wiþ muche serwe. euer-lastynge; 48

Under the wheel there is a thousand horrible pains.

Vndur þat wheol. is þer þore
A þousund grisly peynes. sore,
Fyue tymes. vche day to telle
Beo t*ur*mented. wiþ þe Angel of helle; 52
In vche of þo. fyue tymes
Ben A þousund soules. t*ur*me*n*ted in pynes:

Then there is a wonderful and horrible flood.

¶ Aftur þat. sayh he þer he stod
A wondur orible. grisly flod; 56

In that flood were devils' beasts, as toads, adders, and snakes, that did gnaw and fret the wicked.

And in þat flod. say he þere
Mony deueles bestes. were;
As Fissches þei were. in þat flod þo,
Todus., Neddres., Snakes. mony mo; 60

And þe synful soules. in hiȝ
Eten. and gnowen. wiþ-outen merci;
Of hem tok I. no more kep,
But as a Lyun. doþ of a schep 64
Ouer þat watur. he sayȝ ligge
A wondur long. and an heiȝ brugge,
And ouer þat brugge. saf goon þen
þe soules. of good rihtful men, 68
Wiþ-outen harm. of word. or dede,
And also wiþ-outen. eny drede:
¶ þe soules of synnes., as I. þe telle,
Fallen doun þer. in pyne to dwelle, 72
þer to take. and resseyue so
As þei on eorþe. deserueden to;
Be-war of þis., i sei beo-fore,
As God seide in þe gospel þore: 76

Ligate per fasciculos ad comburendum

Byndeþ hem in knucchen*us*. forþi
"To brenne lyk. to licchi,
Spous-brekers. wiþ lechours,
Rauisschers. wiþ rauisschours, 80
Wikked. wiþ wikked. also,
For so schul þei. to-gedere go;
For eueri creature. go schal
Bi þat brugge., sum or Al, 84
And lasse or more. schal he be deruet
Er-aftur he haþ. heer deseruet:"

þEr sauh. þe goode mon. poule
In þat pyne. moni diuerse soule, 88
Su*m*me to þe kne. and su*m*me to þe hipes,
Su*m*me to þe nauel., su*m*me to þe lippes;
And su*m*me he sauȝ bi-suyled. as souwes
In þat pyne. vp to þe brouwes, 92
And þei weore t*ur*me*n*ted. euerlastyngly;
þei wept and gouled. and weore sory:
¶ And Poules herte. was so sor,

Over that water is a bridge, across which the souls of the righteous pass safely.

The wicked fall therefrom into hell.

Spouse-breakers and ravishers shall go by that bridge, and shall be cast into hell.

In this flood some were standing up to the knee, others up to the hips, &c.

Paul wept bitterly on account of the torments he saw in hell.

Þat for serwe. he wepte þor, 96
And of þat Angel. asked he
Whi su*mm*e were þer. in-to þe kne:
¶ Þe Angel seide. to him þen

Michael explains to Paul the meaning of the various pains that St Paul saw in the flood of hell.

"Heo ben Bacbyters. of men, 100
Þat in word. and dede., as I. þe say,
Hyndren heor euen *cr*isten. þat þei may;
¶ And þo. þat to þe nauel. þou se
Spous-brekers. and lechours þei be, 104
Þat aftur heore dedes. to vndurstonde
Nolde no penau*nc*e. take on honde;
¶ And þo þat weren. up to þe lippes blake,
Stryf. and Iangelyng. i*n* chirche dude make, 108
Vche to oþur. Iangled. wiþ scorn,
To heere godus wordus. þei han for-born;
¶ And þo þat weren. vp to þe briȝes
In þat flod., Aboue þe eiȝes, 112
Þulke weore glade. of þe mischeef
Of heore neihȝebors. and of heore greef:"
And Poul wepte. and seide þo,
"Muche wo is hem. I.-come to, 116
Þat so mony peynes. grymme
Ben ordeynt to. for heore synne:"

St Paul saw another dark place full of men and women guawing their own tongues.

¶ Seynt Poul þo. bi-tornd his face
And sayȝ a-noþur. derk place, 120
Moni Men. and wymmen. þ*er* Amongus,
Þat for-freten. heore owne tonges:
¶ And Poul asked. of him þere
What maner men. þat þei were: 124
Þe Aungel seide. to him ful sleih,

They were usurers and unmerciful while here on earth.

"Þei vsuden. Ocur. and vsuri,
Merciable. weore þei nouht,
Þ*er*fore hit schal. be dere a-bouht:" 128
And Poul sauȝ þe*nn*e. a-noþur plas,
Þat moni peynes. þer-in was;

St Paul saw

Þer he sauh. dispitous þing,

As Blake Maydens. in Blac cloþing;
And þei sodun. euerichon.
In wellyng pich. and Brumston;
Brennyng dragou*n*s. and serpe*n*tes i-fere
Hongynge. Aboute heor nekkes were,
Gnawyng hem. to don hem schom,
To tere þe Flesch. from þe bon;
And þer weore. foure Angels to telle
Þat weoren of þe hous. of helle,
Brennynge hornes. hedde þei on hed,
Þei hem t*ur*me*n*ted. and dude hem qued;
Faste þei wente. þis pepul a-boute,
Wiþ moni t*ur*mentes. grete and stoute,
Seying to hem. as was heore wone,
"Knowe þ ȝe þei seide. godus sone,
Þe wȝuche. þat muche on ȝou þouȝt
Al þe world. whon he bouȝt;
For ȝe nolde neuer. knowe*n* him
Ȝe schulle*n* han here. þeos pynes grym:"
Poul þis asked. feire and wel,
And þenne onswered. þe Aungel:
"Þeos serued not chastité,
Til tyme of heor weddynge. schulde be,
But lyuede. in heore lecherie,
And heled heore children. and dude he*m* dye,
And ȝaf hem to swyn. or to houndes,
Or drouned hem. In flodes groundes,
And schewed hem. to þe worldus degré
As þei maydens. hedden i-be;
And in þis lyf. þei lyueden ȝore,
And duden no penaunce. þerfore":
¶ Aftur þis. he sayȝ at ene
Men. and. wy*m*men., moni and lene;
Lene þei weore., wiþ-outen flesche,
Þei soffred harde. and noþing nessche;
Muche lay bi-foren hem. of Mete

132 black maidens in boiling pitch and brimstone, and dragons and serpents were tearing their flesh from the bones.

136

Four angels of hell with burning horns on their heads tormented the maidens;

140

144

148

152

for they had lived unchaste;

156 they gave their young children to swine or to hounds,

and appeared before the world as maidens.

160

Then Paul saw lean men and women, with much meat lying before them, which they were not able to eat.

164

þat hem deynet not. of to ete, 168

These were the souls of those who had broken their fasting days.

þo weore þeose. þat weore not trewe,
And nolde not faste. þat he*m* was duwe,
And hedden. of mony metes de-deyn,
But hit weore likerous. be certeyn: 172

Then Paul saw an old man tormented by four devils,

þEn sauȝ poul. a serwȝful siht,
And he loked þer. forþ riht;
An Old mon sat. þer wepynge
Bi-twene four deueles. foul ȝellynge; 176
¶ Poul asked. what he was,
And þe Angel. seide in plas,
"He was Neclygent. aȝeynes for bod,
And kepte not. þe lawes of God; 180

because he had been unchaste, and proud, and covetous in this life,

He nas not chast. of bodi i-souȝt,
Ne of herte., ne of his þouȝt,
But euer he was. Couetous,
Proud of herte. and contrarius, 184
þer-of nolde he. him not schriue,

and died impenitent.

Ne do no penaunce. bi his lyue,
þerfore he schal. beo pyned ay,
Wiþ-outen Noumbre. til domus-day: 188
POul wepte. and bi-gon to goule:
þe Angel seide. "whi wepustou, poule?
ȝit sayȝ þou not., as I. þe telle,
þe strengest peyne. þat is in helle:" 192

Then Paul saw a pit sealed with seven seals. When the pit was open, a foul stink came therefrom.

¶ þe Angel hi*m* schewed., wiþ-outen weoles,
A put a-seled. wiþ seuen seles,
He bad him stonde bac. for þat þing,
þat he mihte sustene. þat stynk; 196
He opened þe Mouþ. of þat put,
Hit stonk foule. wȝon hit was vn-schut;
þe stynk þat com out. of þat plas
Passed al þe peynes. and stinkes þ*er* was: 200
¶ þen seide þat Angel. to bi-ginne

No mercy could they ever have who were in this pit;

"Hose comeþ. þis put wiþ-Inne,
Bi-fore God. and vre ladi,
Schal neuer of him. beo no merci: 204

POul askede. "wȝuche ben þo
þat schulen. to þis peyne go:"
He seide., "hose leeueþ not. in wone
þat Iesu crist., Godus sone, 208
Tok Flesch and blod. of þe virgine Marie,
And seþþe was boren. of hire bodye;
And also þulke., I. telle hit þe,
þat neuer wollen. Baptized be; 212
þulke þat resseyue not. worþily
þe flesch. and blod. of godus bodi:"

for they were unbelievers,

and would not receive worthily the flesh and blood of God's body.

POul loked. forþur þen
And sauȝ ful mony men. and wymmen, 216
Wormes. and serpentes. on hem seeten,
Euer as houndes. þei on hem. freeten;
So mony soules. þer weore in hold,
Vchon on oþur. as schep in fold; 220
Hit was also dep. to nemene
As from þe eorþe. vp to heuene;
Of heore serwyng. was muche wondur,
þei made a noyse. as hit weore þundur: 224

Then Paul saw serpents feeding like hounds on many souls that were huddled together like sheep in fold.

And þenne poul loked. touward heuene
And out of eorþe. he herde a steuene,
A synful soule. he sauȝ comynge
Among seue deueles. waymentynge, 228
þe wȝuche. þat same day forþi
Was i-taken. from þe bodi;

Then Paul saw a sinful soul brought to hell by seven devils.

¶ þe Angels of God., þat ben vr frendes,
Criȝeden faste., to þe Fendes, 232
Seyȝinge allas.! makynge. heore mon,
"What haþ. þat wrecched soule i-don?"

The angels asked what he had done.

¶ þe Fendes seiden. verreyment—
"He haþ seȝen. his Iuggement, 236
He haþ ben muche. mys-Auyset,
Godus Comaundemens. he haþ dispyset;
In eorþe he lyued. in foly,
And þer dude he. no remedi; 240
His owne chatre. haþ he rad *nota.*

The devils said, "He hath despised God's commandments."

þat his synnes were. Inne I.-sprad ;
And so forþ. we telle þe
His owne-self. þen Iugged he : " 244

Then the devils cast him into the darkest abyss of hell.

¶ þen tok þe deueles. and him bounde,
And caste hym in-to þe derkeste grounde,
þer as was wepyng. wiþ muche vnseeþe,
Goulyng., And grisbatyng. of teþe ; 248

As man doth in his life-time, so shall he receive after his death.

þEn seide to Poul. þat Aungel
" Leeue þou hit. and knowe hit wel,
So as Mon doþ. in his lyuing, *nota.*
So schal he haue. aftur his endyng ; 252
Aftur þat þis was. forþ so sent,
In wiþ þe space. of a moment,

Then Paul saw the soul of a righteous man borne to heaven by angels.

¶ Aungeles of heuene. saiȝ he come þon,
Brouhten þe soule. of a Rihtful mon ; 256
þer was Ioye., wiþ loud steuene,
For so þei beeren hit. in-to heuene ;

A thousand angels welcomed the righteous soul.

Of A þousund Angels. he herde þe vois,
Ioynge. wiþ a semely noys, 260
And seiden, " murie soule. blesset þou be,
For euer murþe. schal beo wiþ þe ;
þou art i-blesset. of God in trone,
þe wille of Ihesu. hastou done : " 264

þEn seide þe Angels. in heore seiȝing,
" Ledeþ hym vp. to-foren vr kyng,
Glad may he ben. of alle clerkes
þat schal him-self. rede his goode werkes ; 268

They said Michael shall lead him to Paradise.

Aftur schal Mihel. lede him in hiȝ
To paradys. to oþur holi : "
A Ioyful noyse. was hem Among
Of Angels. and Archangeles. wiþ song : 272

The souls of the damned saw all this sight, and cried for mercy to Paul and Michael.

þEi þat in peyne. bi-neþen lyȝe
Herden þis. and al hit seiȝe ;
þei ȝelleden. wiþ lodly cry,
" Poul. Michael. on vs ha merci, 276
Prei for vs. wiþ good a-cord

To vre god. and to vre lord:"

Michael bade them weep along [fol. 231.] with Paul and himself, and cry for mercy.

Þen seide þe Angel. to hem þo—
"Weputh! Poul and I. wolen also, 280
Þat Almihti God., þat may best,
Send ȝow. sum refuit. and sum rest;"
¶ And þeose. þat in peyne weore
Cried on God. wiþ delful beere; 284
Michael. and poul. also
And A legioun of Aungelus. mo:
þe soun of hem. was herd ful euene.

A legion of angels too joined in the cry, and it came into the fourth heaven.

Vp in-to þe Feorþe. heuene, 288
Seiȝinge. "haue merci on hem
þe sone of God. and eke of mon:"

Then the heaven opened, and the Son of God came down.

And þenne þei. þe heuene seih
Open A-non., ful sodeynly, 292
þe sone of god. com doun þo,
And herde hem preye. mony on mo,
þei preieden alle. ful tenderli,
"Haue merci on vs. sone of Daui": 296
Þe vois þenne. of vre heuene kyng
Ouer al þe peynes. was herd seying;

He asked them what good they had done to deserve mercy.

"What good ha ȝe don. herbifore,
Þat ȝe aske. reste. so sore; 300
I. was don on cros. for ȝou with dere,
And smiten wiþ. a ful scharp spere,
I.-nayled also. wiþ nayles þree,
Eysel. and Galle. to drynke bode me; 304
I. ȝaf my-self. for ȝou to be,
For ȝe schulde ouer-come. wiþ me;

They had been wicked all their life-time,

Bote ȝe weore þeues. coueytous,
Proude., and. wroþe., and envyous; 308
Good. neuer nolde ȝe. do non,
Ne to schrift'. nolde ȝe not gon,
Ne do penaunce. for no þing,
Wiþ Almus-dedes. ne wiþ fastyng; 312
But ȝe weore lyȝers. al ȝor lyf,

and had ever lived in sorrow and strife.

And liueden euere. in serwe and strif:"

Then Paul and Michael and a million of angels entreated for the wretched souls.

ÞEn kneled Poul. and Mihel
And a Milioun Angeles. wel, 316
Bi-fore þe sone of God. to pray
Þei moste ha reste. þe sonenday;
Þo weore þeos., as I. ow telle,
Þat weoren. in þe pynen of helle: 320
Þen seide vr lord. to hem in spelle,
For Poul. and also Michaelle,
And myn oþure Angels. on hiȝe,
Þat ben in heuene. so goode and triȝe, 324
And also. of my grete goodnesse,
Hem to ese. of heore distresse,

Then our Lord consented to give them Sunday, for ever, as a day of rest.

Þis reste. I. ȝiue ȝow. ful soon
From þe seter-day. at Non, 328
Til þe secunde hour. beo cum
On þe Monenday., al and sum:
Anon þe soules. hedden þer rest,
He ȝaf hit hem. þat mihte best: 332
Þe soules criȝed. euerichon,

The souls thanked God for His great mercy.

"Blesset beo þou lord. sone of mon,
Lord. and God. of Dauid kuynde,
Þis rest bi þe. haue we in Muynde:" 336
¶ Þerfore. whos halweþ wel. þe sonenday,
He schal ha part. of þe reste ay,
Þat þe Angeles. in heuene
Han þere. wiþ mylde steuene: 340

Beware of hell-pains.

¶ Beo war. of þe serwe. and drede
And of þe peynes. þat we her rede,
And torne we. in alle wyse

Serve God, and so be able to come and dwell with Him for ever.

Vr lord to serue. þat hiȝe Iustise; 344
Bi wȝuche seruyse. we may come
To vre lord god. and wiþ him wone:

[In the MS. there follows:—**Þe Pope trental.**]

GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

A, *prep.* on, 39/65; in, 50/448, 77/145.

Abak, *adv.* back, 38/38, 43/212.

Abboddie, *s.* abbacy, 145/24.

Abbodryche, *s.* abbacy, 145/22.

Abidde, *v. inf.* to pray, 41/150/156.

Abyde, *v. inf.* wait, wait for, 49/423, 94/41; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* abit, 22/710; *pl.* abyde, 46/317.

Ablende, *v. inf.* to blind, 52/550.

Abohte, Abouhte. *See* Abuggen.

Abuggen, *v. inf.* buy, pay for, 174/120; *ind. pres. pl.* abuggeþ, 65/195; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* abohte, 66/52, abouhte, 64/184, 167/52; *p.p.* abouht, 226/128.

Abute, *adv.* about, 39/82, 40/91.

Abuten, *prep.* about, 1/20, *adv.* 9/263.

Abuue, *adv.* above, 38/46, 49/414.

Abuuen, *adv.* above, 2/30.

Ac, *conj.* but, 37/4, 37/16.

Ache, *s.* pain, 65/197.

Acord, *s.* accord, 230/277.

Acoryen, *v. inf.* pay the penalty for, 75/96.

Acquerne, *s.* "dog-leather well dressed," Fr. *ocaigne* (H.C.) 70/358.

Acreis, *s. pl.* acres, 111/122.

Acte, *s.* property, 113/184.

Acumbri, *v. inf.* trouble, 33.

Acursed, *p.p.* cursed, 83/332.

Adam, 21/674, 38/23.

Adylegade, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* destroyed, did away with, 145/16.

Adowne, *adv.* down, 219/287.

Adrede, *v. inf.* fear, 37/17, 58/6; *p.p.* adred, afraid, 59/44.

Adrynke, *v. inf.* drown, 77/152.

Adun, *adv.* down, 42/162, 50/454.

Afered, *p.p.* frightened, 178/161; aferd, 41/153, 179/161.

After, *prep.* 1/8, according to, 47/339.

After þat, *conj.* according as, 70/354.

Again, *prep.* against, 111/148.

Agen, *adv.* again, 18/581; *prep.* against, 8/250, 127/414.

Aglyden, *p.p.* glided away, 93/14.

Agon, *v. inf.* go away, pass away, leave, 170/42; *inf.* ago, escape, 156/12; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* agoþ, 116/220; *subj. pres. sg.* a-go, 116/219; *p.p.* agon, 95/85, ago, 41/132.

Agrise, 176/140, Agryse, 142/37, 177/140, *v. inf.* cause dread, horrify.

Agte, *s.* property, 19/602.

Agueþe, *adv.* in youth, 111/149.

Agulte, *v.* sin, do wrong; *ind. pres. pl.* agulteþ, 69/309; *p.p.* agult, 75/108.

Agyn, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* begin, 33.

Ah, *conj.* but, 72/19, 168/17.

Ahte, *s.* property, 176/126.

Ahte, *v. subj. pret. sg.* possessed, 110/121.

Ai, 3/62, 7/194, Ay, 199/75, *adv.* always.

Ayhte, *s.* possessions, property, 69/313.

Ayrs, *s. pl.* heirs, 211/39.

Aysel, *s.* vinegar, 219/280.

Ake, *v. inf.* ache, 95/58.

Akelþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* cools, 30.

Al, *adj.* all, every; *a. s. m.* alne, 148/54; *g. s. n.* alle, 56/666; *n. pl.* alle, 46/313; *g. pl.* alre, 39/86, 48/384; *d. pl.* alle, 38/46; *a. pl.* alle, 37/19.

Al, *adv.* all, quite, 3/58.

Ale, *s.* 188/42.

Alegge, *v. inf.* lay, put down, 52/525.

Alesen, *v. inf.* liberate, 140/26; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* alesede, 186/21.

Alfred, 107/61, Alfret, 115/195, Alfreuerd, 132/496, Alfred.

Alye, ? in flame = burning, 211/30.

Alles, *adv.* in all, 145/8.

Almes, *s.* alms, 59/29; *d. s.* almesse, 69/333; *a. s.* almesse, 76/124.

Almichti, 26, Almyhti, 38/46, *adj.* almighty; *g. s. m.* almyhtyes, 69/331.

Almus-dedes, *s. pl.* almsdeeds, 231/312.

Alne. *See* Al.

Aloþed = alaþed, makes loath, 137/671.

Alowe, on a hill, 197/27.

Alre. *See* Al.

Al-so, 28, Al-se, 32, Als, *conj.* as; also = so, 79/214; als so = as if, 24/762.

Al swo, so, 195/4, 196/27.

Al swo—swo, when—then, 26, 27.

Alvered, 131/477, Alured, 124/360, Alfred.

Alurich, Ælfric, 102/7.

Alute, *v. inf.* bow, stoop, 48/382; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* alute, 198/22.

Al-wat, *conj.* until, 27.

Alyhte, *v. pret.* 3 *s.* descended, 37/8.

Alyue, in life, alive, 95/77.

Amatiste, *s.* amethyst, 98/171.

Amed, *adj.* mad, 48/401, 94/56.

Amendi, *v. inf.* amend, 162/46; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* amendit, 138/709.

Amenges, *prep.* among, 34.

Amerre, *v. inf.* mar, ruin, 74/75; *p.p.* amerd, 89/8.

Amonestement, *s.* admonition, 28.

Amonges, *prep.* amongst, 24/777.

Amuntet, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* rises, 28.

Amur, *s.* love, 98/182.

Amydde, *prep.* amid, 54/598.

An, *art.* a, 1/15, 5/120.

An, *prep.* on, 27; in, 49/426, 72/12.

And, *conj.* 2/41.

And = an, *conj.* if, 1/2, 36.

A-newa, *adv.* anew, afresh, 44/246.

Anfoþ = and food, 142/51.

Angles, *s. pl.* angels, 31.

Anheet, *p.p.* heated, 30.

Anhet, *v.* 3 *s.* heats, 30.

Anhon, *v. inf.* hang, 140/36; *imp.* 2 *s.* anhong, 49/426; *p.p.* anhonge, 50/459, anhon, 148/35, 154/256.

Anicht, *adv.* at night, 131/467.

Anon, *adv.* 15/479.

Answerden, *v. pret. pl.* answered, 26.

Anud, *p.p.* troubled, 26.

Anvie, *s.* envy, 33.

Anvnder, *prep.* beneath, 44/264.

An-vnderfon, *v. inf.* receive, 101/8.

An-vppe, *prep.* upon, 85/42.

Anuren, *v. inf.* honour, 155/278; *inf.* an-uri, 26; *imp.* 2 *pl.* an-uret, 27; *ind. pret. pl.* an-urede, 27; *p.p.* anured, 28.

Aparailed, *p.p.* prepared, 26.

Aperede, *v. pret.* 3 *s.* appeared, 27; apierede, 26.

Apon, *prep.* upon, 215/152.

Apostles, *s. pl.* 41/126.

Appel, *s.* apple, 120/306.

Aquelle, *v. inf.* kill, 80/242; *p.p.* aquold, 41/133, 95/76, *pl.* aquolde, 76/128.

Aquenche, *v. inf.* quench, 79/218; *imp.* 2 *s.* aquench, 156/10.

Aray, *s.* array, 224/30.

Archaungel, *s.* archangel, 223/10.

Architriclin, *s.* master of the feast, 29. This word is frequently mistaken for a proper name in our early books.

Ard = art, 178/180.

Areare, *v. inf.* raise, rear, 44/246; *ind. pret. pl.* arerde, 64/172; *p.p. pl.* arerde, 54/604.

Areche, *v. inf.* reach, 130/454.

Aredde, *v. inf.* rid, deliver, 81/286.

Arede, *v. inf.* guess, decide, 45/274; *imp.* 2 *s.* arede, take as counsel, 122/320.

Arege, *s.* a bad person, 117/228.

Aren, 16/510, 17/531, Arn, 3/57, 11/351, Arren, 135/582, *v. pl.* are.

Arerde. *See* Areare.

Aresunede, *v. pret.* spoke to, 35.

Arewe, *s.* a bad person, 116/228.

Arhhede, *s.* sloth, cowardice, 74/80.

Arixlye, *v. inf.* rule, govern, 130/453.

Arymathia, Arimathea, 51/504.

Aryse, *v. inf.* arise, 39/54; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* aros, 52/537, aroos, 32; *pl.* arysen, 46/321; *imp.* 2 *pl.* ariseþ, 42/173; *p.p.* aryse, 41/135, 54/592.

Aryste, *s.* resurrection, 54/596.

Arm, *adj.* poor; *pl.* -e, 65/223; *def.* -e, 135/594.

Armþe, *s.* poverty, misery, 133/523.

Arn. *See* Aren.

Aroos, Aros. *See* Aryse.

Arore, *adv.* ? in a rush, 216/180.

Arren. *See* Aren.

Arst, *adv.* first, 198/28.

Art, *v.* 30.

Artu = art þu, art thou, 38/38.

As (after þer), 76/138.

Ase, *conj.* as, 168/15.

Aseled, *p.p.* sealed, 228/194.

Askapeþ, *v.* 3 *s.* escapes, 41/124.

Askede, *v. ind. pret.* 26.

Asoiled, *p.p.* absolved, 32.

Aspille, *v. inf.* ruin, 140/56.

Asse, *s.* ass, 39/68.

Astrengþed, *p.p.* strengthened, 32.

Astunde, for a time, 197/14.

Asturte, *v. pret. pl.* started, 42/195.

Astyen, *v. inf.* ascend, 55/624; *inf.* astye, 55/633; *ind. pres.* 1 *s.* astye, 54/585; *pret.* 1 *s.* astey, 53/583; 3 *s.* asteyh, 55/643, astey, 55/642.

Aswynde, *v. inf.* vanish, pass away, 94/39; *p.p.* aswunde, 108/117.

Asyen, *v. inf.* sink, become faint (of heart)?, 90/10(2).

Atblenche, *v. inf.* escape, 79/220, 168/8, 170/47.

Atbrested, *v.* 3 *s.* breaks away, escapes, 21/672; *p.p.* atbrosten, 18/582.

Atbroke, *p.p.* broken away, escaped, 44/235.

Atbrosten. *See* Atbrested.

Atdareþ, *v.* 3 *s.* escapes notice by lying still, 153/224. *See* Dareð.

Ate = at the, 34.

Atelich, *adj.* horrible, 183/230; *pl.* -e, 166/60.

Ateliche, 180/200, Atelyche, 181/200, *adv.* horribly.

Aten = at þen = at the, 190/91.

Atende, *v. subj. pres. sg.* kindle, set on fire, 52/548; *p.p. pl.* attende, 56/661.

Atfalle, *p.p.* fallen away, 186/24.

Atgo, *v. inf.* quit, leave, 160/26; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* atgeþ, 101/6(2); *subj. pres. sg.* atgo, 117/220.

Aþeling, 184/11, Aþelyng, 185/11, *s.* nobleman.

At-henden, *adv.* behind, 123/349.

At-holden, *v. inf.* keep back, retain, withhold, 52/535; *inf.* atholde, 69/308, 76/131; *ind. pres. pl.* atholdeþ, 47/364, *p.p.* atholde, 71/390.

Aþre = on three, 38/33.

Aþrep, in flocks, in crowds, 149/85.

Aþrowe, for a time, 198/30.

Athte = Ahte, *s.* property, 119/250.

Atom, *adv.* at home, 190/67.

Atsok, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* denied, 45/293.

At-stonde, *v. inf.* withstand, 144/116.

Atte = at þe, 6/167.

Atten = at þen, at the, 188/47.

Attende. *See* Atende.

Atter, *s.* poison, venom, 5/145, 11/329. A.S. *attor.*

Attri, *adj.* poisonous; *def.* -e, 10/317.

Attryne, *v. inf.* touch, 53/582, 80/258; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* attryneþ, 73/47. A.S. *æthrínan.*

Audlay, 222/364.

Aue, *s. Ave*, 194/23.

Auenture, *s.* hap, fortune, 29.

Aueole, Aveole, 54/619, = on many.

Aueriche, *adj.* every, 28.

Auhte, *v.* ought, 58/2; *pl.* 74/61.

Aungel, *s.* angel, 226/125; *pl.* aungelus, 231/286.

Avoreward, *adv.* forward, 42/189.

Avynde, *v. inf.* find, 126/409.

Awai, Away, *int.* alas, 73/42, 182/223.

Away, *adv.* 52/522; awei, 70/344, awy, 151/160.

Awakie, *v. inf.* awake, 192/13; *ind. pret. pl.* awakede, 32.

Awarieþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* = awurieþ, worry, 149/85.

Awaryed, *p.p.* cursed, 45/293.

Awei. *See* Away.

Awelde, *v. inf.* govern, control, 128/442.

Awondrede, *impers. v. pret.* a. hem = they wondered, 32.

Awouters, *s. pl.* adulterers, 212/62.

Awreke, *v. inf.* avenge, 44/254; *imp.* 2 *s.* awrec, 162/43.

Awy. *See* Away.

Axe, *s. d. pl.* ashes, 78/203.

Axi, *v. inf.* ask, 53/567; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* axede, 48/404, *pl.* 39/77; *subj. pres. sg.* axi, 46/309; *imp.* 2 *s.* axe, 44/262.

Ayen, *prep.* towards, 33; *adv.* back, 27.

Ayeyn, *adv.* again; *prep.* against, 60/75.

Aȝayn-boȝt, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* redeemed, 214/128.

Aȝayns, 217/209, Aȝeynes, 228/179, *prep.* against.

Aȝitte, *v.* 1 *s.* understand, 193/18. A.S. *ongitan.*

Bac, *adv.* back, 228/195.

Bac, 25/792, of bac = aback = away, but more probably *hac* (so in MS.) = *hagt* = *agt*, mind, rh. with *lagt*. Maetzner suggests *hac* = *ac* = also.

Bac-biteres, *s. pl.* backbiters, 186/25.

Bachares, *s. pl.* bakers, 188/35.

Bakbidit, *v. ind. pres. pl.* backbite, 213/76.

Bakbiteres, *s. pl.* 30.

Bal, *s.* ball, 152/174.

Bale, *s.* 8/230, 16/494.

Baleu, *s. a. s.* bale, evil, misery, 42/189; *d. s.* balewe, 126/397; *g. s.* balewes, 97/125.

Baleu-syþes, 118/280, Bale-siþes, 119/280, *s. pl.* times of adversity.

Bali, *s.* belly, the trunk, and hence, the whole body, 78/199, 172/83, 176/137; baly, 173/83.

Bane, *s.* destruction, 15/482.

Banne, *v. inf.* curse, 129/441.

Bar. *See* Beren.

Bare, *adj.* 79/211, void, 5/145.

Barlic, *s.* barley, 9/262, 10/291.

Barnþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* burns, 66/245.

Barraban, Barrabas, 47/374, 48/375.

Barunes, *s. pl.* barons, 92/57.

Baþ, *s.* 65/218.

Baþe, *pron.* both, 60/63.

Baþien, 180/210, Baþe, 181/210, *v. inf.* bathe.

Baþieres, *s. pl.* water-pots, 29.

Be, *prep.* by, 27.

Bec, *s.* beak, 3/58, 3/77.

Bed, *v.* *See* Bidden.

Bed, *s.* 65/218; *d. s.* bedde, 81/284.

Bede, *v.* *See* Bidden.

Bede, 184/13.

Bede, *s. ac. pl.* prayers, 56/659; *g. pl.* bede, 39/79; *d. pl.* beden, 79/219.

Beere, 231/284, Bere, 214/125, *s.* cry, noise. (?)

Been, *s. pl.* bees, 148/40.

Behinden, *adv.* behind, 19/608.

Behote, *p.p.* promised, 26. *See* Bihoten.

Bekned, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* shows, 10/300 (*monstrat*, 204/119).

Belaue, 28, Beleaue, 27, Beliaue, 27, *s.* belief.

Beleue, *v. subj. pres. pl.* believe, 28.

Belles, *s. g. s.* of bell, 21/665.

Ben. *See* Beon.

Bench, *s.* 156/9.

Bendes, *s. ac. pl.* bonds, 53/575, 64/188; *d. pl.* bende, 62/136, 142/28.

Bene, *s.* petition, prayer, 156/17. A.S. *bén.*

Beneme, *v. ind. pres.* 1 *s.* take away, 32.

Beo. *See* Beon.

Beoden, *s. pl.* prayers, 69/333.

Beon, *v. inf.* be, 73/30; beo, 73/

25, 97/139, ben, 105/57; *ind. pres.* 2 *s.* bist, 96/120; 3 *s.* biþ, 171/25, bid, 170/25, bet, 125/378; *pl.* beoþ, 37/5, 73/41, ben, 2/49; *subj. pres.* 2 *s.* best, 134/557; *pl.* beon, 79/223; *p.p.* ibeo, 37/13, 147/23.

Beond, *s.* band, 154/253.

Beore. *See* Beren.

Beornes, *s. n. pl.* men, 92/58; *d. pl.* berne, 93/5.

Berdene, *s.* burden, 34.

Bere, *s.* bier, 101/9.

Beren, *v.* bear, carry, bring forth; *inf.* beren, 9/263, bere, 45/268; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* berþ, 98/164, bereð, 9/268; *pret.* 2 *s.* bere, 38/21; 3 *s.* ber, 48/393, bar, 2/39; *pl.* bere, 166/80, beeren, 230/258; *subj. pres. sg.* bere, 169/83, beore, 168/83; *p.p.* iboren, 170/25, i-borin, 115/208, ibore, 38/21, 74/57.

Bergen, *v. inf.* shelter, 1/14, save, protect, 8/231.

Berges, *s. pl.* mountains, 19/605.

Beril, *s.* beryl, 98/174.

Beringe, *s.* birth, 26.

Berke, *v. subj. pres. sg.* bark, 137/653.

Berme, 188/38, Beorme, 189/38, *s.* barm, yeast.

Bern, *s.* child, 128/430.

Berne. *See* Beornes.

Berninde, 166/77, Bernynde, 167/77, *i. p.* burning.

Bes = shalt be, 132/509.

Besech, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* beseech, 30.

Besekeþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* seeks, 28.

Best, shalt be, 136/621.

Bestis, *s. pl.* beasts, 212/54.

Bet = is. *See* Beon.

Bet, *adv.* better, 58/16, ? best, 20/641.

Bet, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* offers, 10/299.

Bete, *v. inf.* improve, amend, make amends, 41/154, 74/68; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* beteð, 4/107; *p.p.* ibet, 61/100.

Beten, *v. inf.* beat, 45/270; *ind. pres. pl.* beteþ, 83/328.

Bethany, 55/639.

Bethleem, 26.

Betokned, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* betokeneth, 31.

Betuene, *prep.* between, 26.

Beuerley, 146/31.

Beuir, *adj.* ? trembling, 136/627.

Bewen, *v. inf.* bow, bend, 121/293.

Bi, *prep.* by, 1/5, 76/139.

Bi. *See* Bien.

Bicche, *s.* bitch, 137/652.

Bycauhte, *p.p. pl.* caught, 75/101.

Bicharre, *v. inf.* deceive, beguile, 74/78; bicherre, 46/324; *p.p.* bicherd, 69/316.

Bicleopien, *v. inf.* accuse, 61/107.

Bicnowe, 158/31, Biknowe, 159/31, *v. inf.* acknowledge.

Bi-com. *See* Bicume.

Bi-cumen, *v. inf.* become, turn (to), 126/383; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. bicumeð, 4/91, suits, 23/738; *pret.* 3 *s.* bi-com, came, 40/108; *subj. pret. sg.* by-come, 114/209; *p.p.* bicume, become, 193/19.

Bid. *See* Beon *and* Bidden.

Bidden, *v. inf.* ask, pray, ask for, 4/116, 62/125; bidde, 29; *ind. pres.* 2 *s.* byst, 84/19; 3 *s.* bit, 93/1, byt, 96/105; *pret.* 2 *s.* bede, 99/187; 3 *s.* bed, 43/227, 81/294; *imp.* 2 *s.* bid, 7/194.

Biddinge, *s.* prayer, 28.

Biden, *v. inf.* expect, 152/169.

Bidelid, *p.p.* deprived, 134/558.

Bydyng, *i. p.* remaining, 219/264.

Bie, *prep.* by, 29.

Bie, Bied, Biedh. *See* Bien.

Bien, *v. inf.* be, 26, 33; *inf.* bie, 32, bi, 26; *ind. pres. pl.* bieþ, 31, bieth, 28, biedh, 31, bied, 30, bie, 33; *subj. pres. sg.* bi, 31, *pl.* bie, 31; *p.p.* ibye, 34, ibe, 34. These are all Kentish forms. *See* Beon.

Bi ford dages = far or late in the day, 138/696. See *forth daies*, Wiclif, Mark 7 (Stratmann). "Forð-dæges, *At close of day.*" Bosworth.

Bifore, *prep.* 27.

Biforan, 146/33, Biforn, 3/84, *adv.* before.

Bifulit, *v.* 3 *s.* befouls, 137/658.

Bigeten, *v. ind. pres. pl.* beget, 19/614; *subj. pres. sg.* bigete, gain, 132/497.

Biginnen, *v.* begin; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* biginniz, 197/2; *pret.* 3 *s.* bigon, 38/33, bygon, 38/41; *pl.* bigunne, 44/243, bygunne, 66/239.

Bigynne, *v. inf.* ensnare, 79/227.

Bigripen, *v. inf.* seize, catch, 16/516.

Bihalt. *See* Biholden.

Biheaueded, *p.p.* beheaded, 154/256.

Bihedden, *v. ind. pret. pl.* hid, covered, sheltered, 81/283.

Biheled, *p.p.* covered, 91/38.

Byheold, Biheolden. *See* Biholden.

Biheste, *s.* promise, 55/636.

Bihete. *See* Bihoten.

Biholden, *v.* behold; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* bihalt, 20/644, biholdeð, 15/472; *pret.* 3 *s.* byheold, 40/91; *pl.* biheolden, 55/643; *p.p.* biholden, 20/636.

Bihoten, *v.* promise; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* bihoteþ, 59/39, bi-hat, 122/347, bi-hait, 123/347; *pret. pl.* bihehte, 175/98, biheyhte, 66/238, bihete, 174/98; *p.p.* bihote, 96/119, behote, 26.

Bihoue, *s.* advantage, 108/96.

Bihoueð, 11/340, Biouit, *v.* 3 *s.* behoves, 107/87.

By-hud, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* hide, 116/242.

Bi-kache, *v. inf.* entrap, 124/359.

Bi-knewe, *v. pret. pl.* knew of, 26.

Bylaued, *p.p.* laved, 140/30.

Bile, *s.* bill, beak, 3/86.

Biledeþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* treat, 83/329; *p.p.* biled, 45/278.

Bileue, *v. inf.* believe, 29.

Bileuynge, *s.* sustenance, 84/9.

Bileuen, *v. inf.* remain, 42/186, leave, 92/66; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* byleuede, left, 38/39, *pl.* byleuede, 43/217; *imp.* 2 *s.* bilef, leave, 62/129.

Bi-lif, *s.* sustenance, 109/96.

Bilimpit, 132/486, Bilimpes, 12/362, *v.* 3 *s.* happens; *pl.* bilympeþ, belong, 146/40, bilimpeþ, 146/51.

Bilirten, *v. inf.* deceive, 13/403.

Biliuen, *v. inf.* live by, 8/254.

Billeð, *v.* 3 *s.* bills, pecks, 3/83/84, 14/436.

Billing, *s.* pecking, 13/418, 14/440.

Biloken, *v. ind. pres. pl.* look about, 17/529.

Biloken, *p.p.* shut up, enclosed, 61/80, 190/68, shut, 134/554.

Biluken, *v. inf.* enclose, 128/420.

Bimenen, *v. inf.* bemoan, lament, 115/193, bimene, 83/341; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* bimened, bemoans, pities, 117/237; *subj. pres. pl.* bimene, 25/798.

Bymenynge, *s.* bemoaning, 74/56.

Bynde, *v. inf.* bind, tie, 43/211; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* bint; *pret. pl.* bunde, 43/196; *p.p.* ibunde, 77/165.

Bineþen, *adv.* beneath, 230/273.

Binnen, *prep.* within, 133/527.

Bynymen, *v. inf.* take away, 59/49; *inf.* bynyme, 59/45; *ind. pret. pl.* by-nomen, 56/682; *p.p.* by-numen, 145/24, binume, 76/119.

Biouit. *See* Bihoueð.

Bipechen, *v. inf.* deceive, 125/358, bi-peche, 72/6; *p.p. pl.* bipahte, 75/100, 176/128, bi-pauhte, 177/128.

Bipreoneþ, *v.* 3 *s.* sews up, 101/10.

Birde, *s.* birth, 5/141.

Birdene, *s.* burden, 12/375.

Bi-rede, *v. subj. pl.* to amend, 78/196.

Bireued, *p.p.* bereft, 41/133.

Bi-reusye, 78/185, By-reusy, 83/341, *v. inf.* repent.

Bi-schune, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* shun, 124/368.

Biscop, *s.* bishop, 43/220; *pl.* biscopes, 102/3, biscopis, 103/3, byspes, 39/76, 47/352.

Biscopryche, 145/8, Bisscopriche, 146/27, Byscopryche, 145/7, *s. pl.* bishoprics.

Bisechen, *v. inf.* beseech, 74/64; *ind. pres. pl.* bisecheth, 32.

Biseo, *v. inf.* look, look at, look after, 58/19, 158/32, 160/38; *subj. pret.* 1 *s.* bisehe, 193/17; *imp.* 2 *s.* bi-sih, 160/18, bi-syh, 161/18.

Bisetten, *v. inf.* attack, 8/223; bisette, apply, use (well), 137/674.

Bisih. *See* Biseo.

Bismare, *s.* scorn, mockery, 136/622.

Bi-soht, 182/224, By-souht, 183/224, *p.p.* sought.

Byspes. *See* Biscop.

Bispat, *p.p.* spit upon, 140/32.

Bispryche, *s.* bishopric, 145/12; *pl.* bispriche, 145/13, 146/29, bispryche, 146/32.

Bisscop-stol, *s.* bishop's see, 145/24.

Bist. *See* Beon.

Byst. *See* Bidden.

Bistod, *v. pret.* 3 *s.* stood by, 180/188.

Bistolen, *p.p.* stolen upon, 58/18.

Bi-suyled, *p.p.* defiled, bemired, 225/91.

Biswiken, 16/515, Biswike, 14/429, *v. inf.* deceive; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* biswikeð, 16/488.

Bit, Byt. *See* Bidden *and* Biten.

Bitauht, Bytauht, Bitauhte. *See* Biteche.

Biteche, *v. inf.* hand over, deliver, commit, 51/507; *ind. pres.* 1 *s.* biteche, 40/103; *pret.* 3 *s.* bitauhte, 40/105; *p.p.* bi-tauht, 42/172, 76/120, bytauht, 90/2(2).

Biten, *v.* bite; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. bit, 9/269, 10/296, bitit, 137/652.

Biter, *adj.* bitter, 27.

Byterluker, *adv. comp.* more bitterly, 92/56.

Biternesse, *s.* 28.

Biðenken, *v. inf.* consider, 4/94, biþenche, 69/323; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* bi-þouhte, 56/683; *imp.* 2 *s.* biþeng, 127/399; *p.p.* byþouht, plotted, 92/53; *pl.* byþouhte, 69/316, bi-þohte, 166/56, biþouhte, 167/56.

Bitockned, *v.* 3 *s.* betokens, 30; bitokneð, 7/198, 16/487.

Bitogen, 113/158, Bitowe, 112/157, *p.p.* applied, employed.

Bitornd, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* turned, 226/119.

Bitraye, 40/93, Bytraye, 40/99; *v. inf.* betray; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* bitrayede, 38/44.

Bitterlike, *adv.* bitterly, 15/481.

Bi-twen, 12/368, Bi-tweonen, 164/43, Bi-twene, 165/43, *prep.* between.

Bitwixen, *prep.* betwixt, 12/379.

By-valle, *v. inf.* befall, 41/145.

Bivoren, *prep.* before, 40/106; bi-vore, 39/56.

Biwalt, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* deceiveth, 20/645.

Bywende, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* turned, 45/296.

Biwepen, *v. inf.* beweep, lament, 78/185.

Byweued, *p.p.* encompassed, 55/638, covered, 140/33.

Biwilen, *v. inf.* deceive with wiles, 123/327.

Biwindeþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* winds, 78/200.

Biwite, *v.* keep, guard; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* by-wste, 45/280; *pl.* bi-wusten, 52/538; *subj. pres. sg.* bi-wite, 184/259, by-wite, 116/245.

Biyete, *v.* get, gain; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* biyet, 77/147, by-yet, 171/30; *p.p.* biyeten, begotten, 154/266.

Biyete, *s.* gain, 76/142.

By-yonde, *prep.* 145/2.

Biȝet, *v.* 3 *s.* gains, 170/30.

Blac, *adj.* black, 23/735; *comp.* blakkure, 149/77.

Blast, *s.* 21/665.

Blench, *s.* turn, trick, 156/4.

Blende, *v. inf.* blind, 88/43; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* blende, 164/48.

Bleo, *s.* colour, complexion, 95/66.

Bles, *s.* blast, 93/14.

Blesful, *adj.* blissful, 218/242.

Blessy, *v. inf.* bless, 55/640; *i. p.* blessynde, 55/656; *p.p.* iblessed, 196/25.

Bleþeliche, *adv.* gladly, 32.

Bleu, Blewed. *See* Blowen.

Blyndfellede, *v. pret. pl.* blindfolded, 45/272.

Blinnen, *v. inf.* cease, 195/7.

Blis, 6/177, Blisce, 28, Blisse, 73/39, Blysse, 73/31, *s.* bliss, joy.

Blitnesse, *s.* blitheness, 105/50.

Blyue, *adv.* quickly, 93/21, 142/42.

Blod, *s.* blood, 39/64; *d. s.* blode, 81/266.

Blokeþ, *v.* 3 *s.* pales, 101/1.

Blowen, *v.* blow; *ind. pres. pl.* bleweð, 162/18, bloweþ, 163/18; *pret.* 3 *s.* bleu, 55/627.

Bluþeliche, *adv.* blithely, cheerfully, 40/107, 67/250.

Bly . . . . *See* Bli . . . .

Bo, *adj.* both, 151/145.

Boc, 14/451, Bok, 41/131, *s.* book; *d. s.* boke, 3/54, 10/309.

Bod, *s.* command, 142/49; *d. s.* bode, 67/256; *pl.* bodes, 6/172, 10/299.

Bode, *v. pret. pl.* offered, 231/304.

Boden, *pron.* both, 20/649.

Bodi, *s.* 6/161.

Bohte. *See* Buggen.

Bok, Boke. *See* Boc.

Bok-ilered, *adj.* booklearned, 102/4.

Bold, *s. neut.* house, mansion, 96/119; *d. s.* bolde, 96/113.

Bold, *adj.; pl.* bolde, 76/127.

Bolstre, *s. d. s.* bolster, cushion, 174/90.

Bolt, 128/421, Bold, 129/421, *s.* bolt.

Bon, *s.* bone, 20/619; *pl.* bon, 54/607.

Bonde, *s.* husbandman, 77/146.

Bondes, *s. pl.* bondmen, 56/678.

Bone, *s.* prayer, 4/116; *pl.* bonen, 63/157. *See also* Bene.

Booc-lerid, *adj.* booklearned, 107/65; *pl.* booc-lerede, 103/4.

Bord, *s.* board, table, 129/417; *d. s.* -e, 128/417.

Bores, *s. pl.* chambers, 170/30. *See* Bur.

Borlic, *adj.* burly, huge, 19/605.

Boskes, *s. pl.* woods, 197/13.

Bote, *conj.* unless, 195/8. *See* Buten.

Bote, *s.* amends, remedy, 69/312, 83/351, 97/125.

Boþ, (?) booth, tabernacle, 127/407.

Boðe, Boþe, *conj.* 3/63, 83/327, 188/41.

Boðen, *conj.* both, 8/245, 11/332.

Bottes, *s. pl.* bats, clubs, 43/205.

Bouh, *s.* bough, 94/48.

Bouhte. *See* Bugge.

Boure. *See* Bur.

Breade, *s.* breadth, 145/4.

Bred, *p.p.* 5/140.

Bred, *s.* bread, 40/103, 188/42; *d. s.* brede, 38/44, 82/314.

Bredale, *s.* bridal, wedding, 29.

Brede, *s.* roast meat, 63/149, 151/134.

Brede, *v. inf.* roast, broil, 91/44, 180/200; *p.p.* ibred, 54/615.

Breder. *See* Broðer.

Bredgume, *s.* bridegroom, 29.

Brei-gurdel, *s.* breeches girdle, 193/16.

Breid, *s.* deceit, guile, 21/672; *pl.* breides, 14/445.

Breken, *v.* break; *ind. pret. pl.* breken, 51/493; *p.p.* ibroke, 147/10, broken, 6/173.

Brennen, *v. inf.* burn, 17/536; *ind. pres. pl.* 11/337; *p.p.* i-brent, 212/61.

Brenning, *s.* burning, 10/318.

Breoly, *adv.* = breoþly, violently, 92/58.

Breosten, *s. pl.* breasts, 151/135.

Brest, *s.* breast, 5/140.

Breþ, *s.* breath, 101/5.

Breyh, *s.* brow, 150/98; *d. s.* breye, 182/238.

Briche, *adj.* ? useful. O.E. *brȳce*, Goth. *bruks*, 12/379, 23/728.

Bricht, *adj.* bright, 27, 196/29.

Brichtnesse, *s.* brightness, 27.

Briddes, *s. pl.* young birds, 25/795.

Bridyport, Bridport, 145/19.

Brygge, *s.* bridge, 212/57.

Brigt, *adj.* bright, 3/71.

Bryht, *adj.* bright, 88/50; *pl.* bryhte, 83/353.

Bryngen, 37/8, Bringe, 77/156, Brynge, 76/126, Brinhin, 137/668, *v. inf.* bring; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. brinhit, 119/257; *pret.* 3 *s.* brouhte, 118/266; *pl.* brouhten, 46/304, brouhte, 43/219; *p.p.* ibroht, 182/222, ibrouht, 44/237, ibrouhit, 170/50, ibrocht, 29, brout, 195/42.

Brinneð, *v.* 3 *s.* burns, 10/316.

Briþeling, 184/11, Bryþeling, 185/11, *s.* a miserable wretch.

Briȝes, *s. pl.* brows, 226/111.

Bro, *s.* ? *blo*, colour, 23/735.

Brod, *adj.* broad, 145/4; *def.* brode, 70/335.

Broder, *s.* brother, 12/373.

Broken. *See* Breken.

Brond, *s.* brand, 154/254.

Broðer, *s.* 21/659; *n. pl.* broþre, 55/626, breder, 221/322; *d. pl.* broþren, 53/584.

Broudun, *v. ind. pres. pl.* ? 211/43.

Brouhte, Brouhten. *See* Bringen.

Brout. *See* Bringen.

Brouys, 212/71, Brouwes, 225/92, *s. pl.* brows.

Brude, *s.* bride, 91/31.

Brudþinge, *s.* dignity of a bride, 99/207.

Brueres, *s. pl.* brewers, 188/35.

Brugge, *s.* bridge, 225/66.

Bruke, *v. inf.* use, enjoy, 76/117.

Brumston, *s.* brimstone, 227/134.

Brune, *adj.* brown, 193/19.

Bruneston, 180/211, Brunston, 150/124, 181/211, *s.* brimstone, sulphur.

Brunie, 164/35, Brunye, 165/35, *s.* cuirass, body-armour.

Bruþen, fierce, boiling, 182/242.

Brutlaund, *s.* Britain, 146/37.

Brutlede, *v. ind. pret. pl.* cut in pieces, 92/58.

Buch, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* bow; buch þe = go thou, 136/629.

Buffetes, *s. pl.* 140/31.

Bugge, *v. inf.* buy, 60/66; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. buþ, 63/150; *pret.* 3 *s.* bohte, 186/20, bouhte, 81/267.

Buhsum, *adj.* obedient, 139/17.

Buhþ, *v.* 3 *s.* bows, 96/102.

Bukes, *s. g. s.* body's, 14/432.

Bukingham-schire, Buckinghamshire, 146/46.

Bunde, Bunden. *See* Binde.

Bunden, bound, limited, 18/560.

Bunté, *s.* goodness, 36.

Bur, *s.* bower, chamber, 97/147, 178/153; *d. s.* boure, 166/69, bury, 119/250, burie, 133/527; *a. pl.* bures, 171/30.

Bureh, 39/69, Bureuh, 86/72, *s.* city; *d. s.* burewe, 55/637.

Burþ-beryng, *s.* childbearing, 215/135.

Bury. *See* Bur.

Buryles, *s.* grave, sepulchre, 53/555. A.S. *byrgels.*

Bus = *buge*, avoid, 136/621.

Buten, *prep.* without, 60/53, 73/30; *conj.* except, 4/110, but, 22/709; bute, except, 78/191, unless, 75/99, but, 92/74; bute ȝif, unless, 192/6.

Buuen, *adv.* above, 61/86; *prep.* 128/436, buuc, above, 77/173, 154/275.

Buwe, *v. inf.* bow, bend, 120/294.

By . . . . *See* Bi . . . .

Calch, *s.* cup, goblet, 43/202; *d. s.* calche, 41/158. A.S. *cealc.*

Calcydonë, *s.* chalcedony, 98/171.

Calleð, 21/651.

Calling, *s.* 22/686.

Cane, Cana, 29.

Capun, *s.* capon, 13/390.

Care, *s.* sorrow, 22/686.

Carful, *adj.* sorrowful, 214/126.

Carnacione, *s.* incarnation, 216/186.

Casten, *v. pret. pl.* cast, 50/447.

Catt, 121/295, Kat, 120/296, *s.* cat.

Caue, *s.* cave, 8/251, 9/268.

Cendal, *s.* fine linen, 43/223, 91/23.

Centurio, *s.* centurion, 51/485.

Cesar, Cæsar, 49/430; *g.* Cesares, 46/329.

Cete, *s.* whale, 16/513.

Cethegrande, *s.* whale, 16/499.

Chabbe. *See* Habben.

Chald, *adj.* cold, 30.

Chamful, *adj.* shameful, 221/332.

Chamyd, *p.p.* shamed, 222/362.

Changedere, 199/56.

Changilyng, *i.p.* jangling, 213/84.

Chapmen, *s. pl.* merchants, dealers, 76/139.

Char, *s.* turn, resort, 20/643.

Chare, *v. inf.* turn, return, 18/581.

Chaste, *adj.* 30.

Chastyst, *p.p.* chastised, 222/357.

Chatre = charter, 229/241.

Chaueles, *s. pl.* jaws, 16/513.

Cheffare, *s.* chaffer, bargain, 40/116.

Chele, *s.* cold, 73/49.

Chenchip, *s.* disgrace, confusion, ruin, 221/328.

Cheorl, 108/92, Cherril, 109/92, *s.* churl.

Cheose, *v. inf.* choose, 99/186, 118/249; chesen, 119/249; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* ches, 23/716, 38/42; *imp.* 2 *s.* ches, 136/645; *p.p.* i-coren, 98/155, icore, 192/4, ycore, 38/22; *pl.* y-corene, 56/685.

Chep, *s. pl.* sheep, 212/56.

Cheping, 188/57, Chepyng, 124/373, 189/57, *s.* market.

Chepmen, *s. pl.* merchants, 39/74, 188/33.

Chepte, *v. pret.* 3 *s.* offered for sale, 40/115.

Cherche, *s.* church, 213/84.

Chere, *s.* manner, mien, 40/91.

Chereche, *s.* church, 31.

Cherried, *v.* 3 *s.* turns, returns, 107/85.

Ches, Chesen. *See* Cheose.

Chestre-schire, county of Chester, 146/56.

Cheysil-cloþ, *s.* a woman's upper garment, Fr. *cheinsil*, 51/510.

Chiden, *v. inf.* chide, 138/688.

Chilce, *s.* childishness, 58/7.

Child, *s.* 27; *pl.* children, 39/70, childer, 215/135.

Chilðinge, Chilþinge, *s.* childbearing, 158/7, 159/7.

Chynen, *v. inf.* split, 73/44. A.S. *cínan.*

Chireche, *s.* church, 91/43; chyreche, 124/373.

Chiuerin, 176/142, Chyueren, 177/142, *v. inf.* shiver.

Chold, *adj.* cold, 30.

Christeman, *s.* Christian man, 30.

Churreþ, *v.* 3 *s.* turns, 106/85.

Cicestre, Chichester, 145/11.

Cité, *s.* city, 26.

Claþe, *s. d. pl.* clothes, 75/93.

Clei-clot, 172/73, Cley-clot, 173/73, *s.* clay-clod.

Clenesse, 29, *s.* cleanness.

Cleo, *s.* = cleoue, hill, cliff, 70/343.

Cleo, *s.* clew, hank, bowstring, 95/72.

Clepyen, *v. inf.* call, 51/481; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* clepeð, 10/310; *pl.* clepiedh, 32; *pret.* 3 *s.* clepede, 53/579; *p.p.* i-cleped, 89/1.

Clerek, *s.* cleric, scholar, 102/19; cleric, 103/19; clerc, 107/78; *pl.* clerekes, 26.

Cliuer, *adj.* ? keen, 7/221.

Clybbe, *adj. pl.* 144/100.

Cloðed, *p.p.* 5/150; *def.* -e, 7/220.

Clut, *s.* clout, 172/68.

Cneo, *s. pl.* knees, 182/228.

Cniet, 107/78, Cnith, 107/87, *s.* knight; *g. s.* cnichts, 109/97; *pl.* cnites, 103/6.

Cnouen, to know, 107/88.

Coc, 13/390, Cok, 41/142, *s.* cock.

Cocken, *v. inf.* contend, 138/688.

Cocker, *s.* ? bully, 138/704.

Cof, *adj.* bold, 5/151, 7/220.

Cok. *See* Coc.

Coldeþ, *v.* 3 *s.* grows cold, 101/3(2).

Com, Come. *See* Cumen.

Come, *s.* coming, 25/799.

Comen, Comet, Cometh. *See* Cumen.

Commandement, *s.* 33.

Comme. *See* Cumen.

Commencement, *s.* 30.

Compainie, 31, Companie, 138/709, *s.* company.

Con, *v. pret.* 3 *s.* did, 55/627; *pl.* con, 214/133.

Conseil, *s.* counsel, 26, 194/10.

Constu, canst thou, 45/274.

Contrarie, *s.* 30.

Contrarius, *adj.* contrary, 228/184.

Copynere, *s.* paramour, 150/103.

Corn, *s.* 8/246.

Cornwale, Cornwall, 145/3, 146/36.

Cors, *s.* corpse, body, 28.

Cos, *s.* kiss; *d. s.* cosse, 42/194.

Costes, *s. pl.* habits, manners, 12/370, 25/785.

Cotlif, 119/257, Cotlyf, 118/259, *s.* abode.

Couchid, *p.p.* laid, 217/199.

Coueren, *v.* cover, 135/595.

Craft, *s.* 5/131, 17/542.

Crede, *s.* creed, 4/113.

Crefty, *adj.* crafty, 91/20.

Crepen, *v. inf.* creep, 8/251; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* crepeð, 5/130.

Cresly, *adv.* grisly, horribly, 214/120.

Criȝeden, *v. ind. pret. pl.* cried, 229/232.

Cripelande, *i. p.* crawling, 5/130.

Crysmechild, *s.* a child that dies within the month of birth, sometimes called a *chrisom*, 90/11.

Crisopace, *s.* chrysoprasus, 98/174.

Crist, Christ, 26; *gen.* Cristes, 37/4.

Cristen, *adj.* Christian, 4/91; *def.* -e, 27.

Cristned, *p.p.* christened, 6/168.

Croos, *s. pl.* cruses, vessels, 29.

Crowe, *v. inf.* crow, 45/295; *subj. pres. sg.* crowe, 41/142.

Croyz, *s.* cross, 50/454.

Crune, *s.* crown, 48/383.

Cry . . . . *See* Cri . . . .

Cudde. *See* Cuþe.

Cul, *s.* ? buttocks, 23/741.

Culuer, *s.* dove, 25/785.

Culur, *s.* colour, 98/180.

Cumberlond, Cumberland, 146/35.

Cumen, *v. inf.* come, 41/136; *inf.* cume, 153/237, komen, 194/17, come, 28, comme, 28; *ger.* to cumene, 36; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* cumeð, 3/56, comet, 194/24; *pl.* cumen, 11/363, cume, 21/660, come, 188/58; *pret. s.* 2. come, 139/9; 3. com, 38/31, kam, 2/43; *pl.* comen, 38/40; *subj. pret. sg.* come, 2/35; *imp.* 2 *pl.* cometh, 27; *p.p.* icumen, 64/173, i-cume, 34, i-comen, 33, comen, 197/1.

Cumford, *s.* comfort, 218/245.

Cumpers, *s. pl.* partners, 212/64.

Cun, *s.* kin, kind, sort; *g. s.* cunnes, 50/446, 126/384, kunnes, 56/666; *g. pl.* cunne, 38/33, kunne, 39/53.

Cune, Cunen. *See* Cunne.

Cunne, *v. inf.* know, be able, 69/330; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. kan, 196/15; 3. can, 4/94; *pl.* cunnen, 79/220, cunen, 18/581; *subj. pres. sg.* cunne, 1/12, 3/68; *pret.* cuþe, 93/6, 119/251, kuþe, 26; *imp.* 2 *s.* cune, 7/191, ? show; *p.p.* cuþ, known, 96/104.

Curtel, *s.* kirtle, coat, 49/445.

Curteys, *adj.* courteous, 155/289.

Cussen, *v.* kiss; *ind. pres.* 1 *s.* cusse, 40/122; *pret.* 3 *s.* custe, 42/192.

Custe, *s.* manners, 118/252.

Custome, *s.* 29.

Cuþ. *See* Cuþe.

Cuþ, Cuþe. *See* Cunne.

Cuþe, *v. inf.* make known, show, 61/99, 124/358; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. cuþeþ, 118/253; *pret.* 3 *s.* cudde, 53/577, 64/191; *imp.* 2 *s.* cuþ, 90/4(2).

Cuþlehthe, *p.p. pl.* acquainted, 75/98.

Cuuenable, *adj.* suitable, 27.

Cwed, *s.* the evil one, devil, 164/47, 182/225.

Cwelle, *v. inf.* kill, 168/14.

Cwemen, *v. inf.* please, 184/255.

Dacyen, Dacian, 56/686.

Daghen. *See* Dai.

Dai, 2/43, Day, 45/301, Dei, 22/702, *s.* day; *g. s.* deies, 13/405, day-is, 194/3; *pl.* dages, 23/744, 133/546, dagis, 135/582, daghen, 35, daies, 5/127; *d. pl.* dawe, 47/340, miswritten *daye*, 46/326; *ac. pl.* dawes, 38/29.

Dai-red, 162/17, Daye-rewe, 163/17, *s.* dawn.

Dame, *s.* mother, 190/81.

Dar, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* dare, 153/231.

Dareð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* lies still, 13/406, 15/486; *pl.* daren, 24/761.

Darit, 137/655. 'Darit don' may be = 'dareð dun,' lies down quietly, or 'dar it don,' dare do it.

Dat, *miswritten for* Þat, 24/770.

Daui, David, 231/296.

Dawe, Dawes. *See* Dai.

Day, Day-is. *See* Dai.

De, *miswritten for* Þe, 7/219, 10/311.

Dead, *adj.* 182/248.

Deaþ, 168/7, Deþ, 169/7, Ded, 17/528, *s.* death; *g. s.* deaþes, 156/8, deþes, 157/8; *d. s.* deþe, 40/88, dede, 2/45.

Deai, *s.* day, 34.

Deciples, *s. pl.* disciples, 29.

Ded, *adj.* dead, 2/40.

Dede. *See* Don.

Dede, *s.* deed, 4/97; *pl.* deden, 106/77, dedin, 107/77.

Dedeyn, *s.* disdain, 228/171.

Dedlich, *adj.* mortal, 46/328.

Deel, *s.* sorrow, 212/52.

Defendet, *v.* 3 *s.* defends, 28.

Defte, *adj.* mild, 2/37.

Degh, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* is good, is fit, avails, 132/506; *pl.* dugen, 133/546.

Dehe, *s.* die, colour, 193/20.

Deit. *See* Don.

Del, *s.* part, portion, 11/345, 151/151.

Dele, *s. d. s.* dale, 1/6.

Delen, *v. inf.* part, divide, 49/444.

Delful, *adj.* doleful, sorrowful, 231/284.

Deliuri, *v. subj. pres. s.* deliver, 33.

Demen, 23/729, Deme, 46/312, *v. inf.* judge; *imp.* 2 *pl.* demyþ, 47/341; *p.p.* ydemed, 62/119.

Demus = deme us, 199/74.

Den, *s.* 1/13, 152/176.

Dene, *s. g. pl.* Danes', 146/39.

Dennede, *v. pret.* 3 *s.* denned, housed, 2/36.

Deope, 77/168, Deop, 77/155, *adv.* deep.

Deore, *adj.* dear, 195/6.

Deore, *adv.* dearly, 196/32.

Deoreby-schire, Derbyshire, 146/45.

Deouel, *s.* devil; *g. s.* deofles, 65/193, deoueles, 67/250; *d. s.* deouele, 67/267; *n. pl.* deofle, 152/191, deoulen, 61/97.

Deppere, *adv. comp.* deeper, 212/70; *superl.* deppist, deepest, 217/214.

Der, *s.* animal, 9/283, 11/327.

Dere, *miswritten for* Þere, there, 9/288.

Dere, *s.* ? injury, 231/301.

Derewurþe, *adj.* precious, 98/163.

Derflike, *adv.* violently, 13/412.

Derk, *adj.* dark, 226/120; *superl.* derkeste, 230/246.

Derlike, *adv.* dearly, 91/46.

Derling, *s.* darling, 103/11.

Derne, 2/34, 60/77, Dern, 4/90, *adj.* secret, sly.

Dernelike, *adv.* secretly, 14/428.

Derue, *adj. pl.* bold, strong, 9/284.

Deruet, *p.p.* afflicted, tormented, 225/85.

Derye, *v. inf.* hurt, injure, damage, 44/251, 76/144, deren, 6/153; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* dereð, 14/428; *subj. pres. sg.* derie, 8/252.

Deseiurd, 31, Deseuerd, *p.p.* separated, 31.

Deseredyn, *v. pret. pl.* disinherited, 211/39.

Deserueden, *v. pret. pl.* deserved, 225/74.

Desi, *adj.* foolish, 131/479.

Desiende, *i. p.* foolish, 131/466.

Desiet, *v.* 3 *s.* is foolish, acts foolishly, 131/464.

Dest. *See* Don.

Det = death, 198/41, 199/61.

Deþ, Deþe. *See* Deað.

Deu, *s.* dew, 1/11.

Deuel, *s.* 7/216; *g. s.* deules, 25/800.

Deuena schire, Devonshire, 146/44.

Dewyes steowe, 145/5.

Deye, *v. inf.* die, 51/486.

Deynet, *v.* appeared worthy (?), 228/168.

Diadlich, *adj.* mortal, 27, deadly, 31.

Diath, 27, Diaþ, 36, *s.* death.

Dich, *s.* ditch, 39/80; *pl.* diche, 59/42

Dieule, *s. dat. s.* devil, 28.

Dige, *s.* ditch, 138/700.

Dihsches. *See* Disch.

Dihte, Dyhte, *v. inf.* order, arrange, prepare, 40/110, 52/545; diȝte, 162/12; *p.p.* idigt, 15/469.

Dillen, *v. subj. pres. pl.* oppose, 12/383.

Dim, *adj.* 18/554; *pl.* dimme, 3/60.

Dine, *s.* din, sound, 25/782.

Disch, *s.* dish; *pl.* disches, 175/105, dihsches, 174/105.

Disciples, *s. pl.* 40/92.

Disperacion, *s.* despair, 215/141.

Dispitous, *adj.* spiteful, cruel, 226/131.

Distrye, *v. inf.* destroy, 214/130.

Diuel, *s.* devil, 2/33.

Diuersliche, *adv.* diversely, 223/24.

Diueð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* dives, 17/539.

Diȝte. *See* Dihte.

Dod. *See* Don.

Dol, *s.* division, 50/446.

Dole, *s.* grief, sorrow, 210/3.

Doloure, *s.* grief, 212/72.

Doluen, *p.p.* buried, 2/41.

Dom, *s.* judgment, 9/285.

Domesdei, *s.* day of judgment, 10/305.

Domesmon, *s.* judge, 184/3; *pl.* domesmen, 67/252.

Don, *v. inf.* do, cause, 39/84, 72/7; *inf.* do, 190/78; *ger.* to donne, 58/

20, to donde, 193/15, to done, 33; *ind. pres. sg.* 2. dest, 40/111, dostu = dost thou, 147/7; 3. deþ, 28, deit, 111/126, doð, 6/180, dot, 131/472; *pret. sg.* 3. dude, 90/5, dede, 26; *pl.* duden, 45/275; *imp. pl.* 2. dod, 59/24; *p.p.* i-do, 48/376, ydo, 44/249, don, 25/798.

Don, *adv.* down, 32.

Dorset-schire, 146/43.

Dorste, *v. ind. pret.* 3. durst, 29.

Dostu, Dot. *See* Don.

Dote, *s.* dolt, fool, 128/422.

Doueran, Dover, 145/5.

Doweþes, *s. g. s.* might, power, 112/177.

Dragen, *v. inf.* draw, 17/548; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* drageð, 1/9, 10/311; *pl.* dragen, 11/329.

Dragunes, *s. pl.* dragons, 24/759.

Drake, *s.* dragon, 180/216, 181/216. A.S. *draca.*

Drauh. *See* Drawe.

Drawen, *v. inf.* draw, 60/50; *ind. pres. pl.* dreyeþ, 149/89; *pret. sg.* 3. drouh, 43/197; *imp. sg.* 2. drauh, 99/202.

Drayeþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* endure, suffer, 151/162.

Drecche, *v. inf.* trouble, vex, harass, 75/107; *subj. pres. sg.* drecche, 162/47.

Drecche ð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* tarries, 4/103.

Dred, *s.* fear, 13/412.

Drede, *v.* fear; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. dret, 95/59; as an impers. verb = causes fear, 32.

Dreige, sorrow, 121/299.

Drem, *s.* sound, 21/665.

Drench, *s.* drink, potion, 156/8, 157/18.

Drenkyn, *v. inf.* to drink, 219/280.

Dreoreliche, *adv.* drearily, 92/65.

Dreori, *adj.* dreary, sad, 118/263.

Drepeð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* kills, 15/483, 17/540; *pl.* drepeþ, torment, 151/133.

Drerlyke, drearily, 91/42.

Dret. *See* Drede.

Dreueð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* troubles, 16/496.

Dreyeþ. *See* Drawen.

Dridde, *miswritten for* Þridde, third, 2/43.

Drie, *adj.* 24/752.

Dryhten, 112/176, Dryhtin, 90/5, Drihte, 97/140, Dryhte, 97/136, Drigten, 2/40, Drigtin, 105/42, Drittin, 113/173, *s.* Lord; *gen.* Drigtinnes, 11/330.

Drinche. *See* Drinke.

Drink, *s.* 7/206.

Drinken, 5/138, Drynke, 157/8, Drinche, 156/8, *v. inf.* drink; *p.p.* i-drunke, 29, y-dronken, 131/476.

Driuin, *v. inf.* drive, 109/95; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* driueð, 1/13, 15/470; *pret. sg.* 3. drof, 39/75; *p.p.* i-dryue, 108/95.

Drywories, *s. pl.* illicit love, 77/158.

Drof. *See* Driuin.

Drope, *s.* drop; *pl.* dropes, 42/162.

Drouh. *See* Drawen.

Droui, *adj.* troubled, turbid, 17/523.

Drowing, *miswritten for* Þrowing, suffering, passion, 22/690.

Drung, *s.* drink, draught, 63/148.

Drunk, *s.* drink, 198/38.

Drunken, *s.* drunkenness, 67/249, 67/254.

Dude, Duden. *See* Don.

Duge, *s.* prosperity, 133/516.

Dugen. *See* Degh.

Dugeþe, *s.* wealth, 133/544.

Duhty, *adj.* valiant, 90/9(2).

Dumb, *adj.*; *pl.* -e, 39/55.

Dun, *adv.* down, 1/13, 66/236.

Dune, *s.* mountain, 85/42.

Dunholme, Durham, 146/28.

Dup, *adj.* deep, 183/242.

Dur, *s.* beast, 199/59.

Dure, *s.* door, 44/234; *pl.* duren, 153/235.

Dureward, *s.* doorkeeper, 43/227.

Durlyng, *s.* darling, 102/11.

Durre, 40/99, Dure, 7/187, *v. subj. pres. sg.* dare.

Dust, *s.* 1/9.

Dusy, *adj.* foolish; *d. s. f.* -e, 67/267.

Dute, *s.* fear, 44/236, 92/63.

Duten, *v. inf.* fear, 148/46; *pret. sg.* 3. dute, 91/46; *subj. pres. pl.* duten, 90/9(2).

Duþe, *s.* worthy (people), 90/6(2), 91/15.

Duwe, *adj.* due, 228/170.

Duzeper, *s. pl.* the twelve peers, 37/3.

Dwele, 52/525, Dweole, 160/35, *s.* delusion, error; *pl.* dwales, 126/414.

Dy . . . . *See* Di . . . .

Eadward, Edward, 145/14.

Ealde, *s.* age, old age, 128/441, 130/455.

Ealured, Alfred, 102/9.

Ear. *See* Er.

Eastsexe, Essex, 146/48.

Eaules, *s. pl.* awls, 153/223.

Ebreu, *s.* Hebrew, 50/470.

Eche, *adj.* eternal, 52/546, 72/18.

Echen, *v. inf.* increase, 176/126.

Echere, *adj. d. s. f.* each, any, 116/240.

Eddres, 224/30, Eddyrs, 211/34, *s. pl.* adders, serpents.

Edmod, *adj.* humble, meek, 141/11, 142/53.

Edmodnesse, *s.* humility, meekness, 143/84, 193/35.

Edon, *p.p.* done, 218/243.

Edy, *adj.* wealthy; blessed, 100/5; *pl.* edie, 105/37, edye, 65/223.

Ef = eft, again, 132/495.

Eft, *adv.* again, 23/727.

Efter, *prep.* after, 186/18.

Egen, *s. pl.* eyes, 2/26, 3/60.

Egleche, every one, each, 102/6.

Ehe. *See* Eye.

Ei, 176/132, Ey, 177/132, *adj.* any.

Eye, 183/234, Ehe, 193/18, Eȝe, 182/234, *s.* eye; *pl.* eyen, 151/136, eiȝes, 226/112.

Eye, *s.* awe, 59/21, 67/275.

Eye-puttes, *s. pl.* eye-pits, 183/241.

Eyhte, *s.* property, 116/219.

Eyhte, *adj.* eight, 145/1.

Eyhteoþe, *adj.* eighth, 145/17.

Eilond, *s.* island, 17/530.

Eire, *s.* anger, wrath, 115/204.

Eirede, timid, fearful, *?egede*, foolish, 192/2(2).

Eysel, *s.* vinegar, 231/304.

Eyþer, *pron.* either, 66/231.

Eiȝes. *See* Eye.

Ek, *conj.* also, 145/17.

Elde, *s.* old age, 3/56, 5/125.

Elde (?), 15/466.

Elded, *p.p.* become old, 6/177.

Eldere, 8/229, 11/329, Elderne, 64/192, *s. pl.* parents, forefathers.

Eldre, *adj. comp.* older, 58/1.

Elle, *s.* ill, 217/217.

Elleuene, 155/283, Elleouene, 55/634, eleven.

Elp, *s.* elephant, 20/646, 21/671; *pl.* elpes, 19/604.

Elþe, 124/362. His elþe, *mis-written for* iselþe.

Em. *See* Eom.

En. *See* On.

Encres, *v. inf.* increase, 218/258.

Endie, 192/11, Endi, 158/39, *v. inf.* end, finish.

Endinge, *s.* 156/24.

Enduyre, *v. inf.* endure, 218/258.

Ene, *adv.* once, 227/163.

Ene = on, 199/71.

Enes, *adv.* once, 74/60, 98/159.

Engel, *s.* angel, 42/163; *n. pl.* engles, 162/17; *g. pl.* englene, 73/29; *d. pl.* englen, 83/353.

Engle lond, 145/1, Englene lond, 102/17, England; *dat.* Engle londe, 145/4, Engelonde, 146/34, Engelaunde, 90/7, Enkelonde, 103/12.

Englene, *s. g. pl.* Englishmen's, 105/26.

Enne. *See* On.

Ensample, *s.* example, 27.

Ent, at, 216/169.

Eode, Eoden. *See* Gon.

Eollefte, *adj.* eleventh, 146/25.

Eom, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 1. am, 192/5(2), em, 42/184, am, 58/1; 2. eart, 161/11, ert, 45/286, art, 160/11, er-tu = ert þu, 46/313; 3. is, 61/80; *pl.* syndan, 146/33, senden, 18/555.

Eorl, *s.* earl, 102/7; *pl.* eorles, 56/678, 102/5.

Eornen, *v.* run; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. orn, 42/162.

Eorre, *s.* anger, 67/274.

Eorþe, 170/26, Erðe, 2/32, *s.* earth.

Eou, *pron.* you, 186/3.

Er, *conj.* or, 10/313, 11/326, 16/489—492.

Er, 9/272, Ear, 59/23, Ere, 48/403, *adv.* before; er þan, 58/18, er þane, 32, *conj.* before.

Er-aftur, according as, 225/86.

Erchebiscophryche, *s.* archbishopric, 145/8; *pl.* erchebiscopryche, 145/7.

Ere, *s.* ear, 43/198.

Ere, *v. pl.* are, 91/18.

Erendynge, 191/98, Herendinge, 168/86, Erndinge, 190/98, *s.* intercession.

Erest, *adv.* first, 38/46.

Eretekis, *s. pl.* heretics, 216/193.

Erewe, *s.* bad person, 116/235.

Erewe, *adj. pl.* cowardly, 58/20.

Eried, *adj.* ploughed, 13/402.

Erynde, 165/40, Ernde, 164/40, *s.* errand, message.

Ern, *s.* eagle, 4/88; *g. s.* -es, 3/53.

Ernemorewe, *s.* early morning, 45/301.

Erore, 173/79, Erure, 172/79, *adj. comp.* former.

Ert. *See* Eom.

Er þan, Er þane. *See* Er.

Erðchine, *s.* cleft in the earth, 13/402.

Erþe. *See* Eorþe.

Erþliche, *adj.* earthly, 28; erðliche, 10/299.

Ertu. *See* Eom.

Erure. *See* Erore.

Es = is, 8/247.

Esche, *v. inf.* ask, inquire, 139/5.

Eschend, *p.p.* shamed, disgraced, 221/343.

Ese, *v. inf.* ease, 232/326.

Este, 70/355, Estin, 131/474, *s.* luxury, dainty.

Eten, 9/272, Ete, 38/30, 54/614, *v. inf.* eat; *pret. sg.* 3. et, 38/44.

Eþe, *adv.* easily, 64/181, 71/368.

Eþelyng, *s.* noble, 106/74.

Eþer, *pron.* either, 131/460.

Eþerling, *s.* prince, noble, *athelling*, 141/17.

Eþgete, *adj.* easy to get, 74/71.

Eþ-sene, *adj.* easily seen, evident, 70/338.

Eu, 37/1, 40/120, Ev, 55/650, *pron.* you.

Euch, *adj.* each, every; *n. s. m.* euch, 162/4, vych, 163/4; *d. s. m.* ewiche, 61/85.

Eue, *s.* evening, 51/503, 190/79.

Euel, *adj.* evil, bad; *def.* -e, 30.

Eueliche, *adj.* equal, 90/2.

Euelike, *adj.* heavenly (things), 10/300 (*celestia*—see 204/119).

Euelyche, *adv.* evenly, 106/79.

Euencristen, *s.* fellow christian, 226/102.

Euenyng, *s.* equal, 95/84, fellow, 38/47; *pl.* -es, 64/168.

Euen-sterre, *s.* evening star, 24/766.

Euerich, 30, Euerych, 55/625, Eueruych, 40/95, Euervich, 38/48, *adj. n. s. m.* every; *g. s. m.* euerichcs, 107/84; *d. s. m.* eueruche, 182/238, euervyche, 183/238.

Euerte, *adv.* ever, 31.

Euervychon, 92/78, every one; *d. s.* -e, 54/617.

Euerwich, York, 146/29.

Euethen, *s. pl.* efts, newts, 67/271.

Eur, *adj.* your; *n. s. m.* eur, 46/319; *d. s. f.* eure, 47/339; *a. pl.* eoure, 190/90.

Eure, *adv.* ever, 16/518, 24/751.

Eurilc, 11/345, 12/372, *adj.* every.

Everwich-schire, Yorkshire, 146/45.

Evovae, 90/10.

Ewiche. *See* Euch.

Excestre, Exeter, 145/21.

Exsene, *s.* countenance, face, 196/36.

Eȝe. *See* Eye.

Eȝe-puttes, *s. pl.* eye-pits, 182/241.

Fader, 28, Fadir, 105/54, Vader, 41/157, *s.* father; *g. s.* fader, 37/14, vader, 54/585; *d. s.* fadere, 37/7, vedere, 55/624.

Fagen, 16/510, 17/531, Vayn, 150/128, *adj.* glad.

Faht. If *faht* is correct it is a *p.p.* = fought, but it may = *saht*, at peace with, reconciled, 90/8(2).

Faier, *adj.* fair, 24/765; *comp.* fairere, 23/734.

Faires, *s. pl.* goods, 133/520.

Falewi, 156/6, Falwy, 157/6, *v. inf.* grow yellow or pale, fade; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* falewiþ, 134/579; *pl.* faleweþ, 93/16.

Fallen, *v. inf.* fall; *ind. pres. pl.* fallen, 3/72; *pret. sg.* 3. feol, 187/8, fel, 53/580, vel, 186/8; *pl.* veollen, 42/188, vellen, 52/542; *p.p.* ifalle, 170/26, fallen, 22/693.

Fals, *adj.* 94/44.

False, *v. inf.* break up, 97/124.

Faren, *v. inf.* go, 23/731; *inf.* vare, 64/176; *subj. pres. sg.* fare, 4/114; *p.p.* ifaren, 172/66, faren, 23/721.

Fariseus, 39/72, Faryseus, 39/57, *s. pl.* Pharisees.

Fast, *adv.* 7/212.

Fasten, *v.* fast; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. fasteþ, 5/126.

Faten, *s. pl.* vessels, 29.

Fawe, *adj.* few, 70/341.

Fe, *s.* property, 115/191.

Feaue, *adj.* few, 34.

Feble, *adj.* bad, poor, 188/41.

Fecchen, *v.* fetch; *inf.* vecche, 53/574; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. fecheð, 8/242, feccheð, 13/391; *subj. pres. pl.* fecchen, 11/352.

Feden, *v.* feed; 3. fedeð, 23/740, fet, 10/301, 14/439; *subj. pres. sg.* fede, 10/304.

Feg, *v. imp. sg.* 2. cleanse, 7/210.

Feid (?), 86/3.

Feir, 172/72, Veyr, 173/72, *adj.* fair, beautiful; *pl.* veyre, 55/645; *def.* vaire, 32.

Feye, *adj. def.* fated to die, 112/170.

Fel. *See* Fallen.

Fel, *s.* fell, skin, 5/126, 7/203.

Felarede, *s.* fellowship, society, 31.

Feld, *s.* field; *d. s.* -e, 13/400.

Fele, 12/385, Feole, 44/256, 65/208, Vale, 73/26, 128/418, Vele, 39/53, *adj.* many.

Fele, *adv.* much, 114/196.

Felen, *v.* feel; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* feleð, 13/415; *pl.* felen, 16/510; fele, 21/675.

Feleweþ, *v.* 3 *s.* follows, 70/340.

Fen, *s.* 150/119, dirt, 24/766.

Fend. *See* Feond.

Feo, 95/70, Ueo, 91/29, *s.* property, wealth.

Feole. *See* Fele.

Feond, 188/34, Veond, 52/549, Vend, 39/60, Fend, 14/450, *s.* fiend, devil.

Feor, *adv.* far, 98/153.

Feorre, *adj.* far, 85/47.

Feorþe, *adj.* fourth, 145/10.

Fer, *adv.* far, 11/352.

Fer, *s.* fire, 30; *d. s.* ueréé, 28.

Ferde, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* went, came about, 139/5; *pl.* ferd, fared, 213/90.

Fere, *s.* ? power, reliance, 95/79.

Fere, *s.* companion, 136/645.

Fere, 210/4. In fere = together.

Ferlich, 156/15, Ferlych, 157/15, *adj.* strange.

Ferly, *adv.* 86/3.

Ferst, *adv.* first, 29.

Feschis, *s. pl.* fishes, 212/55.

Feste, *s.* feast, 39/85, 66/237.

Feste, *v.* fast; *p.p.* yuast, 38/30.

Festen, *v.* make fast, fix; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* festeð, 15/463; *pl.* festen, 17/533; *imp.* 2 *s.* feste, 6/182, 7/211.

Festen, *s.* fast, fasting, 63/151.

Fet. *See* Feden.

Feðres, *s. pl.* feathers, 3/72.

Fet-steppes, *s. pl.* footsteps, 1/7.

Fyfte, *adj.* fifth, 145/11.

Figteð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* fights, 6/158; *i. p.* figtande, 6/159.

Fiht, *s.* fight, 143/75.

Fikeð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* is busy, fidges, 21/656.

Fikil, 125/355, *adj.* false, deceitful; *def.* fikele, 196/30.

Filde. *See* Filðe.

Fille, *s.* fill, 14/422, 15/485.

Fillen, *v. inf.* fill, fulfil, 12/381; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* filleð, 1/8.

Filsten, *v. inf.* support, help, 135/604; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. filstnede, 2/44.

Filðe, 7/202, Filde (a miswriting), 7/210, *s.* filth, foulness.

Fin, *adj.* fine, fair, 25/780.

Fyn, *s.* end, 144/95.

Fynd, *s.* fiend, devil, 215/140; *pl.* fyndis, 215/159.

Finden, *v. inf.* find, 1/12, *inf.* finde, 27, vinden, 60/53, vynde,

53/566; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. vynde, 47/369; 2. fyndestu, 92/73; 3. fint, 10/292, findeð, 17/546; *pl.* vyndeþ, 37/2; *pret. sg.* 3. funde, 42/166, fond, 33, vunde, 39/74; *pl.* funden, 49/445, funde, 46/325, fonden, 33; *p.p.* ifunde, 94/55, yfunde, 42/185, hifunde, 27, ifonden, 27.

Finnes, *s. pl.* fins, 18/564.

Fint. *See* Finden.

Fir, *s.* fire, 5/149, 17/538.

Firmest, *adv.* at first, 7/213.

Firste, *adj.* 21/675.

Fis, *s.* fish, 16/499; *d. s.* visse, 54/615; *pl.* fisses, 16/509, fysses, 61/82.

Fisiologet, *Physiologus*, 10/310.

Fleges, *s. pl.* flies, 15/473.

Flegeð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* flies, 3/64, 22/702.

Flehs. *See* Flesc.

Flemed, *p.p.* banished, 196/36.

Flen. *See* Fleon.

Fleon, *v. inf.* fly, flee, 97/129; *inf.* fleo, 94/29, flen, 11/354; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. fleð, 5/148; *subj. pres. pl.* fleo, 148/32.

Flerd, deceit, 14/452.

Flesc, 193/34, Flehs, 196/10, Fles, 5/136, 131/470, Fleys, 147/19, 152/178, *s.* flesh; *d. s.* flesce, 28, flessce, 28, fleysse, 139/6.

Flesliche, *adv.* carnally, 27.

Flet, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* floats, 16/502.

Fleys. *See* Flesc.

Fligt, *s.* flight, 3/59/70.

Flore, *s.* floor, 101/8.

Floþre, *s. pl.* flakes, 149/74.

Flour, 195/28, Flur, 97/151, 195/2, *s.* flower.

Flum, *s.* river, 38/25, 92/75.

Flur. *See* Flour.

Fo, *v. inf.* take, receive, 80/246.

Fod, 9/287, Fode, 3/80, 4/118, *s.* food.

Fodredes, *s. pl.* means or mode of getting food, sustenance, 15/464.

Foh, 164/28, Fouh, 165/28, Fou, 70/357, *s.*; *d. s.* fowe, 39/66.

Foyre, *s.* fire, 211/30.

Fokel, *adj.* = frakel, despicable, vile, 119/255, 123/349.

Foken, *v. ind. pres. pl.* quarrel, 132/485.

Fol, *s.* fool, 95/80.

Folc, 172/63, Folk, 173/63, *s.* folk, people.

Folde, *s.* fold (of sheep), 2/48, 19/607.

Fole. *See* Ful.

Folgen, 18/554, Folewen, 92/55, *v. inf.* follow; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. folegeð, 17/546, 24/757; *pl.* folegen, 11/356; *pret.* folgede, 31.

Folies, *s. pl.* follies, 30.

Fol-vellet, *v. imp. pl.* 2. fill full, 29.

Fon, *s. pl.* foes, 115/190.

Fond, Fonden. *See* Finden.

Fondeð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* tries, 21/656; *p.p.* ifonded, 63/153.

Fongen, 162/4, Fongon, 180/196, *v. inf.* receive; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* foþ, 126/407.

Font, *s.* 90/2(2).

Forbeoden, *v.* forbid; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. forbedeð, 10/298; forbiet, 28; *pret. sg.* 3. forbed, 51/496, 53/581; *p.p.* forbode, 186/14.

Forberen, *v.* forbear, spare; *imp. sg.* 2. forber, 41/158; *p.p.* for-bore, 188/52, forborn, 226/110.

Forbernen, *v. inf.* burn up, consume, 162/11.

Forbisne, 14/424, Forbysne, 148/25, *s.* example; *pl.* forbisnes, 10/308.

Forbisned, *adj.* serving as an example; *d. s.* -e, 19/589.

Forbod, *s.* prohibition, 129/444, 228/179.

Forbode. *See* Forbeoden.

For-bore. *See* Forberen.

Forbreðes, *v. ind. pres.* 2 *s.* decayest, 6/174.

Forbroiden, *p.p.* decayed, 5/124.

Forbroken, *p.p.* broken up (with age), 5/124.

Forcuþ, wicked, 124/357.

Ford = forth, *adv.* 136/618.

Fordeme, *v. inf.* condemn, 91/18; *p.p. pl.* for-demde, 67/268.

Fordi. *See* Forði.

Fordon, 15/455, Fordo, *v. inf.* destroy, ruin, 156/30; *pret. pl.* furduden, 151/141; *p.p.* fordon, 67/268.

Fordriuen, *p.p.* driven, 17/527.

Fore, *prep.* for, 28.

Fore-ȝeuen, *p.p.* forgiven, 218/230.

Forewerd, *s.* covenant; *d. s.* -e, 33.

Forfarin, *v. inf.* perish, 117/222.

For-freten, *v. pret. pl.* gnawed, 226/122.

Forgelues, *v. ind. pres.* 2 *s.* forfeits, 6/175.

Forgeten, *v.* forget; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. for-yeteþ, 114/208; *pl.* forgeten, 18/574; *p.p.* foryeten, 147/20, for-yete, 61/98.

Forgo, *v. inf.* forgo, 190/83; *subj. pres. sg.* fur-go, 196/20.

For-hele, *v. imp.* conceal, hide, 117/244.

Forholde, *p.p.* kept too long, 149/78.

Forhole, *p.p.* concealed, 60/76.

For-hwi, *adv.* wherefore, 170/31.

For-lere, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* unlearn, forget (?), 136/640.

Forlesen, *v.* lose; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. forlesed, 115/206, forliest, 31; *p.p.* forloren, 3/85, forlore, 194/19.

Forleten, *v. inf.* leave, forsake, 114/190; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. forleteð, 9/260; *imp. pl.* 2. forleted, 32.

Forlore, Forloren. *See* Forlesen.

Forme, *adj.* first, 65/195.

Formeste, *adj.* first, 31.

Fornon, *adv.* in vain, 149/92.

For-rotien, 178/169, For-rotyen, 179/169, *v. inf.* rot.

Forsaken, *v.* forsake, renounce; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* forsaket, 4/96.

Forstole, *p.p.* stolen away, 192/9.

For-swolehen, 180/215, For-swolewe, 181/215, *v. inf.* swallow, devour.

Forswu[n]ken, tired with overwork, 121/291.

Fort, *conj.* until, 186/19; fort þet, 50/478, fort þat, 190/87.

Forteoþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* exhibit, show (themselves), 122/334.

Forð, *adv.* 5/130.

Forþan, *adv.* on that account, 196/14.

Forðen, *v. inf.* accomplish, 6/155, 21/657; *ind. pres. pl.* forðen, 12/367.

Forði, 9/283, 13/395, Fordi, 6/179, *adv.* therefore.

For-þrast, perverbe, reprobate, 224/34.

Forðwant, *v.* goes away, 193/16.

Forðward, *adv.* henceforth, 7/215, 11/348.

Forðward, *s.* covenant, 7/211.

Forto = to before infinitives, 13/403, 168/14.

For-vare, *v. inf.* perish, 116/221; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* for-vareþ, ruins, 124/366.

Forwerpen, *v. inf.* cast off, 11/345.

Forwreye, *v. inf.* accuse, 61/97.

Forwurðen, *v.* perish; *ind. pres.* 2 *s.* forwurðes, 6/175; *subj. pres. sg.* forwurðe, 9/270; *p.p.* forwurden, 5/125.

For-yemeþ, *v.* 3 *s.* neglects, 114/207.

Foryete, Foryeten. *See* Forgeten.

Fot, *s.* foot; *pl.* fet, 53/582, vét, 54/605.

Foþ. *See* Fongen.

Fou, Fouh. *See* Foh.

Foule. *See* Ful.

Fournes, *s.* furnace, 211/28.

Fowe. *See* Foh.

Foweles. *See* Fugel.

Fox, *s.* 12/386; *g. s.* -es, 13/414; *adj.* ? sly, 156/15, 157/15.

Foxing, *s.* a foxlike trick, 14/435.

Frakel, *adj.* worthless, 93/12; frakele, 118/257, 122/349.

Fram, *prep.* from, 193/15.

Frame, *s.* advantage, profit, benefit, 2/39, 14/425.

Frayny, *v. subj. pres. sg.* ask, inquire, 92/73; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* frayud, 212/73.

Frecche, bold, fierce, 75/106.

Freeten. *See* Freten.

Fremannes, *s. g. s.* freeman's, 128/417.

Fremed, *adj.* strange; *def.* -e, 59/35.

Frendchipe, *s.* 125/371.

Freomen, *s. pl.* 86/3.

Freond, *s.* friend, 92/73; *pl.* freond, 175/97, frond, 174/97, frend, 39/59.

Freten, *v.* eat, devour; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. fret, 14/422, 15/485, freteð, 16/497; *pl.* freteþ, 151/148; *pret. pl.* freeten, 229/218; *p.p.* ifreten, 147/19, ifrete, 152/183.

Fryþ, 108/92, Frit, 109/92, *s.* peace.

Fro, *prep.* from, 5/148, 7/202; fro—ward, 23/719.

Fromward, *adj.* froward, perverse, 94/45.

Frond. *See* Freond.

Froren, *p.p.* frozen, 151/150.

Froueren, *v.* comfort, 135/594.

Frouh, *adj.* loose, unsteady, 94/44.

Froure, 90/9, Frouer, 104/26, Frowere, 105/26/54, *s.* comfort.

Froyt, *s.* fruit, 215/146.

Fruden, *s. pl.* ferrets, 67/271.

Frume, *s.* first, beginning, 87/2.

Frumþe, *s.* beginning, 110/129, 142/30.

Fueles. *See* Fugel.

Fugel, *s.* fowl, bird; *pl.* fugeles, 13/403, fuweles, 61/82, foweles, 148/32, fueles, 149/64, fules, 13/410.

Fuir, 224/28, Fuyre, 212/54, *s.* fire.

Ful, *adj.* full, 6/183; *pl.* fulle, 5/127.

Ful, *adj.* foul, 180/206; *d. s.* fule, 159/33, fole, 158/33; *def.* foule, 195/44; *comp.* fulre, fouler, 150/123.

Fule, *adv.* foully, 164/48.

Ful-endy, *v. inf.* complete, 66/239.

Fules. *See* Fugel.

Fuliwis, 18/563, Fuligewis, 20/632, indeed, truly.

Fulle, *v. inf.* fill, fulfil, 70/344; *ind. pres. pl.* fulleþ, 188/38; *p.p.* ifulled, 149/81, ifuld, 154/252.

Fully, *v. inf.* baptize, 56/674; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. fulewede, 92/75; *pl.* fullede, 56/678; *p.p.* ifulled, 151/142.

Fulluht, *s.* baptism, 90/2(2).

Fulre. *See* Ful.

Fulþe, *s.* filth, 158/33.

Funde. *See* Finden.

Funde, *v. inf.* depart, 94/51; *ind. pres. pl.* funden, 134/553.

Funden. *See* Finden.

Fundie, *v.* 1 *s.* try, 192/7(2).

Funt-fat, *s.* font-vessel, font, 4/108.

Fur, *s.* fire, 162/9.

Fur-berninde, 180/216, Furbernynde, 181/216, Furberninge, 180/198, *i. p.* burning.

Furbrend, *p.p.* burnt, 152/181.

Furduden. *See* Fordon.

Furg, *s.* furrow, 13/400.

Fur-go. *See* Forgo.

Fur-leosen, *v. inf.* lose, 97/130; *p.p.* fur-lore, 38/23.

Fur-sake, *v. inf.* deny, 41/142; *p.p.* fur-saken, forsaken, 196/23, fursake, denied, 45/300.

Fur-stole, *p.p.* stolen away, 53/556.

Fury, *adj.* fiery, 56/660.

Fuweles. *See* Fugel.

Fy . . . . *See* Fi . . . .

Ga. *See* Gon.

Gabbe, *v. ind. pres. pl.* deceive, cheat, 188/36; *imp.* 2 *s.* gabbe, 126/411.

Gadeling, 121/313, Gadelyng, 44/263, Gedelyng, 120/312, *s.* fellow.

Gaddreð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* gathers, 8/244.

Gaderares, *s. pl.* gatherers, 67/265.

Gal, *s.* song, 97/126.

Gal, *s.* the gall, 151/153.

Gal, *adj.* lascivious, 148/56.

Galile, 55/647, Galyle, 41/136, Galilee.

Galilewis, *adj.* Galilean, 45/286.

Galle, *s.* gall, 25/789.

Galous, *s. pl.* gallows, 221/344.

Galun, *s.* gallon, 188/37.

Gandre, *s.* gander, 13/392.

Gangen, *v. inf.* go, 5/129; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* gangeð, 7/199, 8/239; *pl.* gangen, 6/185; *i. p.* gangande, 21/654.

Gapeð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* gapes, 16/506.

Gast, *s.* spirit, 17/550.

Gauel, *s.* tribute, 46/329; *d. s.* -e, usury, 150/128.

Gauelers, *s. pl.* usurers, 150/130.

Gauelinge, *s.* usury, 31.

Gayhol, *s.* gaol, 153/219.

Ge, *pron.* she, 8/235/250.

Ge, *pron.* ye, 4/89; *gen.* gure, 103/15, 105/28; *dat.* gu, 21/673; *ac.* gu, 105/29.

Ge, *adv.* yea, 111/143.

Gedelyng. *See* Gadeling.

Gef, *conj.* if, 12/361, 16/502.

Geld, 14/440, Gelt, 13/418, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* repays.

Gemen, *v. inf.* keep, guard, 11/348.

Gemme, *s.* gem, jewel, 98/163.

Genteleri, *s.* gentility (?), 138/708.

Gentile, *adj.* gentle, 138/707.

Ger, *s. pl.* years, 20/616.

Gerlde, *s.* world, 113/182.

Germane, seynte, St Germain, 145/18.

Gersumme, *s. a. pl.* treasures, 76/116.

Get = ge.it, she it, 9/269.

Get, *adv.* yet, still, 3/78, 4/111.

Geteþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* get, 91/41.

Geuelic, ? gift, 8/232.

Geuelike, ? gift, 10/302, 23/730.

Geus, *s. pl.* Jews, 26.

Geyneþ, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 3. avails, 92/69.

Gydihede, *s.* giddiness, folly, 143/60.

Gif, *conj.* if, 132/497.

Gile, *s.* guile, 137/664.

Gilot, 190/73, Gilothe, 191/73.

Gin, *s.* snare, 20/645, contrivance; *d. s.* ginne, 178/160, gynne, 153/238.

Gyn, *s.* machinations, 144/93.

Ging, *adj.* young, 7/214.

Gingen, *v. inf.* make young again, 11/347; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. gingid, 11/327.

Ginnen, *v.* begin; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* ginnid, 127/401; *pret. sg.* 1. gon, 81/273; 3. gon, 38/32; *pl.* gunnen, 48/382, 67/270.

Giscing, *s.* covetousness, 11/333.

Gise, *s.* wise, manner, 111/136.

Giu, 125/351. *Read* Gin, begin.

Gyv, *s.* Jew, 47/351; *pl.* Giwes, 198/23, Gywes, 40/113, Gyues, 42/178, Gyus, 26, Gius, 29; *g. pl.* Gywene, 46/332.

Giuen, *v. inf.* give, 111/135; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* giueð, 12/377.

Giuernesse, *s.* greediness, gluttony, 11/334.

Gladye, *v. inf.* gladden, 42/164.

Gladnesse, *s.* 54/612.

Glareth, *v.* shines, 27.

Gle, *s.* music, (used ironically) song, 91/28.

Gled, *adj.* glad, 94/52, 188/66.

Glede, *s.* spark, burning coal, 43/230.

Glede, *s.* glade, 120/315.

Glednesse, *s.* gladness, 104/48.

Gleo, *s.* music, mirth, 97/126, 158/40.

Gleo, *s.* craft, 141/7.

Gleu, 105/47, Gleaw, 104/47, Glev, 124/362, *adj.* wise.

Gliden, *v. inf.* glide, 136/618; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* glyt, 94/32; *pl.* glideþ, 174/108; *pret. pl.* glyde, 175/108; *p.p.* iglyden, 95/71.

Glysyinde, *i. p.* glistening, 91/21.

Glyt. *See* Gliden.

Glorius, *adj.* 27.

Glotery, *s.* gluttony, 217/225.

Gloucestre schire, 146/52.

Glutunie, *s.* gluttony, 31.

Gnede, *adj.* scanty, 92/48.

Gnyde, *v. inf.* crumble, be crushed, 114/201.

Gnowen, *v. pret. pl.* gnawed, 225/62.

God, 12/377, Godd, 192/8(2), *s.* God; *d. s.* Gode, 4/116.

God, *adj.* good, 13/405; *a. s. m.* godne, 106/75; *def.* -e, 81/289.

Godcundhede, *s.* divinity, 19/592.

Godcundnesse, 25/780, Godcunnesse, 37/15, *s.* divinity.

Goddede, *s.* good deed, benefit, 81/291.

Goddede = Godhede, *s.* Godhead, 139/6.

Godelike, *adj.* goodly, 121/314.

Godes, *s. pl.* goods, 28.

Godfullyche, *adv.* joyfully, kindly, 90/4.

Godlyche, *adj.* goodly, 120/313.

Godspel, *s.* gospel, 7/205; *d. s.* -le, 37/2.

Goed, *adj.* good, 111/141.

Gold, *s.* 97/146.

Golsipe, *s.* lasciviousness, 11/333, 19/611.

Gome, *s.* care, heed, 45/269, 74/61.

Gomen, 160/33, Gome, 190/78, *s.* game, sport.

Gon. *See* Ginnen.

Gon, *v. inf.* go, walk, 39/55, 45/279; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. goð, 3/82, goth, 28; *pl.* gon, 19/606; *pret.* 3 *s.* code, 43/212, yede, 26; *subj. pres. pl.* gon, 2/52; *imp. sg.* 2. ga, 38/38, go, 7/204; *pl.* 2. goþ; *p.p.* igan, 147/18, igon, 41/125, gon, 197/1.

Goodman, *s.* 33.

Gos, *s.* goose, 13/392.

Gost, *s.* Spirit, 56/660.

Gostlich, *adj.* spiritual, 32.

Gostliche, *adv.* spiritually, 27.

Goule, *v. inf.* wail, 228/189; *ind. pret. pl.* gouleden, 224/40, gouled, 225/94.

Goulyng, *s.* wailing, 230/248.

Grace, *s.* 4/119.

Gradden. *See* Grede.

Granti, 36, Graunty, 57/703, *v. subj. pres. sg.* grant.

Graueþ, *v.* buries, 92/67.

Grauntebrugge schire, Cambridgeshire, 146/48.

Gray, 94/28, 96/106, Grei, 164/28, Grey, 165/28, *s.* a sort of fur.

Great, *adj.* 31.

Grede, *v. inf.* cry out, 77/167; *ind. pret. pl.* gredden, 49/426, gradden, 47/373; *imp. pl.* 2. greded, 32.

Gredi, *adj.* greedy, 67/261.

Gredilike, *adv.* greedily, 10/321.

Grei, Grey. *See* Gray.

Greyþi, *v. inf.* prepare, 84/9.

Grene, *adj.* green, 92/69.

Grennen, *v. inf.* grin, 138/688.

Greote, *s.* grit, 92/67.

Greowe, Greu, Grewen. *See* Growen.

Gres, *s.* grass, 8/246, 93/16, 110/126.

Greslë, *adj.* grisly, horrible, 211/33.

Gret, *adj.* great; *pl.* grete, 16/516.

Grete, *v. inf.* greet, salute, 166/72; *ind. pres.* 1 *s.* grete, 139/1.

Gretynge, *s.* greeting, 100/1.

Greuyn, *v. ind. pres. pl.* grieve, offend, 211/23.

Griat, *adj.* great, 33.

Gryd, *v. pret.* cried out, 215/160.

Grym, *adj.* fierce, 50/469.

Grimlych, *adj.* dreadful, 63/141.

Grip, *s.* vulture; *pl.* gripes, 151/148.

Gripen, *v. inf.* grasp, seize, 114/192, 172/76.

Grisbatyng, *s.* gnashing, grinding (of teeth), 230/248.

Gryslich, *adj.* horrible, 91/28.

Griþ, 143/75, Gryþ, 108/91, Gryt, 109/91, *s.* peace.

Gryv, *s.* Greek, 50/470.

Grome, *s.* anger, 39/72, 83/335.

Groning, 25/797, Gronynge, 91/28, *s.* groaning.

Ground, *s.* pit, 230/246.

Growen, *v.* grow; *ind. pret. pl.* grewen, 48/384; *subj. pret. sg.* greowe, 110/125, greu, 111/125.

Grucchede, *v. pret. pl.* murmured, 34.

Grund, *s.* bottom, 3/74, 12/365; *d. s.* -e, pit, abyss, 77/168, ground, foundation, 98/154.

Grundwal, *s.* foundation, 97/124.

Grure, *s.* horror, 91/28.

Gry . . . . *See* Gri . . . .

Gu. *See* Ge.

Gu, *adv.* how, 105/31.

Gueþe, *s.* youth, 113/157.

Gult, *s.* guilt, 47/342, 65/195.

Gume, *s.* man, 135/594.

Gung, *adj.* young, 121/287; *def.* -e, 135/613.

Gungling, *s.* young one, 21/667.

Gunnen. *See* Ginnen.

Gurd, *v. pret.* smote, 216/180.

Gurdel, *s.* girdle, 193/16.

Gure. *See* Ge.

Guðhede, *s.* youth, 3/55.

Gy . . . . *See* Gi . . . .

Ha. *See* He.

Ha = have, 230/276.

Habben, *v. inf.* have, 72/8; *inf.* hauen, 7/196, hawen, 121/300; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. habbe, 28,—'ich habbe' is often written 'ic chabbe,' 196/15, haue, 21/673; 2. hauest, 83/334, hawest, 115/198; 3. hafð, 170/54, hafþ, 42/175, 62/117, haueð, 1/15, hauet, 195/42, hauit, 119/282, hawit, 123/328, hauid, 115/204, haš, 192/9, hath, 28, haucz, 195/44; *pl.* habbeþ, 81/288, habbet, 28, hauen, 8/237, han, 214/129; *pret. sg.* 3. hedde, 37/13; *pl.* hedden, 39/57, hedde, 37/6; *subj. pret. sg.* 2. heuedest, 180/189; *pl.* heueden, 154/265; *imp. sg.* 2. haue, 92/78, hawe, 129/418; *p.p.* iheued, 85/34.

Hac = ac, but, 29.

Hachte = ahte, *s.* property, 133/522.

Hafð, Hafþ. *See* Habben.

Hayl, *int.* 48/387.

Haite = ahte, *s.* property, 137/665.

Haleghen, *s. pl.* saints, 31.

Haleð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* draws, 8/248, 13/394.

Halewe, *s. d. pl.* saints, 57/706.

Half, *s.* side, 146/30.

Haly, *adj.* holy, 90/1.

Haliday, *s.* holy day, 188/62; *pl.* -es, 200/3.

Haliweie, *s.* balsam, 24/749.

Halle, *s.* hall, 170/30.

Halt. *See* Holden.

Halweþ, *v.* 3 *s.* hallows, 232/337.

Ham. *See* He.

Han. *See* Habben.

Hard, *adj.; pl.* -e, 9/281.

Harde, *adv.* hard, sore, 9/286, 20/623.

Hardy, *adj.* bold, 40/98.

Hardilike, *adv.* boldly, 8/239.

Harm-dedes, *s. pl.* deeds of harm, 13/389.

Has = ha is, he them, 28, line 7 from below.

Hasteliche, *adv.* hastily, quickly, 29.

Haš, Hath. *See* Habben.

Hatie, *v. inf.* hate, 28; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* hatieš, 13/395; *pl.* hatied, 36, hatien, 13/396, haten, 13/388.

Hatte. *See* Hoten.

Hatture. *See* Hot.

Haue, Hauen, Hauet, Haueš, Hauez. *See* Habben.

He = high, 221/334.

He, *pron.; n. s. m.* he, 37/7, heo, 44/253, ha, 27; *g. s. m.* his, 37/7, is, 105/58, 194/15; *d. s. m.* him, 38/32; *a. s. m.* hine, 186/21, hyne, 38/33, hin, 27, him, 1/14; *n. s. n.* hit, 37/20; *g. s. n.* his; *a. s. n.* hit, 59/49, hid, 123/328; *n. s. f.* heo, 45/280, hi, 29, hye, 29, hie, 121/292, he, 119/277, hue, 119/273; *g. s. f.* hire, 13/421, here, 29; *d. s. f.* hire, 9/271, ire, 8/247; *a. s. f.* heo, 49/435, hi, 118/253, 118/275, hire, 158/3, hirne, 160/26; *n. pl.* hi, 37/6, 76/141, hy, 54/590, hij, 35, hie, 33, heo, 76/128, 188/37, ho, 76/136, 153/225, he, 12/368, hey, 198/24; *g. pl.* hire, 27, heore, 37/6, 76/129, hore, 188/37, here, 153/212, her, 21/679; *d. pl.* heom, 39/87, hem, 13/418; *a. pl.* hi, 110/123, heo, 76/132, heom, 188/34, hem, 13/417, ham, 212/65.

Heaued, 182/227, Heued, 92/54, Hewit, 125/366, *s.* head.

Hedd, *v. pret.* 1 *s.* heeded, 193/43.

Hedde, Hedden. *See* Habben.

Hednesse, *s.* ?*ednesse*, ease, happiness, 113/154.

Hedus, *adj.* hideous, 214/125.

Heg, *adj.* high, 2/27.

Hege, *adv.* high, loudly, 22/685.

Heh, Heyè. *See* Heih.

Heye, *adv.* high, 99/208.

Heih, *adj.* high; *def.* heye, 56/657, 101/3; *comp.* herre, 46/323, 148/34; *superl.* hexte, 44/266; an heh, 190/88, an heyh, 191/88.

Heyhte. *See* Hoten.

Heil, *adj.* hale, hearty, 3/75, 12/366.

Heiȝ, *adj.* high, 225/66.

Heke = eke, also, 103/9, 105/33.

Helare. *See* Helere.

Helde = '*holde* (we),' let (us) hold, 8/233.

Helde, *adj. def.* old, 136/614.

Helde = elde, age, 113/153, 134/557.

Helden, 125/350, 136/620, Helde, 113/168, *v. inf.* hold; *p.p.* helden, 132/491.

Helden, *v. inf.* incline, obey, 6/171.

Helden = elden, *v. inf.* grow old, 133/536.

Helder = elder, older, 136/641.

Helen, *v.* conceal; *ind. pret. pl.* helen, 64/166, heled, 227/156.

Helen, *v.* heal; *pret. sg.* 3. helde, 39/53; *p.p.* iheld, 50/450.

Helere, 32, Helare, 40/115, *s.* Healer, Saviour.

Helfred, Alfred, 107/73.

Helle, *s.* hell, 11/342.

Help, *s.* 43/216, 90/7.

Helpen, *v. inf.* help, 12/376; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* helpeð, 8/249; *imp.* 2 *s.* help, 6/184.

Helph, *sb.* help, 154/274.

Hem, *s.*; *d. s.* hemme, 98/167.

Hen = ?*han*, have, 137/672.

Hende = ende, *s.* 113/171.

Hende, 52/547, Hendy, 155/289, *adj.* courteous, kind.

Henne, *adv.* hence, 134/553.

Heo. *See* He.

Heold = hold, *adj.* faithful; *pl.* -e, 84/10.

Heolden. *See* Holden.

Heom. *See* He.

Heonne, 42/173, 94/26, Honne, 162/44, 196/27, *adv.* hence.

Heore. *See* He.

Heore = hore, whore, 150/103.

Heorte, 81/275, Herte, 6/171, *s.* heart; *pl.* heorten, 37/6.

Heou, *s.* hue, complexion, 101/1.

Heouelich, *adj.* heavenly; *def.* -e, 56/672; *d. s. f.* heueliche, 55/638.

Heouene, 60/74, Houene, 196/21, Heuene, 55/648, *s.* heaven; *g. s.* houene, 195/1.

Heoueriche, 90/1, Heouerige, 168/88, Heuen-riche, 2/28, Heueriche, 29, Heueryche, 49/414, *s.* kingdom of heaven.

Her, *adv.* here, 2/32, 137/4.

Her = er, *adv.* before, 132/489.

Her, *s.* hair, 193/19.

Herde, *s.* shepherd, 103/10.

Here, *pron.* *See* He.

Here, *s.* haircloth, 101/10.

Here, *s.* army, host, 107/89.

Here, *v.* hire, 33; *pret.* herde, 33.

Hereforde, 146/25.

Hereford-schire, 146/53.

Heregong, *s.* ravage of an army, 109/90.

Heremon, 145/15.

Heren, 95/75, *v. inf.* hear; *ind. pres.* 2. herestu, 44/252; *subj. pres. pl.* heren, 2/51; *imp.* 2 *pl.* hereð, 3/61; *p.p.* herd, 19/584.

Heren = eren, *s. pl.* ears, 132/494.

Herendinge. *See* Erendynge.

Herestonkes = heres þonkes, of their own accord, 175/103.

Hereþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* belong, 146/27.

Herien, 158/3, Heryen, 56/671, *v. inf.* praise; *ind. pret. pl.* heryeden, 56/659; *i. p.* heryinde, 55/655; *p.p.* iheried, 43/203.

Heryng, *s.* herring, 95/86.

Herivnge, *s.* harrying, devastation, 108/90.

Herknien, *v.* hearken; *imp. sg.* 2. herkne, 20/630, 46/324; *pl.* 2. herkneþ, 187/1, herknied, 186/1.

Herl = earl, 107/74; *pl.* herles, 103/5.

Herliche = erliche, *adv.* early, 123/331.

Hermyne, *s.* ermine, 70/357.

Herodes, Herod, 14/452.

Her-of, *adv.* hereof, 12/382, 23/714.

Herre. *See* Heih.

Herre, *s.* higher one, superior, 46/323.

Hert, *s.* hart, 10/307, 11/346; *pl.* -es, 11/349.

Herte. *See* Heorte.

Hertford schire, 146/46.

Her[t]ien, *v. inf.* encourage, 12/364.

Her-to, *adv.* hereto, 23/713.

Heruest, *s.* harvest, 8/238.

Hes, *s.* command, 61/90.

Heste, *s.* command, 54/588; *pl.* hesten, 152/172, hestes, 84/10.

Het. *See* Hoten.

Hete, *s.* hate, 38/31.

Hete, *s.* heat, 3/72, 192/3.

Heten = eten, eat, 17/537.

Heþeling = eþeling, *s.* noble, 107/74.

Heþene-hode, *s.* heathendom, paganism, 91/38.

Heþenesse, *s.* heathendom, the heathen world, 26.

Heuë, *adj.* heavy, sad, 216/170.

Heued. *See* Heaued.

Heueden. *See* Habben.

Heued-sunne, *s.* capital sin, 37/18.

Heuek, *s.* hawk; *g. s.* -es, 25/799.

Heueliche. *See* Heouelich.

Heuene. *See* Heouene.

Heuenes, *s.* heaviness, sadness, 212/45.

Heuen-king, *s.* King of heaven, 22/687; *d. s.* heuonkinge, 168/84.

Heuen-louerd, *s.* Lord of heaven, 8/227.

Heuen-riche, Heueryche. *See* Heoueriche.

Heure, *adj.* your, 137/675.

Hew, *s.* colour, complexion, 134/579.

Hewere, *adv.* ever, 138/689.

Hewit. *See* Heaued.

Hexte. *See* Heih.

Hi, Hy. *See* He.

Hi, Hic, Hich. *See* Ic.

Hid. *See* He.

Hid, *s.* hide, skin, 5/144.

Hida, 146/42, Hyda, 146/48, *s. pl.* hides.

Hiden, *v.* hide; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. hitt, 15/471.

Hi-dut, *p.p.* closed, 195/44.

Hie, Hye. *See* He.

Hye, *s.* haste, 216/183.

Hye = ye, 28.

Hyedliche, *adv.* hastily, 52/528.

Hier-of, *adv.* hereof, 193/44.

Hieð, 192/3, Hyeþ, 93/21, *v.* 3 *s.* hastens.

Hif = if, 119/273.

Hifunde. *See* Finden.

Higtes, 6/169, Higtest, 6/166, *v. ind. pret.* 2 *s.* promisedst.

Hying, *s.* haste, 49/426, 50/467.

Hil, *s.* hill, 2/27; *d. s.* hille, 1/1.

Hylë, *adv.* highly, 214/133, 220/289.

Hileð, *v.* covers, conceals, 20/642.

Hille, *adj.* ill, evil, 137/657.

Him, Hym. *See* He.

Hin, Hine, Hyne. *See* He.

Hyndren, *v. pres. pl.* damage, 226/102.

Hyne, *s. pl.* servants, 82/308.

Hineselþe, *miswritten for* uniselþe, *s.* misfortune, 111/148.

Hyng, *v. inf.* hang, 221/344.

Hirde, *s.* shepherd, 2/48.

Hirdsype, *s.* (?) safety, protection, 92/48.

Hire, Hirne. *See* He.

His = is, 195/41.

His = them, 34.

Hise, *g. s.* of He, with plural inflection, 1/7, 3/57.

Hitt. *See* Hiden.

Hiȝ, *s.* haste, 225/61, 230/269.

Ho = o, *prep.* on, 198/41.

Ho. *See* He.

Hokede, *adj. pl.* hooked, 124/365.

Hoker, *s.* scorn, 137/671.

Hokerful, *adj.* scornful, 137/670; *def.* -e, 137/665.

Hokeri, *v. inf.* scorn, mock, 50/456; *ind. pret. pl.* hokerede, 50/449.

Hol, 42/186, Hool, 31, *adj.* whole; *pl.* hole, 38/50.

Holde, *adj.* faithful, 38/48, 141/20.

Holden, 2/46, Holde, 55/625, *v. inf.* hold, keep; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. halt, 96/102, holdeð, 22/696; *pl.* holdeþ, 189/37, holdet, 188/37; *pret. pl.* heolden, 89/15.

Holë = holy, 213/84.

Hole, *s.* 8/248, 15/471.

Holi, *adj.* holy, 6/172.

Holt, *adj.* halt, lame; *def.* -e, 39/55.

Hom, *pron.* them, 214/125.

Hom, *s.* home, 170/44.

Hond, *s.* hand; *pl.* honde, 53/582, 54/605, 90/4, honden, 125/365.

Hondleþ, *v. imp. pl.* 2. handle, 54/607.

Hongen, *v.* hang; *ind. pres. pl.* hongeþ, 148/39; *pret.* 3 *s.* heng, 50/455; *pl.* honge, 49/439.

Honne. *See* Heonne.

Hool. *See* Hol.

Hoot. *See* Hoten.

Hope, *s.* 4/104, 18/553.

Hopen, *v.* hope; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. hopeð, 21/655.

Hoppen, *v. subj. pres. pl.* hop, 91/35.

Hord, *s.* treasure, 47/364, 193/25.

Hordom, *s.* whoredom, 67/249.

Hore, *adj.* hoar, 215/158; *s.* hoary one, 136/627.

Hore. *See* He.

Hore = ore, mercy, 196/21.

Horeling, *s.* whoremonger, 138/704; *pl.* horlinges, 61/103, 186/29, horlyngs, 187/29.

Horestonkes, *adv.* = hores þonkes, of their (own) accord, 174/103.

Horyen, *v. inf.* pollute, defile, 92/47.

Horn, *s.*; *pl.* -es, 11/325.

Hors, *s.* horse; *d. s.* -e, 120/313.

Hosë, *pron.* whoso, 228/202.

Hot, *adj.* 30; *comp.* hatture, hotter, 66/243, 154/254; *superl.* hotestd, 35.

Hoten, *v.* bid, command; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. hot, 29, hoot, 29; *pret. sg.* 3. heyhte, 48/377, 54/591, het, 27.

Hoten, *v. inf.* be called, 89/2; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. hatte, 49/436, 84/6.

Houeð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* tarries, 3/69, 17/525; *pl.* houen, 16/511.

Houene. *See* Heouene.

Housil, *s.* the eucharist, 217/208.

Howyen, *v. inf.* be sorrowful, 110/135.

Hu, 2/35, Hw, 55/643, 95/76, *adv.* how.

Huden, *v.* hide; *p.p.* ihud, 55/645, 139/6.

Huding-cloþ, *s.* veil, 50/480.

Hue. *See* He.

Hug', 155/288.

Huge, ?, 138/697, 138/709.

Hule, *s.* hole, 8/253.

Hulen, *v. ind. pres. pl.* howl at, 13/396.

Hulle, *s.* hill, 70/343.

Hund, *s.* hound, dog, 154/244.

Hundred, 12/369, Hunder, 220/317, *s.*

Hunger, *s.* 37/9.

Hungren, *v. inf.* hunger, 17/543; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. *used impersonally,* hungreð, 16/506.

Hungri, *adj.* 154/244.

Hunycomb, *s.* 54/616.

Hunte, *s.* hunter, 2/34, 20/636; *g. s.* huntes, 21/672.

Hunten, *v. inf.* hunt, 1/2.

Huntseuenti, seventy, 110/122.

Huntyndune schire, Huntingdonshire, 146/49.

Hurde, *s.* shepherd, 102/10.

Hure = ure, of us, our, 32, 33, 199/63.

Hus, *s.* house, 7/204; *d. s.* huse, 27.

Husberner, *s.* houseburner, 30.

Husebondes, *s. pl.* husbandmen, 13/388.

Hus-rof, *s.* hóuseroof, 15/463.

Hut = ut, out, 194/26.

Huuele, *s. d. s.* evil, 111/135.

Hw. *See* Hu.

Hwam, Hwan. *See* Hwo.

Hwao se, *pron.* whoso, 192/12.

Hwe = we ?, 92/64.

Hwel, *s.* wheel, 149/67

Hwelfde, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* rolled, 51/513.

Hwendes = wendest, goest, 134/569.

Hwenene, *adv.* whence.

Hwer, *adv.* where, 95/65.

Hwes. *See* Hwo.

Hweþer, *pron.* which of two, 66/232.

Hwich, *pron.* which, 40/96, 62/138; hwucche, 193/19.

Hwihles, *adv.* whilst, 144/104.

Hwile, *s.* time, 39/62; hwile—hwile, at one time—at another time, 193/22.

Hwilem, 26, 35, Hwylem, 30, Hwylen, 145/12, Hwile, 89/1, 146/27, *adv.* whilom.

Hwilynde, *adj.* transitory, 94/33.

Hwyne, *v. inf.* whine, moan, 82/310.

Hwit, *adj.* white, 193/19.

Hwytebi, Whitby, 146/31.

Hwo, *pron.* who; *gen.* hwes, 50/447; *dat.* hwam, 40/103, 57/693,

hwom, 66/237; *d. s. n.* hwan, 52/519, hwon, 38/49.

Hwucche. *See* Hwich.

Hwucchere, (*dat.*) such like, 192/8(2).

Hwuder, *adv.* whither, 43/214.

Hy . . . . *See* Hi . . . .

I, *prep.* in, 56/688.

Ialde, *adj.* old, 27.

Ianekin, 188/56, Ianekyn, 189/56, Johnny, Jack.

Iangelyng, *s.* chattering, prating, 226/108.

Iangled, *v. pret. pl.* chattered, jangled, 226/109.

Iaspe, *s.* jasper, 96/115, 98/173.

I-auhteþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* '*vuele i-auhteþ*,' wickedly (badly) urges or prosecutes (his) suit, 118/255.

Ibe, been. *See* Bien.

Ybed, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* prayed, 42/161.

Ibede, *p.p.* prayed, 42/165.

Ibeo, been. *See* Beon.

Yber, *v. pret. sg.* 3. bare, 37/12.

Ibere, *s.* bearing, manner, behaviour, 100/4.

Ibet, amended. *See* Bete.

Ibete, *v. inf.* amend, 66/234.

Ibidest, *v.* 2 *s.* dost control, require obedience of, 128/430.

Ibidde, *v. inf.* pray, 144/103.

I-bye, been. *See* Bien.

Ibod, *s.* command, 128/445.

I-bore, born. *See* Beren.

Iborewe, *p.p.* saved, 155/279.

Ibred, roasted, broiled. *See* Brede.

Ibrocht, Ibroht, Ibrouhit, Ibrouht, brought. *See* Bringen.

Ibuld, *p.p.* built, 178/153.

Ibunde, bound. *See* Binde.

Ibureþ, *impers. v.* behoves, 106/75.

Ic, 9/261, 81/285, Ich, 37/1, 39/68 (miswritten 'Icht,' 180/194), Ihc, 195/4, I, 17/549, Y, 45/287, Hic, 27, 138/706, Hich, 134/576, Hi, 123/336, *pron.* I.

Ich, Icht. *See* Ic.

Icheose, *v. inf.* choose, 122/341; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* icheoseþ, 118/257.

Ichwer, *adv.* eachwhere, everywhere, 61/87.

I-cloþid, *p.p.* clothed, 214/120.

Icnowe, *p.p.* 178/168; beon icnowe = acknowledge.

Y-cnowed, *v.* 3 *s.* knows, 137/672.

Icomen, come. *See* Cumen.

Icoren, Y-corene, Icore, Ycore, Icornee, chosen, elect. *See* Cheose.

Icouere, *v. inf.* gain, 122/342.

Icume, Ycume. *See* Cumen.

Icvn, ?, 196/22.

Icunde, *adj.* natural, native, 56/668.

Icweme, *adj.* pleasing, 164/24.

Idel, *adj.* idle, vain, 14/437.

Idelnesse, *s.* vanity, 58/7, ease, 112/154.

Idelschipe, 120/286, Idilscipe, 121/286, *s.* idleness.

Idigt, *p.p.* arranged, 15/469.

I-do, Ydo, done. *See* Don.

Ydres, *s. pl.* water-pots, 29.

I-dryue. *See* Driuin.

Y-dronken, Idrunke, drunk. *See* Drinken.

Ierusalem, 39/65.

If, *conj.* 2/51, 45/268.

Ifalle, fallen. *See* Fallen.

Ifaren, gone. *See* Faren.

Ifere, *s.* companion; *pl.* ifere, 166/76, 172/86, yuere, 167/76.

I-fere, 227/135, Y-fere, 213/78, *adv.* together.

Ifo, *s.* foe, enemy, 158/42, 160/25; *pl.* ifon, 114/191.

Ifonded, tried. *See* Fondeð.

Ifonden, found. *See* Finden.

Y-frede, *v. inf.* feel, perceive, know, 82/316.

Ifreten, Ifrete, devoured, eaten. *See* Freten.

Ifrore, *p.p.* frozen, 152/181.

Ifuld, Ifulled, filled. *See* Fulle.

Ifulled, baptized. *See* Fully.

Ifunde, Yfunde, found. *See* Finden.

Ifurn, *adv.* long ago, 122/335, 193/21.

Iglyden, glided. *See* Gliden.

Igretten, *v. ind. pret. pl.* greeted, 174/99.

Ihalȝed, *p.p.* consecrated, 193/39.

I-hasted, *v.* 3 *s.* = hastens, 119/253. *See* I-auhteþ.

Ihat, *p.p.* heated, 148/41.

Ihc. *See* Ic.

Iheld, healed. *See* Helen.

Ihende, *adv.* near, 28.

Iherd, praised, 162/15. *See* Herien.

Iherd, heard. *See* Ihere.

Ihere, *v. inf.* hear, 39/55, i-hure, 102/12, i-herin, 103/14; *ind. pres. sg.* 2. iherest, 124/355; *pret. sg.* 1. ihurde, 193/43; 3. i-herde, 26; *pl.* iherde, 44/247, 54/593; *imp.* 2 *s.* iher, 196/14; *pl.* 2. ihereð, 168/1, ihereþ, 37/1, ihiereth, 27; *p.p.* iherd, 28.

Iherede, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* hired, 34.

Iheried, praised. *See* Herien.

Ihersalem, Jerusalem, 55/654.

Ihesuc, Jesus, 139/11; *dat.* Ihesu, 4/98; *ac.* Ihesum, 42/183.

Ihialde, *p.p.* held, kept, 30.

Ihyed, *p.p.* hurried off, 91/45.

Ihierde, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* hired, 34.

Ihiereth. *See* Ihere.

Ihol, *adj.* whole, 49/445.

Ihonge, *p.p.* hung, 141/13.

Ihosed, *p.p.* having hosen on, 91/35.

Ihud, *p.p.* hid, 55/645.

Ihurde, Ihure. *See* Ihere.

I-yue, given. *See* Yeue.

Ikindled, *p.p.* brought forth, whelped, 1/17.

Iknowe, *v. inf.* know, 64/167; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. iknowe, 45/292, yknowe, 41/141, 45/283; 3 *s.* iknoweþ, 62/137; *pret. sg.* 1. ikneu, 45/288; 3. ykeneu, 43/231; *subj. pret. sg.* iknewe, 45/294, iknowe, 96/89; *p.p.* iknowe, 43/213.

Ikud, *p.p.* made known, 64/165.

Ilad, led. *See* Lede.

Ilast, *v.* 3 *s.* lasts, 85/23.

Ilc, 11/344, Ilk, 4/97, *adj.* each, every.

Ilche. *See* Ilke.

Ylde, *s.* ? power, wielding, or = *hylde* = favour, 96/96.

Ildre, *s. g. pl.* parents', 114/185.

Iled, led. *See* Lede.

Ilef. *See* Ileuen.

Ileid, laid. *See* Leggen.

Ilek, Ileke. *See* Ilke.

Ileorne, *v. inf.* learn, 93/3.

Ilesed, *p.p.* liberated, 62/136.

Ileste, *v. inf.* perform, 66/238. Ger. *leisten.*

Ileste, *v. inf.* last, endure, 116/224, 126/387; 3. i-lest, 93/22.

Ileuen, 67/251, Ileue, 46/308, 64/174, *v. inf.* believe; *imp. sg.* 2. ilef, 114/196.

Ilyche, *adj.* alike, equal, 54/586.

Ilyche, *adv.* alike, equally, 60/67, 124/376.

Ilik, *adj.* like, 14/444; ilike, 18/558.

Ilk = each. *See* Ilc.

Ilke, *adj. def.* same, 182/223, ilche, 41/158, 142/49, ileke, 28, ilken, 223/5.

Ilkines = ilc kines, of every kind, 8/244.

Ille, *adj.* evil, bad, 17/526, 60/73.

Ille, *adv.* ill, 137/652.

Illing, *s.* malice, 13/419.

Ilome, *adv.* frequently, 62/125, 74/64, 168/22.

Ilong, *adv.* along (of), 158/1.

Imad, Y-maked, made. *See* Makie.

Ymeynd, *p.p.* mixed, mingled, 151/164.

I-mene, 88/55, Y-mene, 85/30, *adv.* in common, together.

Imete, *v. inf.* meet, find, 174/104, 180/205, y-mete, 62/133, 86/67; *ind. pres. pl.* imeteþ, 149/88; *pret. pl.* imette, met, 88/40; *p.p.* imet, 152/171.

Imisse, *v. subj. pres. sg.* miss, 195/4.

Imone, 85/51, 100/10, Y-mone, 85/32, *s.* converse, intercourse, company, commerce.

Imong, *adv.* among, 19/601.

Ymston, *s.* gem, jewel, 98/153; *d. pl.* -e, 98/175.

I-multen, *v. inf.* melt, 126/385.

Ymunde, *s.* memory, remembrance, 37/6.

In, *s.* abode, 84/9.

Inde, India, 19/604.

Ine, *prep.* in, 26.

Inc = ich ne, I not, 30.

Ineward, *s.* inwards, entrails, 151/151.

Inog, 5/142, Inoh, 180/201, I-nouh, 46/308, I-noch, 133/523, enough.

In-to, *prep.* 26.

Ynume, taken. *See* Nimen.

In-wiþ, *prep.* within, 230/254.

I-offred, *p.p.* offered, 28.

Iohan, 38/26, 92/51, Ion, 43/223, John.

Ioye, *s.* joy, 54/586, 97/141.

Ioyen, 223/4, Ioye, 197/4, *v. pres. pl.* rejoice.

Ion. *See* Iohan.

Ioseph, 51/503.

Ipyned, *p.p.* tormented, 64/187.

Iput, *p.p.* pushed, thrust, 153/213.

Iqueme, *adj.* pleasing, 85/44.

Iqueme, *v. inf.* please, 112/155; *ind. pres. pl.* iquemeþ, 67/267.

Yrahel, Israel, 50/451.

Ire. *See* He.

Irede, *adj.* ready, 40/119.

Iredynesse, *s.* in readiness, *i. e.* readily, quickly, 85/39.

Iryhte, *s.* rights, 97/130.

Yrne, *v. inf.* desire, covet, 144/108.

Is, *s.* ice, 148/47; *d. s.* ise, 176/142, yse, 177/142.

Is = his. *See* He.

Is, *pron. a. pl.* them, 1/13, 6/171.

Isaht, *adj.* reconciled; *pl.* -e, 176/122.

Isait, *p.p.* said, 123/328.

Ysayh. *See* Iseon.

Isauued, *p.p.* saved, 33.

Ischapen, 164/25, Ischape, 172/88, *p.p.* shapen, created.

Ischod, *p.p.* shoed, shod; *pl.* -e, 91/35.

Ischop, *v. ind. pret. sg.* 3. created, 37/19, 57/703.

Ischriven, *p.p.* confessed, 152/189.

Ischulde, *v. subj. pres. sg.* shield, 193/40.

I-scohte. *See* I-scoten.

I-scoten, 129/421, I-scohte, 128/421, *p.p.* shot.

Iscrud, *p.p.* clothed, 55/646.

Ise = hise, his, 32.

Ise, *s.* *See* Is.

Iseghe, *p.p.* seen, 32.

Iseid, said. *See* Seggen.

I-sende, *v. subj. pres. sg.* send, 196/26.

Iseon, 164/41, Iseo, 94/39, *v. inf.* see; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. i-seo, 47/342; 3. isihþ, 97/140; *pl.* iseoþ, 51/488; *pret. sg.* 1. yseyh, 45/284; 3. iseyh, 43/199, ysayh, 92/56; *pl.* iseyen, 44/240, 52/541, 61/98, iseye, 41/130; *subj. pres. pl.* iseo, 50/454; *pret. sg.* iseye, 53/560, ische, 182/225, iseȝe, 182/240; *imp. pl.* 2. iseoþ, 54/605.

Iserued, *p.p.* served, 29.

Iseten, *p.p.* sat, 154/265.

Isybbe, *adj.* related, 144/102.

Islawe, *p.p.* slain, 199/59.

Ismered, *p.p.* anointed, 28.

Isom, 184/254, Isome, 168/24, *adj.* at peace.

Isouȝt, 228/181, Isout, 197/14, *p.p.* sought.

Isowen, Isowe, sown. *See* Sowen.

Ispede, *v.* 1 *s.* succeed, 40/117.

Ispened, 193/24, I-spend, 58/12, *p.p.* spent.

Ispild, *p.p.* ruined, 144/109.

Isprad, *p.p.* spread, 230/242.

Yssyng, *s.* covetousness, 38/35.

Istrengþed, *p.p.* strengthened, 30.

Istreon, *s.* gain, acquisition, 114/185, offspring, progeny, 151/141.

Isunde, *adj.* sound, 42/186.

Isunde, *s.* ? "Myd isunde," with success, successfully, 140/48.

Isunched, 193/21, Isuneȝct, 193/29, *p.p.* sinned.

Isworen, *p.p.* sworn, 172/60.

Iswynk, *s.* toil, 59/37.

Iþenche, *v. inf.* think, 36.

Iþeo, *v. inf.* thrive, 57/698, 141/3.

Iþrunge, *p.p.* pressed, 178/176.

Iþurled, *p.p.* pierced, 140/43.

I-tyt, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* happens, 62/125.

Itold, told. *See* Tellen.

Itravailed, *p.p.* laboured, 34.

Iturnd, *p.p.* turned, 170/56.

Iudas, 40/105.

Iudaysse, *adj. d. s.* Jewish, 85/54.

Iudelond, Judea; *dat.* -e, 84/19.

Iuel, *adj.* evil, 14/427, ill, difficult, 121/293; *pl.* -e, 14/445.

Yuedde, *p.p. pl.* fed, 38/51.

Iuel, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* fell, befell, 29.

Iuele, *adv.* ill, with difficulty, 5/129.

Iuggement, *s.* judgment, 229/236.

Yuolled, *p.p.* baptized, 38/25.

Yuonge, *p.p.* received, 50/460.

Ivere, *adv.* together, 66/225.

Ivere, 116/218, Yuere, 40/93, *s.* companion; *pl.* ivere, 73/29, iveren, 57/699, yuere, 38/42. *See* Ifere.

Yuernesse, *s.* greediness, gluttony, 38/35, 76/122.

Yueþ, gives. *See* Yeuen.

Ivynde, *v. inf.* find, 60/59.

I-vo, *s.* foe, 42/174; *d. pl.* i-vo, 118/274.

Iurdan, Jordan, 38/25, 92/75.

Ywar, *adj.* ware, cautious, 154/271.

Iwarisd, *p.p.* cured, 31.

I-warþed = i-wraþed, angered, 123/320.

Iwede, *s.* clothing, 193/26.

Iwende, *v. pret. sg.* 3. went, 40/112, 41/148.

Iwent, *p.p.* turned, 29. *See* Wenden.

Y-werche, *v. subj. pres. sg.* work, make, 111/130.

Iwil, *s.* will, 30; y-wille, 129/423.

Iwyn, *s.* ? strife, 144/91.

Iwynne, *v. inf.* win, 72/10; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* iwinþ, 110/151.

Iwis, *adv.* certainly, 14/450, 40/94.

Iwisse, myd, with certainty, certainly, 66/232, 73/32.

Iwisse, *v. subj. pres. sg.* guide, 195/3.

Iwite, *v. inf.* know, 43/214.

Ywyueþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* wives, 118/261.

I-won, *s.* property, possessions, 172/76.

I-woned, *p.p.* accustomed, wont, 172/71.

Iworþe, *v. subj. pres. sg.* be done, 41/159.

Iwrche, *v. inf.* work, make, 110/130.

Iwreþþed, *p.p.* angered, 118/276.

Iwriten, *s. pl.* writings, 108/103.

Iwryten, Iwrite, Iwrithe, written. *See* Writen.

Iwrouht, wrought. *See* Wurche.

Ywune, *s.* custom, 43/207, 57/705.

Iwuned, *p.p.* wont, 44/258, 84/15.

Iwuned, *p.p.* dwelt, 63/139.

Iwurþen, 127/396, Iwurþe, 100/9, 118/263, *v. inf.* be, become, turn.

I-ȝuðe, *v. subj. pret. sg.* granted, 193/32.

Kaym, Cain, 154/266.

Kayphas, Caiaphas, 43/219.

Kayser, *s.* emperor, 96/112.

Kaluarie, Calvary, 49/436.

Kanterbury, 145/9.

Karlemeyne, Charlemagne, 37/3.

Kastel, *s.* 97/152.

Kat, *s.* 120/296.

Katenes, Caithness, 145/3.

Kene, *adj.* sharp, 140/46; *superl.* kennuste, 48/384.

Kenyen, *v. inf.* be conceived, 100/6.

Kenliche, *adv.* boldly, 106/88.

Kenne, *v. subj. sg.* know, 107/67.

Kent, 146/41.

Kep, *s.* heed, regard, 225/63.

Keren, complain, A.S. *ceorian*, or turn, pass off. A.S. *cerran.* O.Fris. *kera*, 137/665.

Ket, *s.* carrion, 14/438.

Kete, *s.* ? kite, 76/143.

Kin, 156/7. *Read* King.

Kinde, *s.* nature, property, 1/15, 3/53; *pl.* kindes, 10/307.

Kindles, *s. pl.* young, 20/620.

Kyneriche, *s.* kingdom, 47/355.

King, 103/12, Kyng, 102/12, Kink, 27, Kinc, 105/36, *s.* king; *pl.* kinhis, 103/2.

Kingriche, *s.* kingdom, 26.

Kink. *See* King.

Kirke, *s.* church, 4/93, 6/167.

Kiðen, *v. inf.* make known, 3/53; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* kiðeð, 5/131.

Kneo, *s.* knee, 40/106; *pl.* kneon, 149/96.

Kneoli, *v. subj. sg.* kneel, 168/5; kneoly, 169/5.

Knewen, *v. inf.* know, 125/357.

Knyht, *s.* knight; *pl.* knyhtes, 48/379.

Knowede, *v. pret. pl.* knelt, 48/387.

Knowen, *v.* know; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. knoweð, 5/121; *imp.* 2 *s.* knov, 6/165.

Knucchenus, *s. pl.* bundles, 225/77.

Kold, *adj.* cold, 20/619; *pl.* -e, 19/610.

Komen. *See* Cumen.

Konyng, *s.* coney, rabbit, 70/357.

Kuynde, *s.* kind, 232/335.

Kundeliche, *adj.* royal, 90/4(2).

Kunes-mon, *s.* kinsman, 45/290.

Kunne. *See* Cunne.

Kunne, Kunnes. *See* Cun.

Kustume, *s.* custom, 47/370.

Kuþe. *See* Cunne.

Ladde. *See* Lede.

Læte, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* let, 193/34.

Lage, *adj. pl.* low, 17/547.

Lage, 2/23, 109/97, Laghe, 26, Laȝe, 184/12, Lawe, 46/325, 56/674, *s.* law; *pl.* lawan, 146/38, lawen, 148/60, lages, 6/170.

Lagelike, *adv.* faithfully, 22/695.

Lagt, *s.* plunder, 25/791.

Lai. *See* Liggen.

Layte, *s.* flame, 217/203.

Large, *adj.* liberal, 30.

Lasse, *adj.* less, 145/6.

Lasse, *adv.* less, 60/61.

Last, Lat. *See* Lede.

Lat, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* pretends, 14/429; lateð, leaves, 12/358.

Latemest, *adj.* last, 170/49.

Latyn, *s.* 50/470.

Lauedi, *s.* lady, 164/41.

Laurence, 91/44.

Lawe, Lawen. *See* Lage.

Lawelyche, 106/77, Lauelichi, 107/77, *adj. pl.* lawful.

Laweliche, *adv.* according to law, 106/72.

Lay, *s.* law, 153/205, 199/76.

Laȝe. *See* Lage.

Laȝghere, *adj. comp.* lower, 212/69.

Le, '*Lond le*' = *londde* = *londe*, 124/379.

Leache, *s.* physician, 142/52.

Lean, *s.* reward, 60/65.

Leche, *s.* physician, 39/56.

Lecherie, *s.* fornication, 30.

Lechur, *s.* fornicator, 30; *pl.* lechurs, 97/149, 186/29, lechours, 225/79.

Lectorie, *s.* a precious stone, 98/172.

Led, *s.* furnace, 182/242.

Lede, *v. inf.* lead, guide, 38/42; *ind. pres. sg.* 2. last, 158/36; 3. lat, 101/9, ledeð, 14/443; *pret. sg.* 3. ledde, 38/27, ladde, 49/423, lad, 216/174; *p.p.* iled, 43/214, ilad, 58/5.

Leden, 105/27, Ledin, 105/37, *s. pl.* people.

Ledes, *s. pl.* caldrons, 224/37.

Lef, *s.* leaf, 94/48.

Lef, *adj.* dear, 17/528; *pl.* leue, 23/732.

Lefful, *adj.* faithful, believing, 23/713.

Legeð, 14/451, 22/704, Legheþ, 36, *v.* 3 *s.* lies, speaks falsely; *pl.* legen, 19/599; *pret. pl.* lowen, 44/241, 64/165.

Leggen, *v. inf.* lay; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. leigeð, 12/359; *pl.* leggeþ, 47/364; *pret. pl.* leyden, 81/284; *p.p.* ileid, 32.

Leycestre schire, 146/45.

Leie, 182/236, Leye, 67/276, *s.* flame.

Leyen. *See* Liggen.

Leigeð. *See* Leggen.

Leihe, *s.* ?lie, *lixivium;* or ?flame. A.S. *lig,* O.E. *leȝe, leie,* 193/19.

Leyhtun, *s.* garden; *d. s.* -e, 45/291.

Leyhtunward, *s.* gardener, 53/576.

Leyt, 224/31, Leyte, 211/34, *s.* blaze, flame.

Leiðe, *adj.* repulsive, 15/458.

Lemes, *s. pl.* rays, lights, 223/22.

Lend-bon, *s.* loin-bone, 12/360.

Lende, *v. subj. pres. sg.* ?bring, 62/122.

Lene, *adj.* lean, 5/128.

Leneð, *v.* 3 *s.* leans, 20/634.

Leng, 49/423, Lengur, 153/211, *adj. comp.* longer; *superl.* lengust, longest, 124/351.

Lengen, *v. inf.* prolong, lengthen, 127/391.

Lengðe, *s.* length, 18/552.

Leod-biscopryche, *s.* a diocesan, 145/9.

Leode, *s. pl.* people, 104/27, 184/1.

Leof, *adj.* dear, beloved, 124/370, pleasing, 60/72; *g. s. f.* leue, 57/704; *pl.* leoue, 92/66; *comp.* leouere, dearer, 59/30.

Leof, *s.* dear one, beloved, 188/63.

Leoflyche, *adv.* dearly, 92/59.

Leof-mon, *s.* beloved, 53/558.

Leofrych, Leofric, 145/19.

Leop. *See* Lepeð.

Leorny, *v. subj. pres. sg.* learn, 99/196.

Leoue, Leouere. *See* Leof.

Lepeð, *v.* 3 *s.* leaps, 10/319, 13/416; *pret. sg.* 3. leop, 44/263.

Leppis, *s. pl.* lips, 213/81.

Lepre, *s.* leprosy, 31.

Leprus, *s.* leprous man, leper, 31.

Leren, 4/115, Lerin, 103/31, *v. inf.* teach, learn; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. lereð, 4/101, lerit, 121/287; *imp. sg.* 2. ler, 128/432; *p.p.* lered, 11/328.

Les, *adj.* false, lying, deceitful, 93/12; *pl.* lese, 67/251.

Lesen, *v. inf.* deliver, liberate, 64/180; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* lesede, 172/63.

Lesen, *v. inf.* lose, 125/366; *ind. pret. pl.* lure, 151/139.

Lesing, 19/603, Lesyng, 50/474, Lesynge, 37/20, Lesin, 125/363, *s.* lie, lying, falsehood.

Lest, *adj.* least, 218/253.

Lest. *See* Lesten.

Lest. *See* Lete.

Leste, *conj.* lest, 43/213.

Lesten, *v. inf.* last, endure, 63/152, 152/203; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* lest, 64/169, lesteþ, 100/19.

Let, *v. pret.* hindered, 213/86.

Lete, *v. inf.* let, leave, 28; *ind. pres. sg.* 2. lest, 128/437; 3. leteð, 5/135, 25/793; *pret.* 3. let, 25/778; *imp.* 2 *s.* let, 7/202.

Leþe-bei, *adj.* (lithe to bend) lissome, pliable, 138/692.

Leþen, *v. inf.* to become remiss, loose; or ?*leþen* = *leyen,* to lie, 125/368.

Leþere, *adj. pl.* evil, bad, 121/288.

Letteris, 107/69, Lettres, 106/69, *s. pl.* letters.

Letteð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* hinders, stops, 13/417.

Leue, *s.* belief, trust, faith, 17/547, 134/548.

Leue. *See* Leof.

Leue, 8/226, Leaue, 145/15, *s.* leave, permission.

Leue, *v. inf.* allow, permit, grant, 155/277; *subj. pres. sg.* leue, 10/303.

Leue, *v. inf.* live, 219/259; *i. p.* leuand, 211/21.

Leuedi, *s.* lady, 38/21; *pl.* leuedis, 27.

Leuen, *v. inf.* believe, 6/169, 15/454; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. leueð, 4/100; *pl.* leuen, 15/459.

Leuers, *s. pl.* livers, 212/64.

Leuyng, *s.* living, 222/357.

Leun, *s.* lion, 1/1, 1/17.

Lewe = leve, dear, 137/661.

Li, *mistake for* Bi, 28.

Libben, *v. inf.* live, 93/24; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. lifeð, 192/12.

Lic, *adj.* like, 25/797.

Lycchesfeld, Lichfield, 146/26.

Licchi, *adj.* like, 225/78.

Lych, *s.* body, corpse, 149/78; liche, 131/471.

Licham, *s.* body, 10/301.

Liche, *s.* leech, 131/472.

Lychome, 139/22, Licome, 168/23, *s.* body.

Licht, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* shines, 27.

Lid, *s.*; *pl.* lides, 2/26.

Lyen, *s.* reward, 126/407.

Liese, *v. inf.* lose, 26; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* liesed, 30, liest, 31.

Lieȝer, 184/7, Lyere, 185/7, *s.* liar; *pl.* lyeres, 153/207.

Lif, *s.* life, 2/46; *g. s.* liues, 9/287, livis, 105/38.

Lyf-daye. *Read* Lyf-dawe, *d. pl.* life-days, 39/84.

Lifeð. *See* Libben.

Lif-time, *s.* life-time, 22/696.

Liggen, 174/118, Ligen, 131/467, *v. inf.* lie (*jacere*); *ind. pres. sg.* 2. list, 172/84, lyst, 173/84; 3. lið, 172/73, liþ, 173/73, lyþ, 67/277, lieð, 2/24; *pret.* 3 *s.* lai, 2/42, 24/769; *pl.* leyen, 42/195; *imp.* 2 *s.* li, 176/137, ly, 177/137.

Ligten, *v. inf.* lighten, 12/375.

Ligten, *v. inf.* alight, 2/32.

Ligtlike, *adv.* lightly, 13/416.

Lyht, *v. imp. sg.* 2. light (down), 50/454.

Lihte, *adv.* easily, 120/290.

Lihtliche, 63/151, Lyhtliche, 153/237, *adv.* lightly, easily.

Likame, *s.* body, 48/378.

Lykamlyche, *adj. d. s.* bodily, 38/51; *d. pl.* 53/552.

Liken, *v.* please; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* likede, 2/31; *subj. pres. pl.* lykyen, 104/43, likin, 105/43.

Likerous, *adj.* dainty, 228/172.

Lykyng, *s.* pleasure, desire, 215/147.

Lim, *s.* limb; *n. pl.* limes, 3/57; *d. pl.* lime, 193/30.

Lyncholne, Lincoln, 146/26.

Lyncolne schire, 146/46.

Lipne, *v. subj. pres. sg.* trust to, depend upon, 59/25.

Lysse, *s.* mitigation, relief, 66/229, 141/63, 143/70.

List, *s.* lust, desire, 10/319, 17/544.

Liste, *s.* cunning, 156/18; *pl.* listes, ? crafts, 136/638.

Listeliche, *adv.* craftily, 137/666.

Listen, *v. inf.* 4/89; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* listneð, 18/551; *subj. pres. sg.* list, 23/713; *imp.* 2 *pl.* listneð, 13/398.

Litel, 4/110, 22/689, Lite, 193/24, *adj.* little; *def.* little, 9/276.

Liþ, *s.* ? *lif*, life, 142/51.

Lið, Liþ, Lyþ. *See* Liggen.

Lið, *s.* joint, 20/626.

Liþen, *v. inf.* listen, 137/670.

Lyuen, *v. inf.* live, 152/190; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* liueð, 2/30, 16/518; *i. p.* lyuyinde, 118/278, liuihinde, 119/278.

Liuenoðe, *s.* sustenance, 9/275.

Livis. *See* Lif.

Lyun, *s.* lion, 154/247, 225/64.

Liure, 178/172, Lyure, 179/172, *s.* liver.

Lyured, *adj.* clotted, 148/47.

Lyȝe, *s.* lie, 224/42.

Lodlich, *adj.* loathly, ugly, loathsome, 182/226; *def.* -e, 67/277.

Lodlike, *adj. pl.* loathly, 15/458.

Lohe, *adv.* low, 178/166.

Lok, *s.* present, offering, 60/72.

Loki, *v. inf.* look, see, look after, guard, 39/54; loken, 7/187; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. loket, 28; *subj. pres. sg.* loke, 30.

Lome = ilome, *adv.* frequently, 58/11.

Lond, *s.* land, 12/366, country; *pl.* londes, 27.

Lone, *s.* loan, 114/186.

Long, *adj.* 9/275.

Longe, *adv.* long, 24/769.

Longe, *v. inf.* lengthen, 197/2.

Longynge, *s.* longing, desire, 99/201.

Lordinges, *s. pl.* lords, 27.

Lore, *s.* teaching, doctrine, 62/129.

Lorþeu, *s.* teacher, 108/105.

Lost, *s.* pleasure, 96/93.

Lot, *s.* 50/447.

Loð, *adj.* unpleasant, hateful, 17/528; *pl.* -e, 23/731.

Loð, *s.* evil, harm, 14/430.

Loþ, *s.* song, 122/333.

Loþ, *adj.* displeased, 124/363.

Loðen, ? Lothian, 146/35.

Loue, *s.* allowance, 115/185.

Louerd, 37/19, 39/78, Louird, 105/28, Lord, 29, *s.* lord; *g. s.* lordes, 27; *d. s.* louerde, 104/28, lorde, 27.

Lovin, *v. subj. pres. pl.* love, 105/43.

Lowe, *adv.* low, 37/8.

Lowen. *See* Legeð.

Loȝe, *adv.* low, 188/37.

Lude, *adv.* aloud, loudly, 16/490, 24/746.

Luft, *s.* air; *d. s.* -e, 61/82.

Luken, 2/25, Luke, 97/147, *v. inf.* shut, close; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* lukeð, 16/513; *pl.* lukeþ, shut up, 151/136.

Lunde, *s.* 'alunde' = *ellend, elland*, foreign, distant, 94/53.

Lundene, London, 145/10.

Lunge, *s.* lung, 178/172.

Lure. *See* Lesen.

Luste, *impers. v. pret.* luste hym = he desired, 38/30.

Lusten, 104/28, Lustin, 105/28, Lustine, 115/212, *v. inf.* listen.

Lustlike, *adv.* eagerly, 115/212.

Lutel, 58/12, Lute, 37/6, 164/46, *adj.* little; *a. s. f.* lutele, 37/1, lutle, 93/22; *pl.* lutle, 146/36.

Luteð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* stoops, 21/668.

Luteþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* lurks, 156/29.

Luþer, *adj.* evil, bad, wicked; *a. s. f.* luþre, 39/61; *pl.* luþre, 124/364.

Lutil, *adv.* little, 115/193.

Luue, *s.* love, 4/105.

Luuelike, *adv.* lovingly, 12/381.

Luuien, *v. inf.* love, 6/170, luuie, 28, luuye, 38/47, luuen, 12/372; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. luued, 28; *pl.* luuieþ, 36; *subj. pres. pl.* luuyen, 104/43; *p.p.* yluued, 55/626.

Ly . . . . *See* Li . . . .

Madmes, *s. pl.* treasures, 114/198, 115/192, 126/384.

Magt, *s.* might, 17/541.

Magti, *adj.* mighty, 8/234.

Mahe, *s.* maw, stomach, 178/171.

Mahen, Mai, Maig. *See* May.

Mainles, *adj.* powerless, 5/128.

Maister, 105/52, Mayster, 104/52, *s.* master.

Make, *s.* mate, 22/697.

Makie, *v. inf.* make, 50/446, maken, 6/154; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. makeȝ, 3/71; *pret. sg.* 3. makede, 38/22, 92/52; *p.p.* y-maked, 39/80, imad, 33.

Makyng, *s.* poetry, verse, 222/352.

Maladie, *s.* 31.

Malekin, 188/54, Malekyn, 189/54, Malkin, Molly.

Malkes, *g. s.* Malchus's, 43/198.

Mamelit, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* speaks, talks, 132/492.

Man, *s.* 4/88; *n. s.* mann, 192/13; *g. s.* mannes, 27; *d. s.* manne, 27; *n. pl.* men, 26; *g. pl.* manne, 2/39.

Man, *indef. pron.* they, people, 9/267.

Mandragores, *s.* mandrake, 19/613.

Manhede, *s.* humanity, 22/690.

Mani, *adj.* many, 17/544; *pl.* manie, 18/556.

Manikines, of many a kind, 15/460.

Manken, 27, Mankin, 8/224, 11/331, *s.* mankind.

Mann, Manne, Mannes. *See* Man.

Mansed, *p.p.* excommunicated, 154/259.

Manslecht, *s.* manslaying, 30.

Mantel, *s.* mantle, 43/223.

Marcatte, 33, Market, 16/491, *s.*

Marie, Mary, 2/38.

Marie Maudeleyne, Mary Magdalene, 53/554.

Martyrs, *s. pl.* 90/3.

Masse, *s.* mass, 176/123; *pl.* massen, 177/123, masses, 190/69.

Matines, 190/69, Matynes, 191/69, *s. pl.* matins.

Mawe, *s.* maw, stomach, 179/171; *pl.* mawen, 151/148.

Mawe, Mawen. *See* May.

May, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 1. 39/68; 2. myht, 124/369, migt, 117/239, micht, 31, mayht, 94/31, (?) mist, 196/16; 3. maig, 3/80, 16/516, mai, 5/129, may, 41/131; *pl.* mahen, 166/74, mawen, 40/89, 44/263, mawe, 102/14, mohe, 184/255, mowen, 94/39, moue, 28, mugen, 14/425, muwen, 59/24, muwe, 185/255, muee, 27; *pret. sg.* 2. myhtestu, 42/168; 3. migte, 2/33, 21/677; *subj. pres. sg.* muge, 6/155, 8/254; *pl.* mawe, 73/30, mugen, 20/627; *pret. sg.* 2. myhtestu, 96/96; 3. michte, 123/338, miȝte, 172/57; *pl.* myhten, 40/88, myhte, 39/84, migten, 22/683, migtin, 105/31.

Mayde, *s.* virgin, 37/12.

Mayht, *s.* might, 90/4(2).

Mayht. *See* May.

Mayster, *s.* master, 40/110, 53/579; *d. s.* maystre, 52/517; *pl.* maystres, 39/76.

Me, *indef. pron.* they, people, 39/62, 95/59.

Mechael, Michael, 219/263.

Meche, *s.* mate, consort, 23/716.

Mede, *s.* meed, reward, 39/61, bribe, 156/18.

Meden, *v. pret. pl.* made, 198/33.

Medes, 108/94, Medis, 109/94, *s. pl.* meads.

Medewe, *s.* meadow, 93/16.

Med-yorne, *adj.* desirous of bribes, 67/252.

Mei, 178/162, Mey, 59/30, 179/162, *s.* kinsman.

Meiden, 2/37, Meyde, 54/597, *s.* maiden.

Meynd, *p.p.* mingled, mixed, 63/148.

Meyne, *s.* main, strength, 95/69.

Mekel, Michael, 210/11.

Mele, *v. inf.* speak, 86/4.

Melten, *v. inf.* melt, 127/385.

Mendinge, *s.* amends, 144/96.

Mene, *v. ind. pres.* 1 *s.* mean, 17/549; *pret.* 3 *s.* mende, 85/27.

Mene, *s.* moan, 196/34.

Menen, *v. inf.* bemoan, complain, 64/170; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* meneþ, 116/236.

Mercena, 146/39, Mercene, 146/51, *s. g. pl.* Mercians'.

Merci, 32, Mercy, 53/580, 92/78, *s.*

Merciable, *adj.* merciful, 226/127.

Mere, *s.* mermaid, 18/570, 19/584.

Merede, *p.p. d. s.* pure, 96/115.

Mereman, *s.* mermaid, 18/557.

Mereuh, *adj.* unsound, rotten, 94/44.

Merk, *adj.* dark, murky, 14/443.

Meruel, *v. imp.* marvel, 222/352.

Messyas, 85/55.

Meste, *adj.* greatest, 39/86, 101/5(3).

Mete, *s.* food, 38/29.

Mete-nyþinges, *s. pl.* niggards of food, 66/226.

Metinge, *s.* dream, 27.

Mey . . . *See* Mei . . .

My, *n. s. m.* 42/174; *g. s. m.* mynes, 54/585; *a. s. m.* mynne, 53/570; *g. s. n.* mine, 193/35; *a. s. n.* mi, 192/9.

Michel. *See* Mikel.

Micht, Michte. *See* May.

Mid, 38/32, Midd, 174/106, Myd, 37/7, Mit, 1/22, 196/32, Miȝ, 14/445, *prep.* with. A.S. *mid.*

Mide, *adv.* therewith, 3/73, and generally used after a relative for *mid*, 178/174.

Middelerd, 63/140, 162/11, Middelert, 127/388, Myddenerd, 52/544, *s.* world; *d. s.* middenherde, 50/478.

Middelsex, 146/51.

Myd-þeyh, *s.* midthigh, 150/97.

Migt, *s.* *See* Mihte.

Migte, Migten. *See* May.

Mihel, Michael, 230/269.

Mihhales steowe, 145/2.

Mihte, 40/111, Myhte, 72/1, Migt, 10/323, Migte, 23/718, *s.* power, might.

Myhte, Myhten, Myhtestu. *See* May.

Miitte = mihte, might, 198/48.

Mikel, 10/319, 12/382, Mvchel, 38/49, *adj.* much, great; *pl.* mikle, 17/548.

Mikel, 8/235, Michel, 26, *adv.* much.

Milce, *s.* mercy, 7/196, 25/802.

Mylce, *v. inf.* have mercy on, pity, 141/18.

Myle, 145/1, Mylen, 145/2, *s. pl.* miles.

Mild, *adj.*; *pl.* mylde, 38/41; *superl.* mildist, 105/52.

Mildelike, 7/190, Mildeliche, 104/37, *adv.* mildly, meekly.

Mildertnisse, *s.* mercy, 195/2.

Milioun, *s.* million, 232/316.

Milte, *s.* milt, 178/171.

Minde, in mind, mindful, 11/350, 19/611, 25/788, 135/601.

Mynes, Mynne. *See* My.

Mynur, *s.* miner, 97/123.

Miracle, *s.* 27.

Mire, *s.* ant, 8/234, 9/273.

Mirie, *adv.* merrily, pleasantly, 18/570.

Mirke, *adj.* dark, 4/95.

Mirre, *s.* myrrh, 26.

Mys-auyset, *p.p.* misadvised, 229/237.

Mys-by-þouht, *p.p.* mistaken, 45/284.

Mischeef, *s.* misfortune, 226/113.

Misdedes, *s. pl.* misdeeds, 7/197.

Misdo, *v. inf.* do wrong, do harm, 28; *ind. pret. pl.* mysduden, 61/99.

Mysse, *subj. pres. pl.* miss, 40/102.

Mysse, *s.* miss, 66/230.

Mist *for* Myht, mayest, 196/16. *See* May.

Mist, *s.* 4/102.

Mystrost, *v. inf.* mistrust, 218/232.

Mit, Miȝ. *See* Mid.

Mitte = mid ȝe, with the, 18/578, 21/670.

Mixe, *s. d. s.* dung, muck, 126/385; *pl.* mixes, vile wretches, 140/35.

Miȝte. *See* May.

Mo, *adj.* more, 46/317, 56/686.

Moche, *adv.* much, 212/70.

Mod, *s.* mind, 11/337, 14/449, pride, 7/191, anger, 122/323; *d. s.* -e, 11/351.

Moder, *s.* mother, 38/22.

Mody, *adj.* proud, 39/74.

Modynesse, *s.* pride, 74/79.

Mohe. *See* May.

Mokerers, *s. pl.* misers, 214/112.

Mol, *s.* mail, tribute, 151/161.

Molde, *s.* ground, earth, 93/15.

Mon, *s. n. s.* man, 45/286; *g. s.* monnes, 42/172, mones, 105/51; *d. s.* monne, 172/88; *a. s.* mon, 46/325; *g. pl.* monne, 104/51; *d. pl.* menne, 47/352; *a. pl.* men, 38/45.

Mon, *indef. pron.* they, people, 139/5.

Mon, *s.* moan, 92/74, 170/46.

Moncion, *s.* mansion, 212/59.

Monë, *adj.* many, 211/15.

Monë, *s.* money, 214/111.

Mone, *s.* moon, 19/598, 50/479.

Monegen, *v. inf.* mention, 133/530.

Monenday, *s.* Monday, 232/330.

Moni, *adj.* many; *pl.* monye, 40/123.

Monyon, *adj.* many a, 154/244.

Monkunne, *s. d. s.* mankind, 37/11, 160/12.

Monquelle, *s.* manslayer, 186/28.

Monslers, *s. pl.* manslayers, 211/37.

Montayne, *s.* mountain, 31.

Mon-þewes, *s. pl.* manly virtues, 128/432.

Mor, 27, More, 38/39, *adv.*

Morewe, *s.* morrow, 41/140.

Morghen, 33, Moreghen, 33, *s.* morning.

Most. *See* Mot.

Most, *adv.* 20/625.

Moste, *adj.* greatest, 16/500.

Mosten. *See* Mot.

Mot, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 1. must, 43/201; 2. most, 97/150, mostu = must thou, 84/20; 3. mot, 192/14; *pl.* moten, 152/169, mote, 47/344; *subj. pres. sg.* mote, 39/71, 45/293; *pret. pl.* mosten, 152/190.

Mot, *s.* meeting, 16/491, 45/280.

Mote, *s. d. s.* hill, 97/121.

Mote, Moten. *See* Mot, *v.*

Mothus, *s.* house of meeting; *d. s.* -e, 46/304.

Motynge, *s.* meeting, 39/87, 42/178.

Moue. *See* May.

Moveth, *v. imp. pl.* 2. move, 29.

Mowe, *s.* kinswoman, 178/162.

Mowen. *See* May.

Mowen, 108/94, Mowe, 106/83, Mouin, 107/83, *v. inf.* mow.

Moy, *v. pres. pl.* may, 210/7; *subj. pres. sg.* moge, 134/561, mowe, 133/547.

Moyses, Moses, 21/676.

Muche, Muchel. *See* Mikel.

Mucheles, *adv.* much, 86/74.

Mud, Mudh. *See* Muð.

Muee, Muge, Mugen. *See* May.

Muynde, *s.* mind, 232/336.

Multeplien, *v. inf.* multiply, 137/675.

Munde, *s.* mind, or ? protection, security, 197/12.

Munekes, *s. pl.* monks, 76/115.

Munen, *v. inf.* remember, 12/370.

Munye, *v.* 1 *s.* admonish, 104/37; 3 *s.* muneð, 9/273, 22/699.

Munt, *s.* mount, 41/127.

Mur, *s.* fen, 151/150.

Murehþe, *s.* mirth, 101/9.

Mused, 121/295, Museþ, 120/296, *v.* 3 *s.* mouses.

Muð, 4/111, Mudh, 30, Mud, 132/492, *s.* mouth; *d. s.* muþe, 41/128.

Muwe, Muwen. *See* May.

My . . . . *See* Mi . . . .

Na, *adj.* no, 200/1.

Naam. *See* Nimen.

Nan, *pron.* none, 200/2.

Nabbe, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 1. have not, 47/360; 2. nauest, 85/33, nauestu, thou hast not, 158/35; 3. nafð, has not, 172/80, naueþ, 173/80, nauid, 129/426; *pl.* nabbeþ, have not, 75/105; *pret. sg.* 3. nedde, 40/114, neuede, 95/84; *pl.* nedden, had not, 34; *subj. pret. sg.* 2. newedest, 132/514, neddestu, thou hadst not, 49/411.

Nacht, *adv.* not, 28.

Nafð. *See* Nabbe.

Naked, *adj.* 4/108, 5/144; *def.* -e, 7/219.

Nam. *See* Nimen.

Name, *s.* 2/38.

Namore, *adv.* no more, 29.

Nappes, *s. pl.* cups, bowls, 174/107, 175/107. A.S. *hnæp.*

Narruliche, *adv.* narrowly, 133/519.

Narwe, *adj.* narrow, 5/133.

Nas, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* was not, 186/16, nes, 43/209; *pl.* neren, were not, 55/645, nere, 54/590; *subj. pret. sg.* nere, were not, 38/24, 40/94.

Nat. *See* Nowiht.

Natureliche, 30, Naturelliche, 30, *adv.* naturally.

Nauestu, Nauid. *See* Nabbe.

Nauht. *See* Nowiht.

Nazaren, *adj.* of Nazareth, 42/183.

Nazareth, 50/468.

Ne, *adv.* not, 37/17; *conj.* nor, 37/3, 39/67.

Neauer. *See* Neuer.

Necke, *s.* 13/393.

Ned, *s.* need, 6/181; nede, 4/115, 12/367.

Nedde, Nedden, Neddestu. *See* Nabbe.

Neddre, *s.* adder, serpent, 5/144; *pl.* neddren, 148/48, nedirs, 214/122.

Nedë, *adj.* needy, 214/116.

Nede, *adv.* needs, of necessity, 6/160, 180/194.

Nedeð, *v.* 3 *s.* forces, 5/133, 7/216; *pret.* 3 *s.* nedde, needed, 37/15.

Neggen, *v. inf.* come nigh, approach, 5/147; *subj. pres. sg.* negge, 1/4.

Neh. *See* Neyh.

Neyeþ, *v.* 3 *s.* draws nigh, approaches, 142/42.

Neyh, 42/171, Neh, 190/86, *adv.* nigh, near.

Neyh hende, 142/45, Neyh honde, 85/46, *adv.* near at hand.

Neihȝebors, *s. pl.* neighbours, 226/114.

Neyhlechet, 39/85, Neyhleyhte, 84/7, Neyleyhte, 84/6, *v. ind. pret. sg.* 3. drew near, approached.

Neilond. A neilond = an eilond, an island, 16/503.

Nele, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 1. will not, 41/146; 2. neltu, 44/252, nultu, 158/31; 3. nele, 192/13, nule, 59/36, nel, 28; *pl.* nelleþ, 46/308, nule, 91/33, nyl, 221/330; *pret. sg.* 2. noldestu, 178/167; 3. nolde, 43/204.

Nemene, ? *read* neuene = to mention, 229/221.

Nemne, *v. ind. pres.* 1 *s.* name, 98/161; *pret. sg.* 3. nemde, called by name, 53/577.

Nenne. *See* Non.

Neode, *s.* need, 186/12.

Neose, 101/3, Nese, 1/3, 10/312, Nos, 13/393, *s.* nose.

Neose-þurles, 182/235, Neosturles, 183/235, *s. pl.* nostrils.

Nere, Neren. *See* Nas.

Nert, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 2. art not, 50/459; nertu, thou art not, 49/420; 3. nis, 37/3, nys, 37/20, nes, 20/642, is not.

Nerun, Nero, 56/686.

Nes. *See* Nert.

Nes. *See* Nas.

Nese. *See* Neose.

Nessche, *adv.* softly, 227/166.

Nest, *s.* 25/801.

Net, *s.* 15/479.

Nethtebure, *s. g. s.* neighbour's, 200/9.

Neuede. *See* Nabbe.

Neuer, 39/56, Neure, 2/25, Neauer, 174/89, Nefere, 111/134, Newere, 117/221, Newir, 117/222, *adv.* never.

Neuermor, *adv.* 20/618.

Neuertë, *adv.* never, 35.

Neure. *See* Neuer.

Newe, *adj.* new, 3/76, 4/109.

Newedest. *See* Nabbe.

Newen, *v.* renew; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. neweð, 3/55, 5/143; *imp.* 2 *s.* newe, 6/179.

Neȝtbore, *s.* neighbour, 213/76; *g. pl.* neȝtbors, 213/89.

Nicht. *See* Nyht.

Nyede, *s.* need, 32; *pl.* niedes, 32.

Nyeþe, *adj.* ninth, 145/21; *s.* ninth part, 70/336.

Nyht, 40/104, Nigt, 3/63, 7/195, Nicht, 27, 192/7, Nyth, 194/24, *s.* night; *d. s.* nyhte, 40/112, nigte, 23/720; *g. s. used adverbially*, nyhtes, by night, 95/60.

Nyleuede, *v. ind. pret. pl.* believed not, 54/611.

Nimen, *v.* take; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* nimeð, goes, 4/93, 5/134, takes, 23/741; *pret. sg.* 2. nome, 139/4; 3. nam, 199/61, nom, 41/126, naam, 34; *pl.* nomen, 48/379, nome, 49/438; *imp. sg.* 2. nim, 162/45, nym, 45/269; *pl.* 2. nymeþ, 40/102; *i. p.* niminde, 184/3, nymynde, 185/3; *p.p.* ynume, 43/206, 55/649.

Nis, Nys. *See* Nert.

Niste. *See* Not.

Nið, *s.* envy, 8/225, 11/332; nyþe, 74/81.

Nyth. *See* Nyht.

Niðer, *adv.* down, 1/6, 20/624.

Niðerward, *adv.* downwards, 18/561.

Nyþful, *adj.* envious; *def.* -e, 67/272.

Niþing, *s.* niggard; *d. s.* niþinge, 30.

Ny-wrþe = ne y-wurþe, become not, 112/184.

Noch = nocht, naught, 200/10.

Nocht, Nogt, Noht. *See* Nowiht.

Nolde, Noldestu. *See* Nele.

Nom. *See* Nimen.

Noman, *pron.* 21/650.

Nome. *See* Nimen.

Nome, name, 25/800.

Nome, *s.* name, 39/71; *pl.* noman, 145/16.

Nomen. *See* Nimen.

Non, *s.* the ninth hour (which, at the equinoxes, is our 3 o'clock), 50/478.

Non, *adj. or pron.* no, none; *n. s. m.* non, 37/17, noon, 31; *a. s. m.* nenne, 40/114, 43/216; *d. s. f.* nore, 56/676; *a. s. f.* none, 39/66; *g. s. n.* nones, 50/446; *d. s. n.* none, 38/52.

Nore. *See* Non.

Norhamtone schire, Northamptonshire, 146/50.

Norð, *adv.* 4/114.

Norþfolc, Norfolk, 146/47.

Norþhumbre, Northumberland, 146/34.

Norþwych, Norwich, 145/11.

Nos. *See* Neose.

Nostu. *See* Not.

Not, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 1. know not, 45/287, 193/19, noth, 101/4(3); 2. nostu, knowest thou not, 48/409; *pl.* nvten, 49/442, nuten, 66/232; *pret. sg.* 3. niste, 29, nuste, 38/36; *pl.* nusten, 44/242, 65/221, nuste, 40/96.

Noten, *v. ind. pres. pl.* use, eat, 19/612.

Noth. *See* Not.

Noþeles, *conj.* nevertheless, 43/214.

Nouht. *See* Nowiht.

Noule, *s.* navel, 18/561.

Nout. *See* Nowiht.

Nouþer, 165/33, Nowðer, 164/33, *conj.* neither.

Nowiht, 43/204, Nowyht, 44/253, Nouht, 37/15, Noht, 182/220, Nocht, 192/11, Nogt, 5/147, 7/216, Nauht, 90/3(2), Nacht, 28, Noȝt, 186/6, Nowit, 121/284, Nout, 195/39, Nowt, 158/50, Nat, 105/57, *pron.* naught, very often used merely to strengthen another negative; nocht for þan = nevertheless, 36.

Nowor, *adv.* nowhere, 2/52.

Noȝt. *See* Nowiht.

Nu, *adv.* now, 27; nv, 37/1.

Nule, Nultu. *See* Nele.

Nummor, 18/579, Nummore, 9/290.

Nunnen, *s. pl.* nuns, 77/169.

Nuste, Nusten, Nuten. *See* Not.

Nuþen, 85/56, Nuþe, 41/124, 46/306, *adv.* now.

Ny . . . . *See* Ni . . . .

O. *See* On.

O, *adv.* ever, 73/30, 149/68.

O, *prep.* on, in, 3/54, 5/120.

Oc, *conj.* but, 5/139, 7/189.

Oc, *conj.* eke, also, 3/71, 10/308.

Oche, *adj.* each, 212/71

Ocur, *s.* usury, 226/126.

Of-drede, *v. inf.* fear, 63/163; *p.p.* of-dred, afraid, in dread, 41/152; *pl.* of-dredde, 40/95.

Of-dryue, *v. inf.* drive away, 93/23.

Ofer-howeþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* despises, 128/445.

Ofer-stieð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* surmounts, 192/1.

Off = of, 4/119.

Of-ferd, *p.p.* afeard, afraid, 81/268; *pl.* -e, 54/603.

Offrendes, *s. pl.* offerings, 26.

Offri, *v. inf.* offer, 26; *ind. pret. pl.* offrede, 27; *subj. pres. pl.* offre, 27; *p.p.* i-offred, 28.

Offrigt, *p.p.* affrighted, 24/762.

Offrinke, *s.* offering, 27; *pl.* offringes, 28.

Offruyht, *p.p.* affrighted, terrified, 54/601.

Of-kende, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* bore, 164/42.

Of-longed, *p.p.* desirous, 37/14.

Of-reden, *v. inf.* out-counsel, outwit, 136/642.

Of-riden, *v. inf.* outride, 136/641.

Of-schomed, *p.p.* ashamed, 41/137.

Of-seruet, 28, Ofserueth, 30, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* merits, earns.

Ofsprung, *s.* offspring, 38/23, 142/21.

Ofte, *adv.* 8/237.

Of-þinche, 71/366, Of-þunche, 65/203, *impers. v. inf.* cause regret, repent, rue; *ind. pres.* of-þincheþ, 58/10, 62/132, of-þinket, 133/531.

Of-þurst, *p.p.* athirst, thirsty, 151/166.

Og, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* owes, ought, 11/350, 12/371; *pl.* ogen, 10/293, 12/370, 25/786.

Oge, 107/85, Oghe, 30, *adj.* own.

Ogt, *pron.* aught, 24/760.

Ohen, *v. ind. pres. pl.* ought, 168/2.

Old, *adj.* 4/90; *def.* -e, 10/293; *comp.* eldre, 58/1.

Oliue, alive, 22/712.

Olyuete, Olivet, 41/127.

Olon, *adv.* alone, 20/644.

On, *prep.* 1/1.

On, *adj.* one, an, a; *n. s. m.* o, 44/263, 110/121; *d. s. m.* one, 54/615; *a. s. m.* enne, 54/616, en, 50/450, ane, 33; *n. s. f.* on, 59/29; *d. s. f.* ore, 65/207, 84/12, ane, 29; *a. s. f.* one, 37/1, 48/382, o, 94/49; al on on = continuously, 24/771.

On, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* grants, allows, 116/239, 116/241; *pret.* 1 *s.* ouþe, 81/272.

Onde, *s.* malice, envy, 65/193, 72/9, 97/132.

Onde, *s.* breath, 13/407, 16/507, 24/753.

Onder, *prep.* under, 107/64.

Onder, ? = wonder = wonderful, *or* on der = *in wild beasts'*, 22/684.

Ondsweare, *s.* answer, account, 170/40.

One, *prep.* on, 14/436, 16/504.

One, *adv.* alone, only, 22/709, 104/45.

Ones, *adv.* once, 22/697.

Ongel, *s.* angel, 27.

Oni, *adj.* any, 16/492.

Onlepi, 28, On-lepy, 90/3(2), *adj.* single.

Onlepiliche, *adv.* only, 28.

On-on, *adv.* anon, 10/312.

On-suerren, *v. inf.* answer, 137/666.

Onswere, *s.* answer, 45/267.

Onswerye, *v. inf.* answer, 44/252; *ind. pret. pl.* onswerede, 44/248.

On-þerst = athirst, 219/281.

On-uri, *v. inf.* honour, 27; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. onurede, 31.

Onwolde, *s.* power, 67/264.

Or, *adv.* before, previously, 5/139, 7/208; *conj.* ere, before, 4/91.

Ordent, *p.p.* ordained, 212/59.

Ordre, *s.* order, 57/700.

Ore. *See* On.

Ore, *s.* mercy, pity, 160/29.

Oreisun, *s.* orison, prayer, 195/5.

Ore-les, *adj.* merciless, 65/216.

Orgeilus, *adj.* proud, 30.

Orgul-prude, *s.* pride, 121/286.

Orn, *v. pret.* 3 *s.* ran, 42/162, 86/65.

Oter, *s.* otter, 70/358.

Oðe, on the, 21/673.

Oðer, *conj.* or, 1/3; oðer—oðer, either—or, 1/11.

Oþer, *adj.* other, second; *g. s. m.* oðres, 12/360; *d. s. m.* oþren, 27; *n. s. f.* oþe, 65/198; *n. s. n.* oþe, 145/9; *pl.* oðre, 11/356.

Oþerluker, *adv.* otherwise, 63/155.

Otwinne, *adv.* in two, 9/269, 10/296.

Ou, *pron.* you, 81/272, 104/29, 168/5.

Ouel, ? evil, 18/583.

Oueral, *adv.* all about, everywhere, 24/748.

Ouer-cumeð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* surpasses, 24/749; *pret. s.* 3. ouercom, overcame, 38/34.

Ouerdede, *adj.* excessive, 193/41.

Ouer-gangin, *v. inf.* trespass, 129/444.

Ouer-goþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* surpasses, 114/216.

Ouermod, *adj.* proud; *pl.* -e, 81/269.

Ouer-prute, *s.* pride, 120/286.

Ouer-syhþ, *v.* 3 *s.* surveys, 60/74.

Ouerwene, *s.* presumption, 11/335.

Ouese, *s.* eaves, 15/465.

Ouht, *pron.* aught, 39/83.

Ouhte, *v. subj. pret. pl.* ought, 41/153.

Ouir, *prep.* over, 105/44.

Ous, *pron.* us, 195/42.

Ovt, 22/683, Out, 20/645, *pron.* aught.

Ouþe. *See* On, *v.*

Ow, *pron.* you, 166/70.

Owen, *v. pres. pl.* ought, 64/174.

Ower, *adj.* your; *n. s. f.* ower, 114/213; *pl.* owre, 166/79, oure, 166/68.

Ower = over, 135/600.

Owere, *adj. d. s. f.* own, 106/85.

Oxeneford schire, Oxfordshire, 146/55.

Paens, *s. pl.* pagans, 35.

Paide, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* paid, 33.

Painime, *s.* heathendom, 28.

Palefray, *s.* palfray, 39/67.

Palle, *s.* a rich kind of cloth, 168/10.

Palme-sune-day, *s.* Palm Sunday, 39/65.

Panewes. *See* Peni.

Panter, *s.* panther, 23/733, 24/760.

Paradys, *s.* Paradise; *d. s.* -e, 50/466.

Parais, 195/2, Parays, 195/33, *s.* Paradise.

Pardurableliche, *adv.* perpetually, eternally, 31.

Parel, *s.* peril, 210/12.

Passyng, *i. p.* exceeding, 213/87.

Pater noster, *s.* 4/113, 190/67.

Patriarches, *s. pl.* 34.

Pel, *s.* pall, a rich stuff, 97/146.

Pelrimage, *s.* pilgrimage, 28.

Peni, 170/27, Peny, 171/27, *s.* penny; *pl.* panewes, 40/119.

Penwyþ steort, 145/1.

Peple, *s.* people, 92/62.

Peril, *s.* 32.

Perisset, *v. ind. pres. pl.* perish, 32; *subj. pres. pl.* perissi, 33.

Persones, *s. pl.* parsons, 188/51.

Pet, *s.* pit, 216/189.

Peté, *s.* pity, 219/273.

Phariseus, *s. pl.* Pharisees, 42/178.

Pich, 65/218, 149/77, Pych, 66/241, Pisch, 180/211, *s.* pitch.

Pykes, *s. pl.* spikes, 149/70.

Pylates, Pilate, 46/323.

Pyn, 139/20, Pyne, 82/311, *s.* pain, suffering.

Playdurs, *s. pl.* pleaders, 76/133.

Pleye, *v. inf.* play, 97/133.

Plenteuesnes, *s.* plenty, 212/47.

Plouh, *s.* plough, 108/95; *pl.* plouis, 109/95.

Ponyschid, *p.p.* punished, 217/220.

Ponyschyng, *s.* punishment, 217/222.

Pool, *s.* 149/81.

Pouere, *adj.* poor, 81/292.

Pouernesse, *s.* poverty, 75/113.

Poule, Paul, 210/4.

Poure, *adj.* poor, 6/184, 104/39.

Praie, *v. subj. pres. sg.* pray, 195/3.

Preche, 44/258, Prechi, 38/41, 39/73, *v. inf.* preach; *subj. pret.* prechede, 39/83.

Preching, 56/671, Prechynge, 56/676, *s.* preaching.

Prede, *s.* pride, 33.

Preoneȝ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* sews, stitches, 172/68.

Preost, 76/121, Prest, 7/209, Proest, 184/4, *s.* priest.

Present, *s.* 92/54.

Preue, *v.* prove, test, 210/13.

Pride, *s.* 11/335.

Prynce, *s.* 91/39; *pl.* princes, 44/239.

Pris, *s.* prize, 98/164.

Prysun, *s.* prison; *d. s.* -e, 41/145, 48/376.

Prophete, *s.* 38/26; *g. s.* prophetes, 92/54; *pl.* profetes, 27, prophetes, 21/678.

Prude, 38/35, 74/79, Prute, 95/85, *s.* pride.

Pruden, *v. inf.* ? to make proud or gay, 138/686.

Prut, *adj.* proud, gay, 144/107; *pl.* -e, 39/75; *comp.* pruttere, 193/42.

Puke, *s.* devil, 76/120.

Purse, *s.* 188/39.

Put, *s.* pit, 195/44, 228/194.

Puteȝ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* puts, 21/669.

Py . . . . *See* Pi . . . .

Quad. *See* Queþ.

Quakie, *v. inf.* quake, 193/16.

Qual, *s.* ? whale, 23/735.

Qued, *s.* scorn, contempt, 120/305.

Qued, *s.* evil, harm, 227/142.

Qued, *adj.* evil, wicked; *def.* quede, 39/62.

Quede, *s.* evil one, devil, 44/250.

Quele, *v. subj. pres. sg.* die, 112/155.

Quelle, *v. inf.* kill, 46/310; *ind. pret. pl.* quolde, 92/57.

Queme, *v. inf.* please, 61/96; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* qwemeȝ, 9/259.

Quen, 196/21, Quene, 195/33, *s.* queen, woman; *g. s.* quene, 122/336.

Quenche, *v. inf.* 66/244; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* quenchet, 11/344.

Quenching, *s.* 7/207.

Queþ, 40/111, 120/285, Quaþ, 86/59, Quad, 105/25, 107/61, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* quoth, said; *pl.* queþen, 40/97, 146/33; *i. p.* queþinde, saying, 100/4.

Queȝsipe, *s.* craft, 12/387.

Quiddeþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* say, 85/55.

Quik, *adj.* alive, living; *d. s.* -e, 11/341; *pl.* quyke, 60/78.

Quite, 46/310, Quyt, 47/370, *adj.* quit, free.

Quiten, *v. inf.* pay for, 190/77.

Quolde. *See* Quelle.

Qweme*ð*. *See* Queme.

Rabony, *s.* rabboni, 53/579.

Racches, *s. pl.* hounds, 92/71.

Rad, *p.p.* read, 229/241.

Radden. *See* Reden.

Rake, *s.* 180/214.

Raketeye, *s.* chain, 67/277.

Ranegates, *s. pl.* renegades, 212/63.

Rapelike, *adv.* hastily, 8/240, 15/477.

Ra*ð*e, *adv.* quickly, soon, 13/419, 14/435; *comp.* ra*þ*er, 62/133.

Rauen, *s.* raven, 13/408.

Raueners, *s. pl.* raveners, plunderers, 211/36, 212/63.

Rauht, *p.p.* stretched, 90/5(2).

Rauisschers, 225/80, Rauisschours, 225/80, *s. pl.* ravishers.

Recchen, 82/296, Recche, 75/104, Reche, 23/714, *v. inf.* reck, care; *ind. pres.* 1 *s.* recche, 63/143; 3. rek*þ*, 62/135; *pret. pl.* rouhte, 81/270.

Red, 46/319, Reid, 123/329, *s.* advice, counsel; *d. s.* -e, 37/18.

Rede, *v. inf.* advise, 160/39; *ind. pret. pl.* redde, 52/539.

Reden, 108/103, Rede, 41/131, *v. inf.* read; *ind. pres. pl.* redeth, 26; *pret. pl.* radden, 50/469.

Redi, *adj.* ready, 6/153, 13/408.

Redliese, *adj. def.* without advice, 193/27.

Refuit, *s.* refuge, 231/282.

Reherse het = rehersed, *v. pret.* told, 212/60.

Rei, *adj.* rough, fierce, 138/682, 138/693.

Reid. *See* Red.

Reyne, *s.* kingdom, 95/71.

Reyng, *v.* reign, 221/325.

Reisen, *v. inf.* raise, 21/676; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* reise*ð*, 1/21; *pl.* reisen, 21/671; *pret.* 3 *s.* reisede, 22/692.

Rei*þ*e, *s.* *þ*e rei*þ*e = the earth, 111/126.

Rekeni, *v. inf.* reckon, 193/44.

Rek*þ*. *See* Recchen.

Reles, *v. inf.* relax, 220/306.

Religiun, *s.* 29.

Rem, *s.* cry, 1/22, 21/664.

Reme, *adj.* ? roomy, broad, 136/617.

Remen, *v. inf.* cry out, 77/167, 164/22; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* reme*ð*, 21/652; *pret. pl.* remeden, 22/684.

Reming, *s.* crying out, 21/666.

Remmesbury, 145/13.

Rencyan, *s.* a robe of a roan colour, 92/70, 96/106.

Rennen, *v. inf.* run, 11/340; ren, 212/49; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* renne*ð*, 8/240, 15/477; *pret.* 3 *s.* ron, 51/500; *pl.* runnen, 140/53; *i. p.* rennande, 21/667.

Reowe, 59/22, 73/36, Rewen, 18/552, Rewe, 96/95, *v. inf.* rue; *ind. pres. pl.* rewwe*þ*, 196/22; *subj. pres. sg.* rewe, 9/286.

Reowe, *v. inf.* row, 110/145.

Repen, *v. inf.* reap, 59/23.

Repreuyd, *v. ind. pret.* reproved, 214/123.

Rere, *v.* raise, 121/299.

Res, *s.* race, 93/10.

Resayuyd, *v. ind. pret.* received, 216/188.

Reste*ð*, *v.* rests, 8/241.

Reuen, *s. pl.* reeves, 67/252.

Reueres, *s. pl.* robbers, 97/149, 186/27.

Reufulike, *adv.* ruefully, 21/652.

Reving, *s.* robbery, 67/249.
Revly, *adv.* piteously, 152/192.
Reusful, *adj.* pitiful, sorrowful, 186/15.
Reuþe, *s.* sorrow, pity, 46/322, 95/75.
Ricchest, *adj. superl.* richest, 96/97.
Riche, *s.* kingdom, 23/732, 54/585.
Richt, *adj.* right, 33.
Richt, 192/9, Rict, 107/79, *adv.* right.
Riden, *v.* ride; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. rod, 39/68; *i. p.* rydinde, 39/69.
Rigt, *adv.* right, straight, 3/68.
Rigt, *adj.* straight; *d. s.* -e, 3/86, 17/550.
Rigten, *v. inf.* straighten, set right, 4/117; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* rigteð, 5/152.
Rigtewis, *adj.* righteous, 105/55.
Ryȝtful, *adj.* righteous, 218/236.
Ryȝtwyse, *adj.* righteous, 221/339.
Ryȝtwysly, *adv.* righteously, 221/348.
Ryhte, *v. inf.* righten, 52/544.
Rihtful, *adj.* righteous, 225/68.
Ryhtleche, *v. inf.* set right, 86/57.
Rihtwis, *adj.* righteous, 104/55.
Rym, *s.* rime, 99/193; *d. s.* rime, 22/695.
Rimen, *v. inf.* make room, clear out, depart, 113/170.
Rypun, Ripon, 146/31.
Risen, *v. inf.* rise, 20/627, 21/653; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* riseð, 24/746; *pret.* 3. ros, 2/45; *i. p.* risindde, 26.
Ryst, *s.* rest, 220/290.
Ryue, *adj. pl.* frequent, 93/19.
Riueþ, 156/14, Ryueþ, 157/14, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* rends, rives.
Ro, *s.* rest, quietness, 93/20.
Robberes, *s. pl.* 186/27.
Robbinge, *s.* 25/792.
Robe, *s.* 39/66; *pl.* robes, 92/70.
Roberie, *s.* robbery, 30.
Robin, 190/73/83, Robyn, 191/73/83.
Roche, *s.* rock, 92/77.
Rod. *See* Riden.
Rode, *s.* cross, 48/396.
Rod-tre, *s.* cross, 221/337.
Rof, *s.* roof, 15/465, 178/155.
Rogen, *v. inf.* row, 111/145.
Ron, *s.* poem, song, 93/2.
Ron, *s.* ? field, 92/71.
Ron. *See* Rennen.
Ronk, *adj.* rank, strong; *def.* -e, 92/71.
Ros. *See* Risen.
Rotye, *v. inf.* rot, 92/72; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* rotieð, 13/409.
Rou, *s.* peace, quietness, 220/299.
Rouecestre, Rochester, 145/10.
Rouhte. *See* Recchen.
Rude, *s.* complexion, 193/20.
Rune, *s.* secret, 61/88.
Runeþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* whisper, 188/59.
Runnen. *See* Rennen.
Ruskit, *v. ind. pres. pl.* roam, 92/71.
Russet, *s.* 92/70.
Ry . . . . *See* Ri . . . .

Sablyne, *s.* ? fur of the sable, 70/358.
Sacande. *See* Sakeð.
Sacrefise, *s.* 27.
Sad, *adj.* sated, satiated, 94/50.
Sad, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* shed, 194/15.
Sadelbowe, 116/229, Sadilbowe, 117/229, *s.*

Sadue, *s.* shadow, 20/648.

Saf, *adj.* safe, 225/67.

Sage, *s.* saw, saying, 19/600, 125/361.

Sagen, *v. inf.* say, 134/576; *ind. pres.* 1 *s.* saige, 133/524.

Sageð, *v.* 3 *s.* saws, 20/640.

Sagin, *p.p.* sown, 111/123.

Sainte, 192/1(2).

Sake, *s.* fault, blame, 95/62.

Sakeð, *v.* 3 *s.* shakes, jogs, 9/264; *i. p.* sacande, 21/660.

Sal. *See* Schal.

Salit, *s.* salt, 131/470.

Salomon, Solomon, 44/245, 96/114.

Salt. *See* Schal.

Salt, *adj.* 66/244.

Samarie, Samaria, 84/6; *gen.* Samaryes, 85/41.

Same, *s.* shame, 9/265, 14/441.

Same, ? = samen, *adv.* together, 14/447.

Samne, *v. inf.* join, 105/34.

Sampnen, *v. ind. pres. pl.* join, copulate, 19/608.

Sapen, *p.p.* shapen, fashioned, 23/736.

Saphir, *s.* sapphire, 96/115, 98/173.

Sardonë, *s.* sardonyx, 98/173.

Saresbury, Salisbury, 145/12.

Sarmun, *s.* sermon, 31.

Sarp, *adj.* sharp, 51/498; *pl.* sarpe, 13/421.

Satanas, 4/96, Sathanas, 38/28, 68/281, Satan; *gen.* Sathanases, 79/221.

Sathan, Satan, 147/17.

Saui, *v. inf.* save, 198/49; *imp. sg.* 2. saue, 32, sauue, 33; *p.p.* isauued, 33.

Sauht, *s.* reconciliation, peace, 90/1, 97/134.

Sauhte, *v. imper.* reconcile, make peace, 86/3.

Saule, *s.* soul, 71/390; *g. pl.* saulene, 91/41; *a. pl.* saule, 56/692, sa[u]lle, 105/33, sawle, 168/87, saulen, 56/682.

Sauue. *See* Saui.

Sawe, *v. ind. pres.* 1 *s.* say, 123/336.

Sawe, *s.* saw, saying, 124/361; *pl.* sawen, 105/35.

Sawin, *v. inf.* say, 136/631.

Sayde, Sayden. *See* Seggen.

Sayn, '*for sayn*,' for certain. A.S. sægen, a saying, affirmation, 91/16.

Scab, *s.* 31.

Scal. *See* Schal.

Scapen, *v. inf.* escape, 111/143.

Scarlat, 92/69, Skarlet, 168/10, *s.*

Scarned, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* scorns, 117/238.

Scaðe, *s.* harm, 18/569.

Scene, 196/21, Schene, 70/337, 120/310, *adj.* bright, beautiful.

Scep, *s. pl.* sheep, 149/86.

Schadewe, *s.* shadow, 94/32.

Schaft, *s.* creature; *pl.* schafte, 61/83.

Schal, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 1. shall, 41/159, scal, 101/6(3); 2. schalt, 41/142, salt, 7/201, schald, 156/22, schaltu, 44/265; 3. schal, 40/104, scal, 40/93, sal, 2/25; *pl.* sculen, 178/157, scule, 41/134, scullen, 113/176, schulen, 69/324, schullen, 42/187, schule, 59/23, schulle, 55/630, schuleþ, 82/316, schulleþ, 61/103, sulen, 9/280, 19/609, sulin, 103/16, sollen, 33, 115/200, sulle, 34, schil, 215/156, sollie = solle ye, 32; *subj. pres. sg.* schulle, 41/144, sule, 107/71; *ind. & subj. pret. sg.* 2. schuldest, 50/472; 3. scolde, 50/447, 121/290, sculde, 52/532, schulde, 67/260, scholde, 59/38, solde, 119/279,

sulde, 5/149, sold, 119/277; *pl.* scolden, 67/263, scolde, 37/17, schulden, 60/50, schulde, 59/48, scholden, 67/263, scholde, 60/61.

Schald, *adj.* cold, 30.

Schald, Schalt, Schaltu. *See* Schal.

Schapen, *v.* create; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. scop, 51/483, 52/535, scheop, 184/257, schop, 61/83.

Scharp, *adj.* sharp; *d. s.* -e, 95/69.

Schawedest. *See* Schewen.

Schecheþ. *See* Seche.

Scheden, *v. inf.* shed, 47/346, separate, 91/15; schede, ruin, 92/47; *ind. pres. pl.* schedeþ, separate, 70/342; *pret. pl.* schedden, shed, 39/64.

Schef, *v. pret. sg.* 3. shoved, 51/499.

Scheft, *s.* shaft, arrow, 95/72.

Schelchene, *s.* maid, servant, 45/279.

Scheld, *s.* shield, 87/13.

Schench, *s.* cup; *d. s.* -e, 69/329.

Schencheð, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 3. pours out, 174/92.

Schenden, *v. inf.* put to shame, disgrace, 79/226; schende, 52/549, schiende, 193/34; *p.p.* schend, 222/362.

Schendful, *adj.* disgraceful, 120/311.

Schendnesse, *s.* shame, 45/275.

Schene. *See* Scene.

Scheop. *See* Schapen.

Schep, *s. pl.* sheep, 37/5.

Schere. *See* Sker *and* Skeren.

Schete, *s.* sheet, 120/310.

Schewen, *v. inf.* show, 54/620, showen, 91/13; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. scheweþ, 81/267; *pret. sg.* 2. schawedest, 140/52; 3. schewede, 54/610, sewede, 54/618.

Schiende. *See* Schenden.

Schil. *See* Schal.

Schilde, *v. inf.* shield, guard, 69/330.

Schinen, *v.* shine; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. schineþ, 67/273, schyneþ, 98/184, shineþ, 73/46; *i. p.* schynynde, 91/18.

Schire, 145/6, Schiren, 146/40, *s. pl.* shires.

Schireburne, Shirburn, 145/14.

Schirreue, *s.* sheriff, 60/51.

Scho, *s.* shoe, 156/29; *d. pl.* schon, 193/42.

Scholde, Scholden. *See* Schal.

Schome, *s.* shame, 45/271, 47/348.

Schomeles, *adj.* shameless, 184/8.

Schomeliche, *adv.* shamefully, 186/9.

Schomeuast, *adj.* modest; *pl.* -e, 80/240.

Schomye, *v. inf.* shame, 41/124, 79/231; scomye, 41/130, scumi, 198/29, schome, 80/253.

Schon. *See* Scho.

Schonde. *See* Scond.

Schonye, *v. inf.* shun, avoid, 63/158.

Schop. *See* Schapen.

Schotte, 126/411, ? read *scholde*, should, and for *sotte*, l. 412, read *scolde*.

Schredeþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* cut, 83/328.

Schrifte. *See* Scrift.

Schrinke, *v. inf.* shrink, 80/245.

Schryue, *v. inf.* shrive, confess, 79/229; shryue, 215/138.

Schrud, *s.* garment, 168/3, 172/72.

Schruden, *v.* clothe; *ind. pret. pl.* schrudden, 81/283; *p.p.* iscrud, 55/646.

Schulde, Schuldest, Schulden. *See* Schal.

Schuldre, *s.* shoulder, 49/435.

Schule, Schulen, Schuleþ, Schulle, Schullen, Schulleþ. *See* Schal.

Schullich, 92/64, *is probably miswritten for* Schullen.

Sclep, *s.* sleep, 131/473.

Sclepen, *v. inf.* sleep, 131/468.

Scold, 127/412, Scolde, 138/705, *s.*

Scolde, Scolden. *See* Schal.

Scomye. *See* Schomye.

Scond, 151/158, Schonde, 49/432, 166/62, *s.* shame, disgrace.

Scop. *See* Schapen.

Scotlaund, 146/37.

Scrift, 52/549, Scryft, 74/68, *s.* shrift, confession; *d. s.* scrifte, 7/208, schrifte, 80/239.

Sculde, Scule, Sculen, Scullen. *See* Schal.

Scumes, *s. pl.* ? scum, bubbles, 122/334.

Scumi. *See* Schomye.

Scurges, *s. pl.* scourges, 140/28.

Se, *art.* the, 26, 28.

Se, 17/520, Sea, 61/82, *s.* sea; *g. s.* sees, 17/523.

Se, *v.* *See* Seon.

Seauinge, *s.* showing, vision, 26.

Seaweth, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* shows, 33; *pret.* seawede, 27.

Seche, *v. inf.* seek, 53/555; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. sekþ, 65/215, sekeð, 3/62; *pl.* secheþ, 42/185, schecheþ, 66/235, seche, 42/182; *pret. sg.* 3. sohte, 166/54, souhte, 167/54; *pl.* souhte, 42/191; *subj. pres. sg.* seche, 53/568; *imp. pl.* 2. secheþ, 27; *p.p.* isouht, 46/306, 53/572.

Sed, *s.* seed, 8/244; *pl.* sedes, 108/93, sedis, 109/93.

Sed. *See* Seon.

Sede. *See* Seggen.

Seeten. *See* Sitten.

Seftes, *s. pl.* creatures, 15/456.

Seggen, *v.* say, tell, speak; *inf.* seggen, 45/302, segge, 39/68, siggen, 30, sigge, 28, seien, 117/239; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. segge, 45/294, sigge, 30, sige, 138/706, seie, 21/680; 2. seyst, 40/111, 45/287, seystu = seyst þu, 47/350; 3. seyþ, 39/62, 62/112, scieð, 14/448, seiet, 123/348, seit, 22/703, seid, 36; *pl.* seggeþ, 41/129; *pret. sg.* 1. seyde, 44/261; 3. seide, 27, seyde, 38/37, sayde, 51/505, sede, 193/43; *pl.* seyden, 39/59, 40/98, sayden, 46/313, seyde, 39/71; *subj. pres. sg.* segge, 51/502; *pl.* seggen, 52/523; *imp.* 2 *s.* seye, 46/331, 53/573, saye, 54/585, sey, 85/39, say, 46/306, seit = sei hit, 117/229; *p.p.* i-seid, 26, iseyd, 40/96, yseyd, 51/483, i-sait, 123/328, seid, 21/673.

Seghe, Seghen. *See* Seon.

Se-grund, *s.* bottom of the sea, 16/517.

Seid, Seien, Seiet. *See* Seggen.

Seinte, 26, Seynt, 38/26, Seynte, 41/137, *s.* saint.

Seyst, Seystu. *See* Seggen.

Seiþin, *adv.* afterwards, 136/635.

Seywinge, *s.* showing, manifestation, 27.

Seyȝinge, *i. p.* saying, 229/233.

Sek, *adj.* sick, 65/199.

Sel, *s.* seal, 52/531, 99/194.

Selcuþ, *s.* wonder, marvel, 90/5; *pl.* selcuðes, 18/556.

Seld, *s.* shield, 6/161.

Selden, 121/301, Selde, 59/47, 69/322, Seldum, 8/241, *adv.* seldom.

Sele, *s.* happiness, bliss, 86/3, 121/301.

Selhþe, 58/16, Selþe, 125/362, *s.* good fortune.

Sely, 92/53, 124/378, Seoly, 97/143, *adj.* happy, blessed.

Selleð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* gives, 16/494.

Selliche, *adv.* wonderfully, 121/300.

Seluer, Selure. *See* Seoluer.

Selues, Selwe, Selwen. *See* Seolf.

Senden, *v. ind. pres. pl.* are, 3/79, 18/555.

Senden, 55/636, Sende, 60/52, *v. inf.* send; *ind. pres. pl.* sendeþ, 59/43; *pret. sg.* 3. sende, 55/652.

Sending, *s.* disgrace, 14/441.

Sene, *adj.* seen, manifest, 15/457.

Senne, *s.* sin, 28; *pl.* sennen, 31.

Senuulle, *adj.* sinful, 31.

Seolf, 40/114, 41/156, Self, 51/512, Seolue, 38/47, 89/29, Seluen, 20/644, Selwen, 127/399, Selwe, 129/426, Selues (? for *seluen*), 107/64, *adj.* self. þe seolue pope = the very pope, or even the pope.

Seoly. *See* Sely.

Seolk, *s.* silk, 91/23.

Seolken, *adj.* silken; *d. s.* -e, 77/164.

Seollich, *s.* strange thing, wonder, marvel, 64/181.

Seoluer, 67/261, 89/30, Seluer, 188/40, *s.* silver; *d. s.* seolure, 89/19, selure, 28.

Seon, *v.* see; *inf.* seon, 63/164, seo, 94/31; *ger.* to seonne, 71/380; *ind. pres. sg.* 2. sixst, 184/1; 3. seð, 3/65, sed, 117/236; *pl.* sen, 17/529; *pret. sg.* 3. seyh, 53/561, sayȝ, 225/65, sauȝ, 225/91; *pl.* seyen, 51/495, seghen, 27, seghe, 30, seiȝe, 230/274, seih, 231/291, se, 210/6; *subj. pres. sg.* se, 5/146; *pret. sg.* sege, 119/273, soge, 16/502; *p.p.* i-seghe, 32, seȝen, 229/236, sen, 8/237.

Seonne, *s. pl.* sins, 192/5(2), 193/37.

Seop, *s.* sheep, 41/134.

Seopheorde, *s.* shepherd, 41/133.

Seorhe, 160/22, Seorȝe, 192/5, Seorewe, 63/146, 65/204, Serewe, 92/53, Sorewe, 65/194, Soruge, 123/333, Sorwe, 195/7, Sorw, 115/189, Serwe, 232/314, *s.* sorrow; *pl.* seorewen, 93/19, sorghen, 32.

Seoþþe, 37/12, Seþþen, 62/117, Seþþe, 38/47, 41/149, Soþen, 190/78, Soþþe, 89/11, *adv.* afterwards, 43/203, 44/255; *conj.* after, 37/12, since, 58/9, 92/52.

Seouene, 59/29, 75/35, Seoue, 63/146, Seuene, 3/66, Seuen, 74/73, *adj.* seven.

Seoueþe, *adj.* seventh, 145/12.

Seowe. *See* Sowen.

Sep, *s. pl.* sheep, 2/49, 19/607.

Seppande, *s.* Creator, 15/456.

Sepulchre, *s.* 51/513, 52/521.

Serewe, Serwe. *See* Seorhe.

Sergant, *s.* servant, 33; *pl.* serganz, 29.

Seris, 221/347, Serys, 222/360, *s. pl.* sirs.

Sermonye, *v. inf.* preach sermons, 77/161.

Sermun, *s.* sermon, 92/53, 186/4.

Serui, 29, Seruy, 38/40, Serue, 74/63, *v. inf.* serve; *subj. pret. pl.* seruede, 69/317; *p.p.* i-serued, 29.

Seruyse, *s.* service, 142/35.

Serwȝful, *adj.* sorrowful, 228/173.

Serwyng, *s.* sorrowing, 229/223.

Se-sond, *s.* sea-sand, 16/504.

Set, Sete. *See* Sitten.

Sete, *s.* seat, 88/29; *pl.* sete, 73/52.

Seter-day, 232/328, Setter-day, 220/295.

Seð = sed, seed, 9/260.

Seþþe, Seþþen. *See* Seoþþe.

Sette, *v. inf.* set, 89/3; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. sette, 88/36; *pl.* setten, 48/385, 51/498; *imp.* 2 *s.* sete, 85/29; *p.p.* set, 10/309.

Seue, *adj.* seven, 229/228.

Seueþe, *adj.* seventh, 224/32.

Seuorde, 102/1.

Sewede. *See* Schewen.

Sexe, *adj.* six, 3/66.

Sexte, *adj.* sixth, 145/11.

Showen. *See* Schewen.

Shryue. *See* Schryue.

Shuc, 156/27, *miswritten for* Such.

Si, *art.* the, 26, 27, 30.

Sib, 89/15, Sibbe, 144/98, *s.* peace.

Sibbe, *s.* kinsfolk, 59/35, 150/111.

Sibbi, *adj.* related, akin; *pl.* -e, 132/484.

Sybnesse, *s.* consent, 92/76.

Sibsumnesse, *s.* peace, 54/599.

Siche = such, 32.

Siche, 75/94, Syche, 50/463, 143/74, *v. inf.* sigh.

Syde, *adj.* (?) great, 94/47.

Syde, *s.* 51/498, 81/266.

Sieð, *v.* 3 *s.* sinks, 192/5.

Siforde, 103/1.

Sige, Sigge, Siggen. *See* Seggen.

Signefiance, *s.* signification, meaning, 28.

Signefied, 28, Signefieth, 27, *v.* 3 *s.* signifies.

Sihte, 97/141, Syhte, 70/361, Sigte, 4/107, *s.* sight; *pl.* sihtes, 68/280.

Sik, 31, Sike, 28, *adj.* sick.

Sike, *v. ind. pres.* 1 *s.* sigh, 195/7.

Siker, 59/43, 90/3(2), Syker, 59/40, *adj.* safe, sure, certain.

Siker, *adv.* certainly, 45/286.

Sikerliche, *adv.* safely, surely, 33, 125/375; sikerlike, 4/106, 10/322.

Silden, *v. inf.* shield, 2/50; *ind pres.* 3 *s.* sildeð, 6/162.

Sille, *adj. pl.* shrill, 18/572.

Symon, 42/167, 89/7.

Symonye, *s.* simony, 89/7.

Simple, *adj.* 25/790.

Syndon, 145/5, Syndan, 146/33, *v. ind. pres. pl.* are.

Sinen, *p.p.* shined, 1/19.

Sinful, *adj.* 4/97; *def.* -e, 7/222.

Singen, *v.* sing; *inf.* syngen, 91/43, singe, 124/355, sinken, 125/354; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* singeð, 18/570; *pret. sg.* 2. sunge, 178/174; *pl.* sunge, 56/659; *i. p.* syngynde, 39/70.

Siniging, 11/344, Sineginge, *s.* sinning, 7/193.

Sinken, *v. inf.* sink, 17/538; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* sinkeð, 18/568.

Sinne, *s.* sin, 10/298; *pl.* sinnes, 4/90.

Sipes, *s. pl.* ships, 17/527, 18/568.

Sipmen, *s. pl.* shipmen, 18/574.

Sire, 190/81, Syre, 191/81, *s.* father.

Syren, *s. pl.* shires, 145 (heading).

Siðen, *adv.* afterwards, 3/86; *conj.* after, 3/57, since, 6/160.

Siððe, *adv.* since, 193/30.

Sitten, *v. inf.* sit, 190/75, sitte, 79/210, sytte, 46/311; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. sit, 20/644, 22/701; *pl.* sytteþ, 169/9, sittet, 168/9; *pret. sg.* 3. set, 40/106, 53/562, sat, 67/259; *pl.* setin, 103/2, seeten, 229/217, sete, 45/281, 102/2; *subj. pret. sg.* sete, 16/504; *imp. pl.* 2. sitteþ, 186/2, sytteþ, 41/150; *i. p.* sittende, becoming, 193/42; *p.p.* iseten, 154/265, isethe, 40/90.

Siwen, *v. inf.* keep silence, 136/623.

Sixst. *See* Seon.

Sixte, *adj.* sixth, 49/424.

Skariot, Iscariot, 41/125.

Skarlet. *See* Scarlat.

Skemting, *s.* amusement, 14/434.

Sker, 63/159, Skere, 47/372, 73/28, 166/78, Schere, 40/89, *adj.* clear, quit, free.

Skeren, *v.* clear, excuse; *inf.* schere, 190/85; *subj. pres. sg.* skere, 101/7.

Skies, *s. pl.* 3/66.

Skinbon, *s.* shinbone, 12/359.

Slakien, *v. inf.* become slack, 59/38; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* slakeð, 5/126; *pl.* slakes, 223/14.

Sklaundird, *v. ind. pret.* slandered, 213/77.

Sklawnder, *s.* slander, 215/139.

Sleyh, 88/32, Sleih, 226/125, *adj.* sly, skilful.

Slep, *s.* sleep, 192/9; *d. s.* -e, 42/166.

Slepen, *v. inf.* sleep, 2/24; *ind. pres. sg.* 2. slepestu = slepest þu, 42/167; 3. slepð, 192/13, slepeð, 20/648; *pl.* slepen, 18/576; *pret.* 3 *s.* slep, 24/771; *subj. pres. sg.* slepe, 40/104.

Slikeð, 158/43, Slykeþ, 159/43, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* makes sleek.

Slit, *v.* 3 *s.* slides, 138/700.

Slo, *s.* sloe, a kind of wild plum, 154/274, 160/28.

Slobschire, Shropshire, 146/55.

Slon, *v. inf.* slay, 27; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* sloð, 14/431; *pret.* 3 *s.* slouh, 43/198, slow = smote, 213/90; *pl.* slowyn, slew, 215/135; *subj. pres. sg.* sla, 200/5; *p.p.* islawe, 52/524.

Slouh, 185/5, Slou, 184/5, *adj.* slothful.

Slouh. *See* Slon.

Slumeren, *v. ind. pres. pl.* slumber, 18/576.

Smake, *v. subj. pres. sg.* taste, scent, 1/4.

Smal, *adj.* small; *def.* -e, 16/515.

Smaragde, *s.* emerald, 98/174.

Smeeh, *s.* smoke, 28, 67/275.

Smel, *s.* smell, 1/3, 24/747.

Smel, *adj.* small, 151/152.

Smelleð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* 24/751.

Smerte, *v. inf.* smart, 83/336, 95/58; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* smeorteþ, 62/114; *subj. pres. sg.* smeorte, 116/243.

Smyche, *s.* smoke, 75/95.

Smiten, *v.* smite; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* smit, 16/507; *pret. sg.* 3. smot, 43/198; *pl.* smyten, 45/273, 48/388.

Smyþ, *s.* smith, workman; *g. s.* -es, 39/59.

Smoke, *s.* 58/19.

Smot. *See* Smiten.

Snaken, *s. pl.* snakes, 67/271, 148/48.

Snel, *adj.* swift, 97/150; *pl.* snelle, 73/41.

Snode, *s.* piece, morsel, 40/108.

Snotingham, Nottingham, 146/45.

Snov, *s.* snow, 148/47.

Snute, *s.* snout, 21/669.

So, *adv.* so, 37/13, as, 37/5, 57/705, as if, 52/542; so—so = as—as, 45/301, 56/661.

Sodun, *v. ind. pret. pl.* seethed, boiled, 227/133.

Sofyrd, *v. pret.* 3 *s.* suffered, 215/152; *pl.* soffred, 227/166.

Soft, *adj.*—*d. s.* -e, 81/284; *pl.* -e, gentle, 25/790.

Soge. *See* Seon.

Sohte. *See* Seche.

Sol, *s.* ? filth, 151/162.

Sold, Solde, Sollen, Sollie. *See* Schal.

Some, *s.* concord, 89/15, 97/134.

Somer, *s.* summer, 197/1.

Somnen, *v. inf.* join, 104/34.

Somoni, *v. inf.* summon, 26.

Sonde = schonde, shame, disgrace, 17/546.

Sonde, *s.* message, 67/259; *pl.* sonde, dishes, 174/106.

Sone, *s.* son, 88/26, 153/214.

Sone, *adv.* soon, 41/134, 64/169.

Sonenday, 232/318, Sononday, 210/1, *s.* Sunday.

Sonenyhtes. *Read* Souenyhtes, *g. s.* a week's, 63/146.

Song, *s.* 19/600; *d. pl.* -e, 70/347.

Sonne, *s.* sun, 50/479.

Sop = schop, created, 15/456.

Sope, *s.* sup, 151/169.

Sor, *s.* pain, grief, sorrow, 65/203, 71/370; *d. s.* -e, 86/76.

Sore, *adj.* 59/37.

Sore, *adv.* sore, sorely, 40/95, 41/124, 53/557.

Sorewe, Sorghen. *See* Seorhe.

Sorgeden, *v. ind. pret. pl.* sorrowed, 22/682.

Sori, *adj.* sorrowful, 41/147.

Sori-mod, 45/298, Sory-mod, 128/446, *adj.* having a sorrowful mind, sorrowful.

Sorinesse, 76/125, Sorynesse, 72/18, *s.* sorrow.

Soruge. *See* Seorhe.

Sot, *adj.* foolish, 59/31; *s.* fool, 160/31; *g. s.* sottes, 128/421, sottis, 129/421.

Sot-dede, *s. pl.* foolish deeds, 160/37.

Soþ, *adj.* true, 70/362; *def.* -e, 80/241.

Soþen. *See* Seoþþe.

Sothfast, *adj.* true, 27.

Soþliche, *adv.* truly, 78/175, 78/193.

Soþnesse, *s.* truth, 47/365.

Soþþe. *See* Seoþþe.

Sottes. *See* Sot.

Souhte. *See* Seche.

Souin, Souit. *See* Sowen.

Soule, 51/482, Sowle, 23/715, *s.* soul; *g. s.* sowles, 4/118; *pl.* soulen, 68/280.

Soun, *s.* sound, 231/287.

Souwes, *s. pl.* sows, 225/91.

Sowen, 108/93, Souin, 109/93, *v. inf.* sow; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. soweþ, 106/82, souit, 107/82; *pret. pl.* seowe, 59/23; *p.p.* isowen, 110/123, isowe, 158/33.

Spac. *See* Speken.

Spakie, *v. inf.* hasten, 192/14.

Sparede, *v. ind. pret. pl.* spared, 48/388.

Spatten, *v. pret. pl.* spat, 45/272.

Speche, *s.* speech, 44/257, 56/668.

Spede, *v. inf.* succeed, 67/258, 213/99.

Speken, *v. inf.* speak, 63/151, speke, 38/32; *ind. pres. sg.* 2. spekest, 48/408, spekstu = spekest þu, 98/169, spekestu, 96/113; *pret. sg.* 3. spek, 40/109, 41/128, spac, 27; *pl.* speken, 54/595; *p.p.* ispeke, 45/269, 46/319.

Spel, *s.* tale, discourse, 14/437, 24/768; spelle, 232/321.

Sper, *s.* spear, 51/497; *pl.* speres, 42/179.

Spewe𝔷, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* spews, 5/139.

Spich, *s.* fat, grease; *d. s.* -e, 151/134.

Spille, *v. inf.* destroy, 42/160.

Spinnere, *s.* spider, 15/462.

Spis, *s.* spice, 98/168.

Spoken, *s. pl.* spokes, 149/69.

Spottes, *s. pl.* 23/736.

Spousebrekers, *s. pl.* adulterers, 212/62.

Spredde, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* spread, 31.

Springeð, 3/62, Springet, 194/26, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* springs.

Spusbreche, *s.* adultery, 30.

Spuse, *s.* spouse, 23/717.

Spusynge, *s.* marriage, 77/159.

Srifte, *s.* confession, 32.

Ssip, *s.* ship; *d. s.* -e, 32.

Stable, *adj.* 137/673.

Stafford schire, 146/57.

Stal, *s.* place; *d. s.* stalle, 16/489, 21/663.

Stale, *s.* theft, 67/249.

Standen, *v. inf.* stand, 21/655; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. stant, 1/1.

Stareþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* 182/134.

Staues, *s. pl.* 42/179.

Stede, *s.* steed, horse, 39/67, 91/19.

Stede, *s.* place, 13/404.

Stedefast, *adj.* stedfast, firm, 12/374, 17/549.

Stedefastliche, *adv.* firmly, 28.

Stedefastnesse, *s.* stedfastness, 6/182.

Stefne, 51/481, 75/89, Stephne, 90/8, 99/203, *s.* voice; *pl.* stefnes, 18/571.

Stefninge, *s.* singing, 18/575.

Steg, Steyh. *See* Steo.

Stel, *s.* steel, 17/535.

Stel, *s.* place, 99/200; him stonde muchel stel, stand him in good stead.

Stelen, *v.* steal; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* steleþ, 77/153; *pret. pl.* stelen, 64/165; *subj. pres. sg.* stele, 95/59; *pl.* stele, 52/522.

Stench, *s.* 63/141; *d. s.* -e, 174/96.

Stene, *s.* earthen pot, 84/15, 85/29.

Steo, *v. inf.* ascend, 158/38; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. steyh, 88/26, steg, 24/775.

Steore, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* steer, guide, 196/30.

Steorne, *adv.* sternly, 120/302.

Steorre, 67/273, Sterre, 26, *s.* star; *pl.* storre, 196/29.

Steowe, *s.* place, 145/5.

Steowi, *v. inf.* restrain, 193/34.

Stephne. *See* Stefne.

Stephne, Stephen, 89/22.

Steppeð, *v.* 3 *s.* steps, 1/10.

Sterch, 156/11, Sterk, 157/11, *adj.* stark, strong.

Stereð, *v.* 3 *s.* stirs, 13/404.

Sterft, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* dies, 31.

Steringe, *s.* steering, 18/574.

Stert, *s.* tail, 1/9.

Steuene, *s.* voice, 22/684.

Sti, *s.* path, 7/198.

Stille, *adj.* still, quiet, 44/253, 62/112.

Stilliche, *adv.* quietly, 156/30.

Stynche, *s.* stink, 216/180.

Stiren, *v. inf.* stir, 25/783; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. stireð, 1/18, 17/520; *pl.* stiren, 24/759.

Stoc, *s.* stock, 10/313; *d. s.* stokke, 85/52.

Stod, Stode, Stoden. *See* Stonden.

Stol, *s.* stool, see, 145/13.

Stolde, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* (of *stellen*) set, established, 92/60.

Ston, *s.* stone, 41/155; *d. s.* -e, 51/511; *d. pl.* -e, 98/169.

Stonde, *s.* tub, 174/110.

Stonden, *v. inf.* stand, 20/621; stonde, 69/310, 79/210; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. stonde, 54/606; 3. stont, 97/121, stondeþ, 59/21; *pret. sg.* 3. stod, 42/163, 43/224; *pl.* stoden, 55/643, stode, 54/595; *subj. pret. sg.* (?) stode, 91/40.

Stor, *s.* incense, 26.

Store, *adj.* great, 146/28.

Storm, *s.* 17/520.

Storre. *See* Steorre.

Stoute, *adj.* strong, stiff, 227/144.

Strauht, *p.p.* stretched, 90/6(2).

Strem, *s.* stream, river, 66/244.

Stren. *See* Streon.

Strenen, *v. inf.* beget, 19/609.

Strengþe, 64/170, 69/311, Strenkþe, 51/499, *s.* strength, force, violence.

Strengur. *See* Strong.

Streon, 153/217, Stren, 113/184, *s.* acquisition, progeny.

Stret, *s.* street, road, 70/335; *d. s.* -e, 66/227, 76/139; *a. s.* -e, 70/340.

Strong, *adj.* 44/236, hard, 69/310; *pl.* -e, 37/9; *comp.* strengur, more severe, 153/212.

Stronge, *adv.* severely, 186/24.

Stucche, *s.* piece, 64/189.

Stude, *s.* place, 39/78, 43/200.

Studeuest, *adj.* stedfast, 93/18.

Stunch, *s.* stink; *d. s.* -e, 77/155.

Stunde, *s.* stound, portion of time, 42/165, 63/153; stund, 13/405.

Stupede, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* stooped, 53/559.

Sture, Stour, 66/244.

Sturne, *adj.* stern, 144/106.

Sucche, Such. *See* Swilc.

Sucuri, *v. inf.* succour, 32; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* sucurede, 32; *subj. pres. sg.* sucuri, 32.

Suffri, *v. inf.* suffer, 27.

Sug = such, or suþ = true, 137/676.

Suggen, *v. inf.* sigh, 164/32; *ind. pret. pl.* suggeden, 22/682.

Sugh, (?) sucketh, 131/469.

Suhðe, *s.* sight, 193/18.

Suyich. *See* Swuch.

Suinch, (?) a toiler, 111/150.

Suiþe. *See* Swiþe.

Suk, *s.* ? = *swik*, craft, treachery, 18/578.

Suken, *v.* suck; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* sukeð, 16/514, suket, 131/471; *pl.* sukeþ, 151/135.

Sule, Sulen. *See* Schal.

Sulf, *adj.* self, 55/650; *def.* sulue = same, 55/649.

Sulin, Sulle. *See* Schal.

Sullen, *v. inf.* sell, 40/115; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. solde, 92/63; *p.p.* isold, 42/175, sold, 198/23.

Sullych, *adv.* marvellously, 140/42.

Sum, *adj.* some, 59/28; *a. s. f.* sume, 89/17, summe, 63/153; *pl.* summe, 38/43.

Sumer, *s.* summer, 8/236, 17/521.

Sumerseth schire, Somersetshire, 146/43.

Sumþing, *adv.* somewhat, 84/7.

Sund, *adj.* sound, healthy, 3/75, 12/366, 16/518.

Sundren, *v. ind. pres. pl.* part, separate, 22/703.

Sune, *s.* son, 38/24.

Sune-day, *s.* Sunday, 39/65.

Sunegie, 78/182, Sunehi, 193/30, *v. inf.* to sin; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* sunegeþ, 67/254; *pret. pl.* sunegeden, 68/280; *subj. pres. pl.* sunegie, 79/234.

Suneging, 87/16, Sunegynge, 141/6, *s.* sinning.

Sunehi. *See* Sunegie.

Sunen, *v. inf.* shun, 10/293, 12/371; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* suneð, 9/264, 10/291.

Sune-niȝte, *s.* Sunday-night, 162/10.

Sunful, *adj.* sinful; *pl.* sunfulle, 52/544, sunuulle, 42/172; *def.* sunfulle, 91/25.

Sunge. *See* Singen.

Sunne, *s.* sun, 51/483, 67/273.

Sunne, *s.* sin, 37/12; *pl.* sunnen, 65/204, 66/234, sunnes, 41/154, 52/550.

Sunnyd, *p.p.* sinned, 211/21.

Sununday, *s.* Sunday, 220/296.

Sunuulle. *See* Sunful.

Suo, *adv.* so, 52/543, 105/56.

Supere, *s.* supper, 40/90.

Suppen, *s.* Creator, 72/20.

Sur, *adj.* sour, 77/154.

Sures, *s. pl.* ? *stures*, *stours*, afflictions, hardships; or *sures* = sours, 9/281.

Suster, *s.* sister, 63/154, 64/185.

Suð, *adv.* 4/114.

Suþ, *s.* south, 96/100.

Suþeray, Surrey, 146/41.

Suþfolk, Suffolk, 146/47.

Suþhamptoñ schire, Hampshire, 146/42.

Suþsexe, Sussex, 146/41.

Swal. *See* Swelle.

Swart, *adj.* black, dark; *def.* -e, 67/276, 149/77.

Sweleð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* swallows, 10/315.

Swelle, *v. inf.* 80/245; *ind. pret.* 1 *s.* swal, 82/297.

Swenche, *v. inf.* afflict, distress, 66/246.

Sweord, 43/200, Swerd, 43/197, *s.* sword; *pl.* sweordes, 43/205.

Sweore, 63/150, Swere, 150/104, *s.* neck.

Swerie, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 1. swear, 72/19; *pl.* sweren, 19/597; *subj. pres. pl.* swerie, 76/141; *p.p.* isworen, 172/60.

Swet, 10/320, Swete, 39/64, 71/381, *adj.* sweet; *comp.* swetture, 97/151, 98/168; *superl.* swetteste, 16/508.

Swete, *v. inf.* sweat, 42/161, 48/378.

Sweteliche, *adv.* sweetly, 164/44.

Swetnesse, *s.* sweetness, 24/750.

Swic, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* cease, 7/193.

Swid, *s.* quick, 15/462.

Swideð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* burns, 3/70.

Swift, *adj.* 94/29, 118/282.

Swik, *s.* deceit, 14/445; *d. s.* swike, 16/512.

Swike, *s.* deceiver, 52/519; *pl.* swiken, 61/103.

Swikel, *adj.* deceitful, treacherous; *a. s. m.* -ne, 124/356; *d. s. n.* -e, 74/76; *pl.* -e, 66/247.

Swikelnesse, *s.* deceitfulness, deceit, 74/82, 79/222, 143/88.

Swiken, *v. inf.* deceive, 20/637; *ind. pres. pl.* 19/601.

Swiking, *s.* deceit, 19/602.

Swilc, 11/336, Swilk, 14/440, Swich, 39/56, 117/239, Swych, 116/238, Swuch, 106/83, Suyich, 107/83, Such, 71/387, Shuc, *miswritten for* such, 156/27, *adj.* such; *d. s.* sucche, 77/171; *pl.* sueche, 149/73; such = such as, 60/79.

Swimmeð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* swims, 11/355.

Swin, *s.* swine; *g. s.* swynes, 63/149; *pl.* swin, 151/143.

Swynde, *v. inf.* vanish, 60/58.

Swynk, *s.* labour, toil, 60/58, 65/194; *g. s.* -es, 60/65; *d. s.* -e, 65/204, swunke, 120/293.

Swinkin, 111/147, Swynke, 85/26, 110/147, *v. inf.* toil; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. swinkeð, 8/235, swynkeþ, 77/146; *pret. pl.* swunken, 67/250; *subj. pret. pl.* swunken, 69/315.

Swiþe, 39/81, Swyþe, 37/14, Suiþe, 103/8, *adv.* greatly, much, very; quickly, 40/121.

Swo, *adv.* so, 121/292; *conj.* as, 146/33.

Swoft, *s.* sweepings, 176/152.

Swopen, *v. inf.* sweep, 176/151.

Swot, *s.* sweat; *d. s.* -e, 120/292.

Swote, *adj.* sweet, 53/561, 89/35.

Swunke. *See* Swynk.

Swunken. *See* Swinkin.

Tachte, Tagte, Tahte, Taite. *See* Techen.

Take, *v. inf.* 95/64; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* takeð, takes, 3/87, commits, 4/98, takeþ, goes, 150/106; *pret. sg.* 3. tok, rebuked (?), 31, 32, tok = took, 54/619.

Tale, *s.* tale, discourse, 37/1.

Tanne = ðanne, when, 10/306.

Targi, *v. inf.* delay, 36.

Tat = ðat (after *s*), 2/27, 4/110.

Tauhte. *See* Techen.

Taunede, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* showed, 24/767.

Taward = toward, 218/238.

Te = to, *prep.* 155/284, 193/36.

Te = þe (after *d*), 60/62, 193/26.

Te = ðe (after *s*), thee, 6/181.

Techen, *v. inf.* teach, 43/208; theche, 142/50; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. teche, 95/88; *pret. sg.* 3. tahte, 67/266, 156/23, tauhte, 38/45, 157/23, tagte, 129/442, tachte, 35, taite, 136/634; *subj. pres. sg.* tech, 99/198.

Techinge, *s.* teaching, doctrine, 44/255.

Te-dai, 26, Te-day, 27, *adv.* to-day.

Te-for, *prep.* before, 84/5.

Teye, *s.* tie, 190/68.

Teleþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* blames, 116/237.

Tellen, 172/57, Telle, 37/1, 46/309, *v. inf.* tell; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. telþ, 27, telleð, 9/257; *p.p.* itold, 28, told, 24/758.

Teme, *v. inf.* cite, summon, 61/108. A.S. *teáman.*

Tempeste, *s.* 32.

Temple, *s.* 39/73, 43/207, 44/244.

Ten, *adj.* 5/127.

Ten = þin (?), 117/236.

Ten. *See* Teð.

Tenderli, *adv.* tenderly, 231/295.

Teo, *v. inf.* draw, lead, 143/65.

Teone, 49/439, Tene, 121/300, *s.* injury, mischief.

Teonedest, *v. ind. pret.* 2 *s.* mortifiedst, 139/22.

Teouþe, *adj.* tenth, 146/25.

Ter = ðer, 14/431.

Tertre, (?) read *tre* = tree, 121/294.

Teð, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 3. travels, goes, 3/64, 12/361; *subj. pres. pl.* ten, 11/353.

Tetireð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* tears to pieces, 13/420.

Tetoggeð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* tugs to pieces, 13/420.

þa, *adv.* when, 168/20.

þa. *See* þe.

þad = þat, *rel. pron.* 103/24.

þah, 182/217, þag, 186/6, þaȝ, 220/317, þayh, 92/73, þech, 192/11, þeyh, 39/75, þey, 110/121, þoch, 111/136, 121/293, þauc, 121/283, þocke, 121/311, Þog, 2/34, 3/79; *conj.* though, nevertheless.

þan, þane. *See* þe.

Þan, *adv.* then, 7/204, when, 16/494.

þan, 58/1, Þanne, 9/267, *conj.* than.

Þanne, 1/21, þanne, 27, *adv.* then; when, 2/24, 11/339.

Ðar, þar, *adv.* there, 8/255, where, 1/14, 97/122.

þar, þare. *See* þe.

þarf, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* need, 59/44, 113/161, þerfþ, 37/17; *pl.* þurue, 75/104, 143/68; *used impersonally; pres. ind.* þarf, 142/37; *subj. pres. sg.* þurve, 85/26; *pret. sg.* þurhte, 96/95.

Ðar-inne, *adv.* therein, 13/401.

þarm, *s.* gut, 151/152.

þar-myde, *adv.* therewith, 126/392.

Ðar-to, *adv.* thereto, 17/532.

þar-vte, *adv.* out of doors, 82/297.

Ðar-wið, *adv.* therewith, 12/383.

þas. *See* þes.

þas þe = the (with comparatives), 129/436.

þat, 37/1, þad, 103/24, *rel. pron.* that.

þauc. *See* þah.

þe, I. *pron.* he, that; *n. s. m.* þe, 65/215; *g. s. n.* þes, on that account, 153/208; *abl. s. n.* þi, for that, therefore, 74/61, 155/290, þy, 74/71; *n. pl.* þeo, 66/247, 67/251, 150/101; *d. pl.* þon, 65/216, ðo, 23/741. II. *art.* the; *n. s. m.* þe, 37/19; *g. s. m.* þes, 33, 108/97; *d. s. m.* þan, 49/435, þon, 56/689, þen, 45/272, þa, 29; *a. s. m.* þene, 97/124, þane, 32, 52/549, þan, 187/13, þen, 56/672, 125/365, 186/13; *n. s. f.* þeo, 94/41; *d. s. f.* þare, 49/424, 51/513, 55/648, þere, 37/19, 39/83, 184/14, þar, 66/228; *n. s. n.* þat, 89/12; *g. s. n.* þes, 146/30; *d. s. n.* þan, 44/238, þen, 46/316, 190/74; *a. s. n.* þat, 53/551; *n. pl.* þa, 145/16; *g. pl.* þere, 47/372; *d. pl.* þan, 48/384, þon, 49/425. III. *rel. pron.* þe, which, that, 39/71, ðe, 2/30/39, 9/277; þat, *properly neut., but used for all genders*, 85/35, þet, 37/4, 57/703.

þech, þey. *See* þah.

þef, *s.* thief, 200/7; *pl.* þeffys, 221/344.

þefte, *s.* theft, 31.

þeyh. *See* þah.

þein, *s.* thain, servant; *pl.* þeines, 84/10, 93/13, þeynes, 102/2, 179/177.

þeine, *v. subj. pres. sg.* serve, 132/499.

þenche, *v. inf.* think, 63/155; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. ðenkeð, 14/449, þenket, 107/60; *pret.* 3 *s.* ðogte, 15/455; *subj. pret. sg.* 3. þochte, 121/292; *imp.* 2 *s.* þeng, 133/518.

þene. *See* þe.

þene = than, 150/121.

þeo. *See* þe *and* þu.

þeode, *s.* nation, people, 124/369, 184/14.

þeof, *s.* thief; *n. s.* þeof, 48/375; *g. pl.* þeouene, 39/80; *d. pl.* þeoues, 48/376.

þeosternesse, 67/275, þesternesse, 82/322, þusternesse, 50/477, *s.* darkness.

þeostre. *See* þuster.

Theoþe, *v. inf.* tithe, 77/149.

Theoþinge, *s.* tithing, tithes, 77/153.

þeouene. *See* þeof.

þeowedom, *s.* servitude, bondage; *dat.* -e, 89/16.

Ðer, *adv.* there, 2/30, 3/75; where, 1/10; ðere, there, 15/480.

Ðer-bi, *adv.* thereby, against it, 20/634.

þere. *See* þe.

Ðer-fore, *adv.* therefore, for it, 12/377, 16/509.

þerfþ. *See* þarf.

þerylke. *See* þilke.

Ðer-imong, *adv.* there among, 19/601.

Ðer-inne, *adv.* therein, 15/474.

Ðer-mide, *adv.* therewith, 20/615.

Ðerof, *adv.* thereof, 10/316.

Ðer-on, *adv.* thereon, 3/83.

Ðer-ouer, *adv.* over it, 3/64.

Ðerunder, *adv.* thereunder, 10/314.

Ðer-ðurg, *adv.* therethrough, 11/331.

Ðer-to, *adv.* thereto, 20/643.

Ðer-wile, *conj.* whilst, 25/784.

þes. *See* þe.

þes, *pron.* this; *n. s. m.* þes, 34, 44/244; *d. s. m.* þisse, 53/570; *a. s. m.* þesne, 46/325, þisne, 48/390, þysne, 49/419; *n. s. f.* þeos, 72/1; *d. s. f.* þisse, 85/42; *a. s. f.* þas, 182/223; *n. pl.* þos, 33 (line 28), þeos, 44/252, 75/85, þes, 76/115; *a. pl.* þas, 112/170, þos, 29, þeos, 46/316, 74/84, ðise, 16/514.

þet. *See* þe.

þet, *conj.* = that, 26.

Þeþ. *See* Toþ.

Ðeðen, *adv.* thence, 15/470, 23/727.

Ðewes, *s. pl.* virtues, 6/183.

þewit, *v.* 3 *s.* shouts, calls, ? read *þewtit.* Cp. O.E. *þeotan,* to yell, howl, 138/699.

þi. *See* þe, I.

þieme, 200/3. *Read* yieme, keep.

þierne, 200/9. *Read* yierne, desire, eovet.

þyes, *s. pl.* thighs, 51/490.

þilke = þe + ilke, the same; *n. s. m.* þilke, 40/110; *d. s. f.* þerylke = þere + ilke, 40/108.

þin, *adj.* thine; *g. s. f.* þire (for þinre), 88/49; *d. s. f.* þire, 116/242.

þinchest. *See* þunchen.

Ðing, *s.* thing, 10/317; *pl.* þing, 57/703; þinhes, 105/48, þinkes, 28.

þire. *See* þin.

Ðirl, *s.* hole, 5/132, 7/200.

þisne, þisse. *See* þes.

þo, Ðo, *adv.* then, 16/497, 40/92; when, 2/40, 14/453.

þo, *pron.* those, 213/75.

þo = the, 26.

þoch, þocke, Ðog. *See* þah.

Ðogt, *s.* thought, 20/625, care, 22/682.

þoleburne, *for* þoleburnesse, *s.* patience, 140/51.

þolemod, *adj.* patient; *pl.* -e, 91/33.

þolyen, 62/120, þolie, 148/55, Ðolen, 24/770, *v. inf.* suffer, endure, permit; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. þolede, 37/4.

Thomas, 90/1.

Ðon, *miswritten for* Don, 14/430.

þon, *adv.* then, 230/255.

þon. *See* þe.

þonkie, *v. inf.* thank, 81/276.

Ðore, þore, *adv.* there, 4/96, 210/2.

Ðornes, *s. pl.* thorns, 11/326.

þral, *s.* thrall, bondman, 184/10; *pl.* þrelles, 64/187.

þreo, 158/35, þrie, 26, Ðre, 20/616, *adj.* three.

þreottene, *adj.* thirteen, 145/7.

þreotteoþe, *adj.* thirteenth, 146/26.

þrete, *s.* threat, 190/84.

þreteþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* threaten, 190/82.

þreting, *s.* threatening, 156/17.

Ðridde, 2/23, þridde, 145/10, *adj.* third.

þrie. *See* þreo.

Ðries, 1/20, þryes, 41/142, *adv.* thrice.

þryng, *s.* press; *d. s.* -e, 86/72.

þrynge, *v. inf.* press, squeeze, 42/177; *p.p.* iþrunge, 178/176.

Ðrist, *s.* thirst, 10/320.

þriste, *adj.* bold, 58/20.

þrytty, 37/11, þrytti, 145/6, *adj.* thirty.

Þrote, *s.* throat, 16/507.

Þrote-bolle, *s.* wind-pipe, throat-pipe, 178/173.

Þrowe, *s.* space of time, 79/209, 85/35.

Þroȝ, Þruh. *See* Þurg.

Þruh, *s.* grave, 51/511.

Þrust, *s.* thirst, 215/156.

Þruwinge, *s.* suffering, passion, 37/4.

Þu, 6/168, Þu, 38/21, *pron.* thou; *dat.* þe, 180/186, þeo, 41/138.

Þulke = þe ilke, the same, 226/113.

Þunchen, *v.* seem; *ind. pres.* 2 *s.* þinchest, 84/19; 3. þincheþ, 191/80, þunchet, 190/80; *pret.* 3 *s.* þuhte, 54/612, 181/186, þuȝte, 180/186.

Þurg, 1/3, 3/66, Þurh, 65/198, Þurch, 30, Þureh, 39/60, 44/250, Þuruch, 115/205, Þuru, 137/671, Þruh, 195/8, Þroȝ, 220/292, *prep.* through.

Þurh-syhþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* sees through, 61/89.

Þurh-soht, 170/54, Þureh-souht, 171/54, *p.p.* sought through, penetrated, pervaded.

Þurhte, Þurue. *See* Þarf.

Þursday, *s.* 40/89.

Þurst, *s.* thirst, 37/9.

Þurste, *v. inf.* thirst, 85/24.

Þus, *adv.* thus, 4/107.

Þusend, *s.* thousand, 146/58.

Þuster, *adj.* dark, 40/112, 194/24; *d. s. m.* þeostre, 180/203; *comp.* þustrore, 150/121, þustrur, 153/225.

Þuȝte. *See* Þunchen.

Þy . . . . *See* Þi . . . .

Ti = þi (after *d* or *t*), 196/32.

Tycede, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* enticed, 67/266.

Tyde, *s.* hour, 42/168, 63/139.

Tyden, *v.* happen; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. tyt, 93/20, tyd, 149/66; *subj. pres. sg.* tide, 20/623.

Tydinge, *s.* tidings, 54/590.

Til, 1/19, Tyl, 194/21, *conj.* till; til ðat, 3/65, 15/473.

Til, *prep.* to, 194/17.

Tylehþe, *s.* tilth, gain, 60/58.

Tilen, *v. inf.* procure, 3/80, 4/118; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* tileð, 8/255.

Time, *s.* 8/256.

Tin = ðin, thy, 7/212.

Tine = ðine, *pl.* thy, 7/209.

Tireð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* tears, 14/438.

Tirgen, *v. inf.* tire, get tired, 12/362.

Tis = ðis (after *s*), 4/88, (after *t*) 13/399.

Tyþing, *s.* ? reward, wages. Cp. O.E. *tyð*, a favour, gift, 101/7.

To = two, 50/448.

To = þo, the, 28 (line 14).

To-beote, *v. ind. pret. pl.* did beat 48/385.

To-breke, *v. inf.* break in pieces, break, destroy, 44/244, 54/588; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. to-brek, 46/315, 52/536, 53/575; *p.p.* to-broken, 51/490.

To-chon, *v. ind. pret. sg.* 3. (of To-chinen) split, 92/77.

To-delen, *v.* divide, split, separate, 135/583; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* to-delde, 50/480; *p.p. pl.* to-delede, 146/38.

To-drawen, 151/147, To-drawe, 149/71, 199/58, To-drehen (the scribe's substitute for *To-droren*), 172/62, *p.p.* drawn asunder, rent.

To-dreosen, *v. inf.* fall away, decay, perish, 94/48; *p.p.* [to-droren *evidently the true reading at* 172/62] to-drore, 152/182, 173/62, fallen apart, dissolved.

To-dreued, *p.p.* scattered, dispersed, 37/5, 41/134.

To-dreued, *p.p.* troubled, tormented, 140/42.

To-drore. *See* To-dreosen.

Todus, *s. pl.* toads, 224/60.

To-foren, 230/266, To-fore, 98/155, To-for, 26, To-vore, 46/330, *prep.* before.

To-gadere, *adv.* together, 37/8, 40/113; to-giddre, 12/369; to-gaddre, 19/606.

To-glide, *v. inf.* pass away, 94/43.

Tohte, *adj.* bright, 193/20. A.S. *torht.*

To-janes. *See* To-yeynes.

Tok. *See* Take.

Tokned, *p.p.* betokened, 24/763.

Tokneð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* is betokened, 19/587.

Tokning, 19/588, Tokningge, 31, *s.* signification.

Tolleð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* entices, 17/545.

To-nyht, *adv.* to-night, 40/104.

To-party, *v. inf.* depart, 57/702.

To-styngeþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* sting severely, 152/177.

To-teone, *v. inf.* injure, 120/303.

To-teren, *v.* tear in pieces; *ind. pres. pl.* to-tereþ, 153/223; *p.p.* to-tore, 192/8.

Toþ, *s.* tooth; *pl.* teð, 13/421, theþ, 150/99.

To-trayen, *v. inf.* torment, 120/303.

To-vore. *See* To-foren.

Toward, *prep.* 39/65; to—ward, 28.

To-wene, towardly, mannerly, 192/7.

To-wrong, *p.p.* twisted, crooked, 3/58.

To-yeynes, 39/83, 42/181, To-yenes, 34, To-janes, 26, *prep.* against, toward.

Trace, *s.* 199/55.

Trayest, *v. ind. pres.* 2 *s.* betrayest, 42/194.

Traytur, *s.* traitor, 218/233.

Trauail, *s.* labour, 33.

Trendled, *p.p.* rounded, 23/737.

Treo, *s.* tree, 91/30, wood, 100/2(2); tre, 20/632; *pl.* treon, 148/33.

Treow, *adj.* true, faithful; *a. s. f.* -e, 38/45, 55/625.

Tresten, *v. inf.* trust, 132/505; *imp.* 2 *pl.* trest, 221/347.

Tresur, *s.* treasure, 97/145.

Treuþen, *v. inf.* trust, 196/24.

Trewe, *adj.* true, faithful, 7/215, 23/722.

Trewliche, *adv.* truly, 57/700.

Trichur, *s.* traitor; *pl.* -s, 153/207.

Tristen, *v.* trust; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* tristeþ, 94/56.

Triȝe, *adj.* faithful, tried, 232/324.

Trone, *s.* throne, 199/72, 219/272.

Trostlike, *adv.* confidingly, 20/634.

Trowen, *v. inf.* trust, believe, 113/164.

Troyþe, *s.* truth, fidelity, 132/506.

Truke, *v. inf.* fail, give way, 97/122.

Trume, *s.* troop, 149/83, 153/213.

Tu = ðu (after *t*), 6/166, (after *d*) 7/194.

Tulleþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* entice, 188/40.

Tun, *s.* town, 13/391; *d. s.* -e, 39/70, 48/384.

Tunder, *s.* tinder, 17/535.

Tunge, 118/282, Tunke, 119/282, *s.* tongue.

Tunne, *s.* tun, 174/110.

Tupace, *s.* topaz, 98/172.

Tur, *s.* tower, 198/49.

Turmented, *v. pret. pl.* tormented, 227/142.

Turmentrë, 215/159, Turmentry, 216/177, *s.* torment, torture.

Turmentyng, *s.* torment, 219/262.

Turnen, *v.* turn; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. turnde, 37/10; *pl.* turnden, 55/653; *p.p.* iturnd, 170/56.

Turtre, *s.* turtle-dove; *g. s.* turtres, 22/694.

Tus = ȣus, 4/92, 21/672.

Twa, 145/16, Two, 145/6, Tweye, 66/225, Twei, 55/645, Twey, 49/438, Tweyne, 44/243, *adj.* two; *dat.* twam, 85/40.

Twelf, *adj.* twelve; *with pl. inflection*, twolue, 38/42.

Twelfmoneþ, *s.* twelvemonth, 39/86.

Tweolfte, *adj.* twelfth, 146/26.

Twyelinge, *s.* deceit, wiles, 141/8.

Twifold, *adj.* twofold, double, 14/424, 19/596.

Ty . . . . *See* Ti . . . .

Vacchen, *v. inf.* fetch, 82/298.

Vader. *See* Fader.

Vayn, glad. *See* Fagen.

Vaire. *See* Feir.

Vale, many. *See* Fele.

Uallen, *v. inf.* fall, 198/54. *See* Fallen.

Vare. *See* Faren.

Vaste, *adv.* fast, 43/196, 89/17.

Uastinge, *s.* fasting, 28.

Vch, *pron.* each one, 59/28.

Vcheon, *pron.* each one, 218/247.

Vecche. *See* Fecchen.

Vedere. *See* Fader.

Veyr. *See* Feir.

Vel, Vellen, Veollen. *See* Fallen.

Velaghes, *s. pl.* fellows, companions, 34.

Vele. *See* Fele.

Vellen, *v. inf.* fell, 89/19.

Vend. *See* Feond.

Uenim, *s.* venom, 5/139, 10/323.

Venk, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* began, 84/4.

Ueo. *See* Feo.

Veond. *See* Feond.

Vere, *s.* companion, 116/222, 147/8.

Ueréé. *See* Fer.

Verefyd, *v. ind. pret. pl.* verified, 217/211.

Verray, *adj.* true, 27.

Verren, *adj.* far, distant; *pl.* -e, 27.

Verreyment, *adv.* truly, 229/235.

Uerste, *adj.* first, 34.

Vertu, *s.* virtue, 98/170.

Vesityng, *s.* visitation, 222/359.

Vét. *See* Fot.

Vette, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* fetched, 88/34.

Uexynde. *See* Waxen.

Vich, 97/125, Vych, 62/120, 151/151, *adj.* every, each; *g. s. n.* vyches, 126/384.

Vychon, *adj.* every, 94/45.

Vyftene, *adj.* fifteen, 145/8.

Vihten, 92/61, Vyhte, 43/204, *v. inf.* fight.

Vikel, *adj.* false, 93/12.

Uilleth. *See* Wille.

Uin. *See* Win.

Vynde, Vinden. *See* Finden.

Virst, *s.* period, 59/38; don a virst, procrastinate.

Uisiti, *v. inf.* visit, 28.

Visse. *See* Fis.

Vyue, *adj.* five, 52/538.

Vlche, *adj.* each, 66/227.

Vleys, 54/608, Vleyss, 57/693, *s.* flesh.

Umble, *adj.* humble, 30.

Vnbeten, *adj.* unbeaten, 129/448.

Vnbinden, *v.* unbind; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* vnbynd, 53/552; *pret.* 3 *s.* vnbond, 64/188; *p.p.* vnbunden, 55/630.

Vnblyþe, *adj.* unblithe, sad, 52/519.

Vnboren, 129/447, Vnbore, 128/449, *adj.* unborn.

Vnbouht, *adj.* unpunished, 60/60.

Vnbuhsum, 128/450, 185/10, Vn-buxsum, 184/10, *adj.* disobedient.

Unc, *pron. ac. dual*, us two, 135/583.

Vncost, *s.* ill manner, vice, 7/192.

Vncristynd, *adj.* unchristened, 216/187.

Uncuð, *adj.* unacquainted, 16/512, strange, dissimilar, 19/594.

Vndarn, *s.* the third hour of the day; *d. s.* -e, 56/657.

Under-fon, 153/236, Vnder-fo, 82/317, 84/20, 156/28, *v. inf.* receive; *ind. pret.* 2 *s.* vnderuenge, 139/13; 3 *s.* vnderveng, 56/688, vnderfong, 154/248; *imp.* 2 *pl.* vnder-uongeþ, 55/628.

Under-gede, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* went under, succoured, 22/691.

Vndernyme, *v .inf.* take, capture, 39/82.

Under-puteð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* puts under, 21/669.

Under-set, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* props, 20/640.

Vnderstonde, *v. inf.* understand, 48/391; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* understant, 192/14; *pret.* 3 *s.* vnderstod, remembered, 45/297; *subj. pres. sg.* understonde, receive, hearken to, 90/8; *pl.* vnderstonde, receive, 90/3; *p.p.* vnderstonde, reminded, 52/518.

Vnderuenge. *See* Underfon.

Underwrote, *v. inf.* undermine, 97/123.

Undon, *p.p.* undone, 101/10.

Vndrunkin, *adj.* not drunken, 131/459.

Vndut, *p.p.* unshut, opened, 153/234.

Vnhelþe, 108/113, Vnhelhþe, 58/17, *s.* ill health.

Vnhol, *adj.* infirm, sick, 62/114; *pl.* -e, 82/308.

Vnhold, *adj.* unfaithful; *pl.* -e, 59/37.

Unie-mete, *adj.* immense, monstrous, 19/585.

Vnyliche, *adj.* unlike, 70/352.

Vnylimp, *s.* misfortune; *d. s.* -e, 110/148.

Vnymete, *adj.* enormous, immense, 73/50, (?) extravagant, 76/140.

Vnyqueme, *adj.* displeasing, 128/444.

Vnyselyhþe, *s.* misfortune, 65/198.

Uni-wrenche, *s. pl.* evil tricks, 174/94.

Unkuð, *adj.* unknown, strange, unfamiliar, 4/112; unkeþe, 133/535.

Vnledde, 81/287, Vnlede, 74/72, 122/337, *adj.* wicked, miserable, wretched.

Vnloke, *p.p.* unlocked, opened, 147/9.

Vnluden, '*mid vnluden*' = wickedly, 138/689.

Vnneþe, *adv.* with difficulty, 70/343.

Vnneðes, *adv.* with difficulty, 5/134.

Vnnut, 192/3(2), Vnned, 58/5, *adj.* useless.

Vnredes, *s. pl.* errors, follies, 82/303.

Vnride, *adj.* immense, 16/505, 20/631, 20/646.

Vnryȝtfully, *adv.* unrightfully, 211/39.

Vnrytwysly, *adv.* unrighteously, 221/333.

Vn-schut, *p.p.* opened, 228/198.

Vnseeþe, *s.* mishap, sorrow. Cp. O.E. *unsiδ*, misfortune, 230/247.

Vn-sel, *s.* unhappiness, 149/90.

Vnselid, *v. ind. pret.* unsealed, 216/179.

Vnsely, *adj.* wretched, 147/7.

Unskil, *s.* wrong, 14/433, 148/58.

Vnsleye, *adj. pl.* foolish, 82/302.

Vnsofte, '*vnsofte to beon*' = to be severely dealt with, 91/25.

Unstrong, *adj.* weak, 3/59.

Vnþev, *s.* vice, 120/290; *pl.* vnþewes, 124/368.

Vnþewed, 185/9, Un-þeaud, 184/9, *adj.* ill-behaved.

Vntrende, *v. subj. pres. sg.* unroll, 99/195.

Untrewe, *adj.* crooked, 3/77, wrong, 4/111.

Vntrewnesse, *s.* treachery, 67/262.

Vnvele, *adj.* unholy, wicked, 73/45.

Vn-vorgulde, *adj.* unrewarded, 60/60.

Unwelde, *adj.* unwieldy, 3/57.

Vnwiht, *s.* enemy, devil; *d. s.* -e, 72/4.

Vnwreo, *v. inf.* uncover, reveal, 91/32; *p.p.* vnwrien, 64/166.

Vnwreste, *adv.* wickedly, 66/242.

Vnwunne, *s.* misery, 65/208.

Vnwurþ, *adj.* worthless, 108/120, 121/316; unwrd, 109/120.

Vode, *s.* food, 38/51.

Voldeþ, *v.* 3 *s.* folds, 101/4.

Uole. *See* Wille.

Volewen, *v. inf.* follow, 91/40; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* vulede, 38/49.

Volk, *s.* folk, people, 37/5; *d. pl.* -e, 85/40.

Vondi, 38/33, Vondy, 38/39, *v. inf.* tempt; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* vondede, 38/34; *p.p.* yuonded, 38/28.

Vondinge, *s.* temptation, 42/170.

Vor, *conj.* for, 39/61.

Vorbeoden, *v. inf.* forbid, 46/325; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* vorbeod, 46/329.

Vorbysne, *s.* example, 140/24.

Vordrye, *v. inf.* further, 122/326.

Voryef, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* forgive, 49/442.

Vorleost, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* loses, 39/62; *pret.* 3 *s.* uor-les, 186/9.

Vorme, *adj.* first, 52/526, 186/7.

Vorsake, *v. inf.* forsake, deny, 41/146.

Vor-wrouhte, *p.p.* condemned, ruined (on account of sin), 141/14.

Vouh, *s.* property, 114/192.

Vouh, *s.* coloured, variegated, 94/28, 96/106.

Voure, *adj.* four, 52/538.

Vous, *adj.* ready, eager; *pl.* -e, 46/303.

Up, *adv.* 3/64.

Vp-breyde, 118/279, Up-breidin, 119/279, *v. inf.* upbraid.

Uppe, 114/197, Vppon, 97/121, 196/18, *prep.* upon.

Uprist, *s.* ascension, 199/79.

Ur, Ure. *See* We.

Uretu = *Neure þu* (see Text I, p. 122, l. 318), 123/318.

Vryday, *s.* Friday, 49/424.

Urisun, *s.* prayer, 28.

Vrnen, *v. ind. pret. pl.* ran, 86/72.

Urouer, *s.* comfort, 106/62.

Vrre, *s.* wrath, anger, 114/205.

Vserë, *s.* usury, 214/112.

Vsuden, *v. pret. pl.* used, 226/126.

Ut of, *prep.* 3/56.

Ute, *adv.* out, without, 134/554.

Vte, *an hortative particle used with the inf.* = let us, 42/173.

Ut standen, *v. inf.* rise up, 21/655.

Vttir, *adv. comp.* further out, 216/178.

Vuel, *adj.* evil; *a. s. m.* -ne, 122/330.

Vuel, *s.* evil, 58/20.

Uvemest, highest, 24/775.

Vuere, *adj.* upper, 150/98.

Uul = ful, 51/481.

Vulede. *See* Volewen.

Uuluelden, *v. pret. pl.* filled, 29.

Vunde. *See* Finden.

Vurþere, *adv.* further, 111/128.

Uutyede, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* went out, 33.

Wacche, *s.* watching, 139/21.

Wad = what, 111/131.

Wadekin, Watkin, 188/65.

Wadeð, *v.* 3 *s.* wades, 12/357.

Wai, 178/167, Way, 61/105, *int.* alas.

Waymentynge, *i. p.* lamenting, 229/228.

Waker, *adj.* watchful, vigilant, 97/150; *comp.* wakerur, 192/12.

Wakien, 42/168, Wakie, 28, Wake, 95/60, *v. inf.* wake, watch, keep awake; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* wakeð, 2/47.

Wald. *See* Welden.

Walke, *s.* walking, 20/635.

Walle, *s.* well, 84/12.

Wallen, 198/45, Walle, 198/44, *v. inf.* boil; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* walleþ, 66/241; *i. p.* wallinde, 149/75, wallynde, 65/218.

Wan, *adv.* when, 16/502.

Wanen (?), 111/151.

Wankel, *adj.* shifty, unstable, 18/566.

Wanne, *adv.* when, 1/16, 16/496.

Wapmen, *s. pl.* men (in contrast to women), 151/145.

War, *adj.* aware, wary, 6/156, 20/642; *pl.* warre, 18/580.

War = where, 27.

Warantye, *v. inf.* save, 77/174; *subj. pres. sg.* warantye, 89/9.

Waraunt, *s.* safeguard, 94/27.

Ware, *s.* 60/69.

Ware—al swo, wherever, 195/4.

Warewik-schire, Warwickshire, 146/54.

Waritreo, *s.* gallows, cross, 51/491.

Warlawes, *s. pl.* perfidious ones, traitors, 91/37.

Warlyche, *adv.* cautiously, 40/123.

Warmen, *v. inf.* warm, 17/537.

Warny, *v. inf.* warn, 66/224; *ind. pres.* 1 *s.* warny, 65/222.

Warsipe, *s.* prudence, 14/426.

Wat, *pron.* what, 4/110; *conj.* until, 30.

Watekin, Watkin, 189/65.

Water, *s.* 10/320.

Water-grund, *s.* bottom of a piece of water, 12/365.

Waxen, *v. inf.* grow; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. waxeð, 5/151; *i. p.* wexynde, 128/433, uexynde, 112/168; *p.p.* waxen, 18/564.

We, *pron. n.* we, 2/49; *g.* ure, 2/40, ur, 12/371; *d.* us, 25/788, ous, 194/15; *ac.* vs, 87/23, ous, 195/42.

We = ye, 103/14, 105/27.

Web, *s.* 15/467.

Wed, *s.* weed, 8/245.

Weden, *s. pl.* garments, 46/315.

Weder, *s.* weather, 8/236, 17/526.

Wedlac, *s.* wedlock, 150/105.

Wee, *adv.* why, 33.

Weyen, *v. inf.* weigh, 60/64.

Wein, *s.* wain, carriage; *pl.* -es, 178/177.

Wel, *s.* wheel, 23/737, 212/48.

Wel, *adv.* very, quite, 4/112.

Welden, 114/193, Weldin, 105/32, Welde, 101/4, 120/284, *v. inf.* wield, rule, govern, be master of, possess; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. welde, 58/2; 3. wald, 61/83; *subj. pret. sg.* wolde, 126/389

Wele. *See* Wille.

Weleþe, *s.* wealth, 117/220.

Welle, *adv.* very, 2/27.

Welle, *s.* spring, well, 3/62, 11/341.

Welle, Wells, 145/22.

Wellyng, *i. p.* boiling, 227/134.

Wemmeles, *adj.* spotless, unblemished, 139/10.

Wen, *adv.* when, 113/172.

Wenden, *v. inf.* turn, go, 1/6, 113/172; *ger.* to wendende, 192/7; *ind. pres. pl.* wendeþ, 187/26, wendet, 186/26; *pret.* 3 *s.* wende, 90/6; *pl.* wenten, 27; *p.n.* iwent, turned, changed, 29.

Wene, *s. pl.* expectations, 108/114; wenes, opinions, 115/215.

Wene. See To-WENE, 192/7.

Wenen, 113/161, Wene, 156/1, Weny, 122/345, Wenin, 123/345, *v. inf.* think, suppose; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* weneþ, 112/160, wenit, 113/160; *pret.* 3 *s.* wende, 53/556.

Wenynge; at wenynge = a twenynge, in doubt, 54/595.

Wenliche, *adv.* pleasant, good, 108/105.

Weole, *s.* wealth, 108/120.

Weoles, *s. pl.* ? wiles, 228/193.

Weore, Weoren. *See* Wes.

Weorre, *s.* war, 91/37.

Weorreþ, *v. pres. ind. pl.* war, 89/26.

Wepen, 118/267, Wepe, 45/299, *v. inf.* weep; *imp.* 2 *pl.* weputh, 231/280.

Wepmon, *s.* man; *d. s.* -ne, 85/32.

Wepnen, *s. pl.* weapons, 70/334.

Wer = where, 29, 133/522.

Werbi, *adv.* whereby, 28.

Werc, *s.* work, 66/239; *pl.* werkes, 28.

Werd, (?) troops, hosts, 138/697.

Were, *s.* man, husband, 59/32, 85/30.

Werefore, *adv.* wherefore, 28.

Wereld, *s.* world; *d. s.* -e, 105/31.

Weren, 94/30, Weriin, 107/89, Werie, 44/266, 106/89, *v. inf.* defend; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* wereð, keeps off, 4/102.

Werende, ? *wexende*, growing, 128/438.

Wereþ, ? fadeth, 92/68.

Werge, ? read *werfe* = steed, mare. K. suggests *merge*, 121/315.

Weri, *adj.* weary, 20/635.

Werien, *v. inf.* wear, 172/71; *ind. pres. pl.* weren, 19/590; *subj. pres. sg.* werie, 94/47.

Werk, *s.* work, 14/442.

Werkeð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* works, does, 16/498, 18/569.

Werkmen, *s. pl.* labourers, 33.

Werld, *s.* world, 6/178; *d. s.* -e, 5/120.

Werm, *s.* worm, 28.

Wermede, 43/230, Wermd', 43/226, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* warmed.

Werne, *v. inf.* refuse, deny, forbid, 93/7, 144/112, 195/39; *subj. pres. sg.* werne, 72/14.

Werpen, *v.* cast; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* werpeð, 11/325, 15/467.

Wes = we is, we them, 25/786.

Wes, *v. ind. pret.* 1 *s.* was; 2. were, 45/291; 3. wes, 37/5, 54/592, was, 2/40; *pl.* weren, 4/95, weoren, 224/25, weore, 224/37; *subj. pret. sg.* were, 3/77, 9/265, wore, 22/706; *pl.* weren, 11/338.

Wes, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* washed, 199/63; *pl.* wesse, 29.

Westmara-lond, Westmoreland, 146/35.

West-sexene, *s. g. pl.* West Saxons', 146/39.

Wet = what, 27.

Wete, *adj.* wet, 24/752.

Wete, *s.* water, 3/73.

Wete, *s.* wheat, 9/258, 10/292.

Wete, *v. ind. pres.* 1 *s.* wet, 40/103.

Weðer, *conj.* whether, 20/645.

Weðer so—er, whether—or, 12/357.

Wettanly, 214/114, Wetyngly, 221/336, *adv.* knowingly.

Weveð, *v.* weaves, spins, 15/462.

Whare — alswo, wherever, 196/17.

Whos = whoso, 232/337.

Whu, *adv.* how, 103/15.

Wy. *Read* þy, 61/89.

Wicches, *s. pl.* witches, 17/542.

Wiche, 31, Wyche, 30, *pron.* which.

Wid, *s.* ? wight, 136/633.

Wid-ale, *adv.* withal, 131/462.

Wide, *adv.* 16/506.

Widue, *s.* widow, 22/706.

Wielde, ? would, 192/8(2).

Wif, *s.* wife, 116/248; *pl.* wives, 189/49, wifes, 188/49.

Wigt, *s.* whit, 10/324, 21/657.

Wyht, Isle of Wight, 146/37.

Wiht, *s.* wight; *d. s.* -e, 86/66.

Wyhte, *s.* weight, 65/212.

Wike, *s.* war, 121/316.

Wikke, *adj.* bad, wicked, 19/593.

Wikked-hede, *s.* wickedness, 224/46.

Wil, *s.* 17/541.

Wilc—so, whichever, 1/5.

Wilde, *adj.* 11/327.

Wile, *s.* while, 9/276.

Wile, *s.* wile; *pl.* wiles, 12/385.

Wylem, *adv.* whilom, formerly, 27.

Wiles, *adv.* whilst, 4/103, 8/256.

Wilful, *adj.* 184/2.

Willam, William; *gen.* -es, 145/23.

Wille, *v.; ind. pres. sg.* 1. wille, 37/1, wile, 168/12, wule, 186/3, wulle, 81/286; 2. wiltu = wilt þu, 147/17; 3. wile, 40/110, wule, 188/34, wele, 111/140, wole, 176/129, uole, 137/667, welle, 136/631, wille, 1/14, wolle, 170/42, wyl, 195/39; *pl.* willeþ, 44/266, uilleth, 33, wolleð, 174/101, wulleþ, 175/101, wilen, 15/476, wolen, 223/2, wol, 223/7; *pret. ind. or subj. sg.* 2. wuldes, 16/501; 3. wulde, 15/454; *pl.* wolde, 104/27, wulde, 4/89.

Wille, *adv.* astray, 2/52.

Wille, *s.* will, 2/41; *a. s.* wyllen, 126/399; *pl.* willen, 20/639.

Wiltone-schire, Wiltshire, 146/41.

Wimmon, 184/8, Wimon, 119/281, Wyman, 29, *s.* woman; *pl.* wimmen, 22/699.

Win, *s.* war, strife, 8/225, 11/332.

Win, 90/6, Wyn, 91/22, Uin, 174/92, *s.* wine.

Wyncestre, Winchester, 145/11.

Winden, *v.* wind, twist; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* wond, 44/234, 51/510.

Wyn-drunke, *adj.* wine-drunk, 118/270.

Wine, *s.* friend, 12/374.

Winnen, *v. inf.* win, gain, 13/411; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* wan, 24/768.

Winnen, *v. ind. pres. pl.* strive, war, 17/521.

Winter, *s.* 8/250; *pl.* wintre, 41/132.

Wynterstal, *s.* a hive for bees to winter in, 148/40.

Wynyarde, 33, Winyyarde, 36, *s.* vineyard.

Wirecestre, Worcester, 146/25.

Wyricestre-schire, Worcestershire, 146/53.

Wirm, *s.* worm, reptile, 5/120, 6/158.

Wis, *adj.* aware, 25/799.

Wis, *adj.* certain, 88/51, 190/97.

Wise, *s.* manner, 15/468.

Wisedom, *s.* 14/426.

Wisliche, *adj. pl.* sure, certain, 104/30.

Wyssye, 104/29, Wissin, 105/29, *v.* guide, direct, teach; *subj. pres. sg.* wisse, 72/3, wisie, 192/2(2).

Wissing, *s.* wishing, lust, 11/334.

Wissing, *s.* guidance, teaching, doctrine, 11/343, 15/461; wyssynge, 86/70.

Wysslych, *adv.* certainly, 141/57.

Wit, *prep.* with, 6/171, 197/20.

Wit, *adj.* white, 23/737; *pl.* -e, 23/736.

Witen, *v. inf.* know, 2/33; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. wot, 46/308; 3. wot, 62/112; *pl.* wyten, 44/261; *pret. sg.* 3. wyste, 42/160, wuste, 48/392; *pl.* wiste, 52/532; *imp.* 2 *s.* wite, 47/356.

Witen, 95/62, Wyten, 72/4, Wyte, 93/6, *v. inf.* guard, keep, preserve; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* wit, 61/83; *imp.* 2 *s.* wite, 140/48.

Witerliche, *adv.* certainly, surely, 138/701.

Wiȝ, *prep.* with, 1/9, 3/86, near, 16/517.

Wiþ, 108/90, Wyþ, 72/4, *prep.* against.

Wiþerblench, *s.* assault, attack, 156/12.

Wiȝeren, *v. ind. pres. pl.* struggle, 15/475.

Wiȝerwine, *s.* adversary, 25/781.

Wiȝinnen, *adv.* within, 10/318, 19/591.

Wyþ-seyþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* denies, speaks against, 49/422.

Wiþ þat, provided that, 63/158.

Wiþ-vtan, 146/34, Wiȝuten, 19/590, *adv.* without; *prep.* 13/412; wiþ-vte, except, 139/14.

Wit-suneday, *s.* Whitsunday, 56/657.

Wiz = with, 194/14

Wlanc, 121/315, Wlonc, 113/183, Wlonk, 91/19, 112/184, 120/315, Wlong, 197/11, *adj.* proud; splendid, fine.

Wld = wilt, 138/681.

Wlite, 92/68, 119/249, Wlyte, 118/249, *s.* beauty; countenance, 135/580.

Wnd . . . . *See* Wund . . . .

Wo = who, 107/59.

Woc, *adj.* weak, 135/581; *def.* woke, 135/595.

Wod, *adj.* mad, 11/338.

Wod, 'for wod' = very fiercely, 148/48.

Woh, 46/332, 184/261, (misspelt) Woht, 160/16, Wouh, 94/40, Wo, 161/16, *s.* wrong, woe; *d. s.* wowe, 49/412, 110/142, 158/36; *pl.* wowe, 139/13, 149/73, won, 148/38.

Wok, *adj.* weak, frail, 93/12.

Wokeþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* weakens, 101/2.

Wol. *See* Wille.

Wold, *s.* wood, weald, 24/757; *d. s.* -e, 19/606, 37/5, 38/27.

Wold, *s.* power, command, 113/181.

Wolde = would. *See* Wille.

Wolde = wielded. *See* Welden.

Wolden, *v. inf.* wield, possess, 6/176.

Wolen. *See* Wille.

Wombe, *s.* belly, 63/151.

Won = woes. *See* Woh.

Won, *adj.* sad, wretched, 196/13.

Won, *s.* dwelling, 92/68.

Wonde, *s.* the evil one, 174/112.

Wondrawen, *s. pl.* miseries, 148/59.

Wone, *adj.* wanting, lacking, 104/57.

Wone, *s.* want, 70/351, 70/365.

Wone, *s.* habit, custom, 227/145.

Wone, *s.* ? thought, 229/207.

Woneþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* lament, 152/187.

Wonien, 196/28, Wonin, 138/683, Wone, 232/346, *v. inf.* dwell; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. wonit, 127/390.

Woning, 25/797, Wonyng, 66/227, Wonynge, 74/55, *s.* lamentation.

Wonynges, *s. pl.* dwellings, 70/352.

Wop, *s.* weeping, 66/227, 74/55.

Wor, *adv.* where, 20/638.

Worch, *v.* work, 220/310.

Worchip, *v.* honour, 213/94.

Word, *s.* 2/51; *pl.* word, 47/363, worde, 128/418, wordes, 54/591; *d. pl.* worde, 42/188.

Word, wroth, fiercely, 138/684.

Word = world, 214/128.

Wordle, *s.* world, 33.

Wordlich, *adj.* worldly; *pl.* -e, 71/378.

Word-wod, 119/281, Word-woþ, 118/281, *adj.* word-mad.

Wore = were, 22/706.

Wori, *adj.* dirty; *g. s. n.* -e, 63/148.

Work, *s.*; *d. s.* -e, 193/21.

World-ayhte, *s.* worldly possessions, 124/382.

Worold, *s.* world; *d. s.* -e, 107/59.

Wor-so, *adv.* whereso, 23/739, 24/754.

Worþen, *v. inf.* become, be, 129/436; *ind. fut.* 3 *s.* worþ = shall be, 144/109; *subj. pres. sg.* worþe, 136/633.

Wor-ȝurg, *adv.* wherethrough, 25/779.

Wos = whose, 24/764.

Wo so, whoso, whoever, 14/437, 18/553.

Wot. *See* Witen.

Wouh. *See* Woh.

Wowares, *s. pl.* wooers, 150/120.

Wowe. *See* Woh.

Woxen, 113/166, Woxin, 129/433, *p.p.* grown.

Wraged, ? = wrathed *or* wronged, 119/276.

Wrake, *s.* vengeance, 136/647.

Wrase, *s.* chain, wreath, 48/383.

Wraþ, *v.* wrath, anger, 221/336.

Wraþe, *adv.* sorrowfully, 75/96.

Wrauht, Wrcheþ. *See* Wurchen.

Wrecche, *s.* poor man, 75/103.

Wrecchedom, *s.* wretchedness, misery, 152/186; *d. s.* wrechedome, 138/705.

Wreche, *s.* vengeance, 65/205, 143/56, 162/45.

Wreye, *v. inf.* accuse, 39/84; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* wreyeþ, 150/111.

Wrench, *s.* turn, twist, trick, 156/2; *d. pl.* -e, 66/247.

Wrengȝe, *s.* crookedness, 3/85.

Wreþe, *s.* wrath, 33.

Wriched, *adj.* wretched; *def.* -e, 28.

Wrien, *v. ind. pret. pl.* covered, 64/166.

Wrieȝ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* goes, behaves, 192/7.

Wryt, *s.* writing, 99/210.

Writen, *v.* write; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. wrot, 50/467; *p.p.* iwryten, 99/210, iwrite, 37/2, iwrithe, 39/79, writen, 22/695, write, 41/131.

Wryþen, *v. ind. pret. pl.* twisted, plaited, 48/383.

Wrm. *See* Wurm.

Wrohte. *See* Wurchen.

Wrong, *p.p.* wrung, twisted, crooked, 3/78; *def.* wronke, wrong, 135/596; wrong, *s.* 25/798.

Wrongwis, *adj.* unjust; *d. s. m.* -e, 59/49; *pl.* -e, 67/252.

Wroþ, *adj.* wroth, 39/76, vexed, 94/52.

Wrouhte. *See* Wurchen.

Wrp = wurp, *s.* cast, 41/155.

Wrsipe. *See* Wurþsype.

Wrst = wurst, 65/217.

Wrt. *See* Wurt.

Wrþ. *See* Wurþien.

Wu, *adv.* how, 2/31, 3/55.

Wude, *s.* wood, 8/245, 11/326.

Wuere = were, 121/292.

Wulde, Wuldes, Wule. *See* Wille.

Wulf, *s.* wolf; *g. s.* wulues, 19/590; *pl.* wulues, 19/591.

Wullen, *miswritten for* billen, 13/414.

Wunde, 17/540, Wnde, 42/187, *s.* wound; *pl.* wndes, 55/622.

Wunder, *s.* wonder, 9/266, 13/398, miracle; *pl.* wndres, 39/60.

Wunderliche, *adv.* wondrously, strangely, 139/21, 156/4.

Wunderlicheste, *adj.* most wonderful, strangest, 60/69.

Wundernesse, *s.* marvel, 85/40.

Wune, *s.* custom, 12/368, 20/638, 87/6.

Wune, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* accustom, 124/367.

Wunyen, 83/354, Wunye, 97/144, Wunen, 17/522, *v. inf.* dwell; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* wunyeþ, 126/391; *pl.* wunen, 9/277; *subj. pret. pl.* wuneden, 20/617; *i. p.* wunyinde, 56/666, remaining, 100/5.

Wunynge, *s.* abode, 144/90.

Wunne, *s.* joy, 126/390.

Wurchen, *v.* work, do, make; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. wrcheþ, 148/29; *pret.* 3 *s.* wrohte, 164/50, wrouhte, 42/189; *subj. pres. sg.* wurche, 93/2; *p.p.* iwrouht, 92/51, wrauht, 90/7(2).

Wurdeð. *See* Wurþien.

Wurdi, *miswritten for* Wurði, *adj.* worthy, 6/186.

Wurken, *s. d. pl.* works, 193/29.

Wurm, *s.* worm, reptile; wrm, 149/79; *n. pl.* wurmes, 73/53, wrmes, 147/19; *g. pl.* wurmene, 92/68.

Wurpen, *v. ind. pret. pl.* cast, threw, 151/143.

Wurse, *adj. comp.* worse, 52/525; *superl.* wrst, 65/217.

Wurt, 113/166, Wrt, 112/168, *s.* wort, herb.

Wurð, 160/28, Wrþ, 95/86, Wrþe, 46/320, *adj.* worth, worthy.

Wurþi, 141/9, Wrþie, 106/60, Wrþin, 107/60, *v. inf.* honour, worship.

Wurði, *adj.* worthy, 14/447.

Wurþien, 127/383, Wurþen, 115/200, *v. inf.* become, turn (to), be; *ind. pres. or fut. sg.* 3. wurþ, 120/304, wrþ, 52/525, 70/355, wurdeð, 3/75, wurðeð, 15/482; *pl.* wurðen, 11/338; *pret.* 3 *s.* wurð, 22/689; *subj. pres. sg.* wurðe, 6/156, wrþe, 42/175, 134/571; *imp.* 2 *s.* wurþ, 118/269, wurþu = wurþ þu, 119/269.

Wurðlic, *adv.* worthily, 8/233.

Wurþsype, 89/6, Wurschipe, 89/24, Wrsipe, 105/32, *s.* honour; *pl.* wrþsipes, 104/32.

Wuste. *See* Witen.

Wȝon, *adv.* when, 228/198.

Wȝuche, *pron.* which, 224/35, 224/47.

Yaf. *See* Yeuen.

Yare, *s.* ear, 36.

Yare, *adv.* yore, long ago, 147/23.

Ye, 82/320, Hye, 28, *pron.* ye.

Yede, *v. pret.* 3 *s.* went, 26.

Yef, *conj.* if, 27.

Yef, Yeft. *See* Yeuen.

Yefte, *s.* gift, 59/46.

Yefþ. *See* Yeuen.

Yeyn-cherrynge, *s.* return, 74/58.

Yeynes, *prep.* against, 90/7(2).

Yelde (?), *adv.* seldom, 176/129.

Yelde, *s.* repayment, 59/46.

Yelden, *v.* yield, render, pay; *ind. pret. pl.* yolde, 39/61; *imp.* 2 *s.* yeld, 33.

Yelp, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* boasted, 46/330.

Yeme, *s.* heed, 40/102.

Yemer, *adj.* wretched, 30.

Yemernesse, *s.* misery, 28.

Yeorde, *s.* rod, 130/451.

Yeorne, 108/101, Yorne, 72/13, 93/1, *adv.* earnestly, diligently.

Yeornful, *adj.* earnest; *pl.* -le, 144/100.

Yeorreþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* yell, 83/325.

Yeote, *v. inf.* pour, gush, 48/386.

Yerd, *s.* rod, 48/382.

Yere, *s.* year, 28.

Yere, *adv.* yore, 44/245.

Yete, *adv.* yet, 53/583.

Yeuen, *v. inf.* give, 82/314; yeue, 33; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* yefþ, 36, yueþ, 60/70; *pl.* (?) yeft, 27; *pret.* 3 *s.* yef, 45/267, yaf, 33; *pl.* yeuen, 52/533, yeue, 81/292; *subj. pres. sg.* yue = yeue, 141/4; *imp.* 2 *s.* yef, 47/374; *p.p.* yeuen, 70/334, iyeue, 49/413, y-yeue, 43/202, i-yue, 31.

Yolde. *See* Yelden.

Yong, *adj.* young; *comp.* yonger, 145/23.

Yonghede, *s.* youth, 71/369.

Yongmon, *s.* young man, 110/134.

Yorne. *See* Yeorne.

Youhþe, *s.* youth, 108/100.

Yu = you, 29.

Yure, *adj.* your, 28.

Yw = You, 32.

ȝaf. *See* ȝeuen.

ȝat, *s.* gate, 213/93; *pl.* ȝates, 199/66, ȝatis, 211/14.

ȝe, *pron.* ye, 213/96.

ȝef. *See* ȝeuen.

ȝelleden, 230/275, ȝelled, 224/39, *v. pret. pl.* yelled; *i. p.* ȝellynge, 228/176.

ȝeoneþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* yawns, gapes, 182/233.

ȝeuen, *v. inf.* give, 170/27, ȝieue, 193/26; *ind. pret. sg.* 2. ȝeue, 160/14; 3. ȝef, 186/23; *pl.* ȝeuen, 198/36, 219/280, ȝaf, 227/157.

ȝif, *conj.* if, 213/90.

ȝiuernesse, *s.* gluttony, 186/11.

ȝod, *v. pret.* went, 212/55.

ȝou, 213/104, ȝoue, 213/103, *pron.* you.

ȝour, 213/97, ȝor, 231/313, *pron.* your.

ȝunch, *adj.* young, 184/7.

JOHN CHILDS AND SON, PRINTERS.

BINDING LIST MAY 15 1941

PR 1119 A2 no.49

Early English Text Society
[Publications]
Original series

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH